

Although I Am Only Level 1, But With This Unique Skill, I Am The Strongest

Arc 2

by Miki Nazuna

[Novel Updates](#)

Translation Group: [ShiroKun's Translation](#)

Epub: [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)

Chapter 31: Rice Rebellion

Noon, first thing in the morning, I hunted my usual income of 40K Piro worth of bean sprouts and am pushing the Magic Cart inside the trading shop.

The first thing I felt when going inside the shop, I noticed something weird going on.

Business is going on as usual, but the workers behind the counter are having a serious discussion right now, there are also several groups of adventurers having a difficult-looking expression.

As I was wondering what's with this mood, I went to the all so familiar counter, and tried talking to Elza that was behind the counter.

"Hello~"

"Ah! Ryouta-san."

"What exactly is happening?"

"To tell you the truth.....A strike is happening right now."

"Str?"

This is the first time I've heard of an English word when coming into this world.

"Do you know what strike means?"

"No, not really."

I shook my head while immediately answering back to her.

In actuality I do understand what she meant, but I thought that maybe this world uses that word to bring about a different meaning, thus I act that I do not know what it means.

"Then, you've heard about a dungeon named Silicon right?"

"Aah."

"At the dungeon's sixth floor, the monsters in it is the only one that drops a grain of rice in Shikuro."

"As usual, it's a wonder to hear about a monster dropping a single grain of rice."

"Eh?"

"I'm sorry, just talking to myself. So? What's wrong with the sixth floor?"

"That place is the territory of the Adelbert's. Occasionally, there are people such as this group who monopolizes one part of the dungeon within their friends by teaming up together to form a gang."

"I don't think I've heard of this situation before."

"You..you're right, you know that Nihonium Dungeon has only just been risen right. Since that dungeon doesn't drop anything, the Adelbert gang decided to make a move. Seeing that the sixth floor of Silicon is the only floor in Shikuro that drops rice, they decided to seize that opportunity to sell it at a high price."

"Right, now I understand...."

"When everyone heard of a new dungeon appearing, we were anticipating for it. Though monopolizing a drop will cause the market to collapse. It is rather unfortunate...."

Elza showed a shabby disappointed expression.

Looking at it closely, while glancing at the workers and adventurers, they are also talking about the Albert's.

Nihonium is indefinite of drops——But because I was lucky with my drop stats, I could get drops outta it, but in return it influenced others.

It's a rather interesting world to catch up—was what I thought before I heard of this news.

Everyone is troubled at the fact that someone is using the rice to monopolize the market and can't find a way to stop it.

"The other famous people in town have started to make their move to stop this matter, however, probably because Adelbert is a large group, people have no choice but to accept the influx in price for rice.

"....."

That is, unacceptable.



I head over to Silicon.

I'm currently in the middle of a crowd, where merchants and officers who are normally not seen outside the dungeon, are crowding outside the dungeon.

Those people who are gathering outside the dungeon were from inside the shop just a moment ago with their serious looking face, and they are currently discussing about something.

For now I should speak with the person in charge, should I try butting in.

"Arere, if it isn't Satou-kun."

"Eh? Wait since when the homo's here!"

The person I'm speaking to is the delicate man I've met during the beer store, Neptune.

With that same happy expression he put on previously, he approached me.

"I'm not homo okay, because I only absolutely love girls only."

"Well whatever, so what are you doing over here right now?"

"Right back at you. Seems that we both came here because of the news about Adelbert?"

".....Aah."

"I came here by someone's request. Speaking of Adelbert, they've been doing the same thing several times before. This time they are meddling with the prices of rice. So obviously, the town's people can't put up with their patience anymore."

"So I guess the Neptune family is being requested to come and remove them?"

"Nope, it's different."

"Eh? Then?"

I tilt my head, I thought that judging by the flow of the conversation, that's what they came here for.

"It's not just removing them, but exterminate them."

"That was more than I anticipated."

"It's better to just deal with them once and for all. Problem is their numbers aren't to be look down too, even my teammates and others might be injured during this whole expedition."

".....I have something to discuss."

"....What is it?"

"Could you let me handle this situation."

"Handling it, you mean to exterminate them?"

"No, removing them."

Neptune stared at me.

The reason why I came here is because I have another way to

peacefully deal with this situation.



Silicon Dungeon's fifth floor, before heading down to the next floor.

Neptune and I are currently here. Further back from us is Riru and Ran which we've met previously, and also some of Neptune's teammates.

With everyone present, it gave off a rather sophisticated air around us.

Then the leader, Neptune, turned beside and talk to me.

"Just to confirm, if you can't handle this situation then we will take it from here and exterminate them, that's the plan right?"

"Aah."

"Well then, I wish you good luck."

With words of sending someone off from Neptune, I head down to the sixth floor.

The moment I reach the sixth floor, there's a guard there standing halt.

"Halt, state your coming."

"This floor is off-limits, if you want to head to the floor below, please use that road instead."

There are two guards standing side by side, and behind them, a guideway like construction site is made.

Even though this floor is occupied, but I guess they allow adventurers to head to the floor below.

I readied my gun, my recent dual gun which I'd just obtained the other day.

"So you're doing this the hard way huh!"

"Come, the lots of you! The town's man send their forces to deal with us!"

The two men then switched to a battle stance.

Without a word, I fired my gun.

While simultaneously firing the Healing bullets, the bullets bumped into each other and fused.

The fused Healing Bullets let out a rather bright light, and the two men were enveloped by the light.

Then, the two men fell down the ground like a broken doll.

Their faces look as though they are in ecstasy, while breathing lightly with a gentle face.

Fuh, looks like I somehow did it.

"Hey, what's that?"

"The homo's here!"

"Ahaha, as I keep saying I'm not homo."

"Suddenly sneaking behind me and resting your chin on top of my shoulder, now wouldn't that considered to be homo!"

While letting a loud voice, I shook off Neptune who is talking to me while resting his chin on my shoulder.

Since I felt like my body is in danger, I decided to explain to him to distract myself.

"It's a Sleeping Bullet, though if you just shoot it normally it would have an effect of healing wounds, but if you fuse them together, the effect will be changed to induced sleep on someone."

"Heh, it means the healing power has doubled."

"I guess that's it."

Inside the dungeon, many footsteps can be heard, and one by one adventurers are coming out.

I positioned my gun, and fired both my guns loaded with the Healing Bullets, the bullet fused, and knock them out one by one.

The effect of fused bullets is outstanding, people who are shot with this will be put to sleep.

Even the Adelbert's leader was put to sleep, and thus all of them who were occupying the sixth floor was put to sleep, and was being dragged out of the dungeon.



"Thank you! You really helped us out big times."

After we went out of Silicon Dungeon, A skinhead looking guy with a beard approached me and talk to me.

"Who are you?"

"I'm sorry for the late introduction. My name is Clint – Gray, Silicon dungeon's chief."

Dungeon chief?

This is the first time i've heard of such occupation—since this is a world where everything drops from a dungeon monster, I guess this guy must've been a rather renown person.

"Thank you once again, because of your help no sacrifices were made, and also the prices of rice wouldn't rise, I thank you from the bottom of my heart."

"No, don't mind it, I'm just doing what I think is right."

"But it's still a fact that you saved us all from this mess. I have to think of something to reward you then."

"No really, you don't have to....."

"I will consider again afterwards and will contact with you. Thank you, really thank you so much!"

This Clint guy did not even listen to what I have to say, such a one-sided conversation, and after a really powerful handshake, he went away.

Well, whatever I guess.

For now, I guess the problem with rice is gone, guess I should report this to Elza.

Even over there, they were seriously thanking me too.

Chapter 32: Dungeon Chief's Request

I'm currently fighting the mummies on Nihonium's third floor to collect more Speed Up seeds, reason why is because I want to gather more information about the different effects of fused bullets.

For example, if you fused together two normal bullets, it will become a <Penetrating Bullet>, if you fuse Flame and Freeze bullets together, it will become an <Annihilation Bullet>, and if you fuse together two Healing Bullets, it will become a <Sleeping Bullet>.

Moreover, if you take a Flame bullet and fuse it with the Healing Bullet, a divine flame is born, Take these mummies for example, their undead body, when being shot by this bullet, melt easily like butter.

Judging by the phenomenon and the nature of the monster, it is like a flame of purification, thus I decided to name this bullet <Sacred Flame Bullet>.

A fusion bullet produced by combining two bullets together.

Is it because of the two guns that I have? Or is it because of the constitution of my body?

Even though I do not know for sure, but what I do know is that if you bump two bullets together when shooting, a fusion bullet will indeed occur.

Though there's one problem, in order to fuse a bullet together, I need to hit both the bullets in midair in order to trigger the fuse bullet.

As of right now, the probability of me bumping two bullets in midair is around 90%, but because there are times when I really need to *activate* it during an emergency, I need to train myself to be

able to fuse it 100% all the time.

Having these thoughts, I'm now using the normal bullets and fuse them into <Penetrating Bullets> to defeat the mummies.

As mentioned previously, since the body of the mummies are tough, using normal bullets on them literally has no effect on them, but with this <Penetrating bullet>, when I aim at their forehead, it immediately pierce through their skull.

Since Nihonium has a peculiar trait where monsters LOVE to ambush adventurers, but compare with the speed-type zombies and Skeletons, the mummies are slower, thus I can leisurely train fusing bullets with them till I'm satisfied, though the feeling of my success rate is only slowly raising.

Incidentally, while hunting for mummies, I was also busy picking up Speed Up seeds and finally increased my speed from B to A.



Noon, today I'm not going to the usual Teruru Dungeon, but instead head over to the fascinating building in the middle of town.

Shikuro Dungeon's Association, I'm currently inside the reception room because the bearded skinhead dungeon chief that I met yesterday called and wanted to meet with me here.

Previously when I met with him, I didn't have any feelings because everyone was there when I was fighting, but now that everything's calm down and there's only two of us, I'm somewhat nervous.

He has such a strict looking face suited for a leader.

"I'm sorry for suddenly calling you out like that. Well, have a cup of tea to calm yourself for now."

After the dungeon chief said that, a secretary came forward and poured me a cup of tea.

There are two tea cups, and judging by the fragrance from within the cup, it must be a high quality black tea.

The dungeon chief then put an abundance of sugar cubes into his black tea.

Plop, plop, plop, plop plop plop plop—.

"Stop putting so much sugar into it!"

I flipped and accidentally let out my voice and did a tsukkomi on him.

The tea-cup is filled with a mountain of sugar cubes, and the black tea which is filled with sugar cubes looks like icebergs floating on the sea.

Then, the dungeon chief drank the black tea(?), and let out a severe smile from his strict face.

"There's nothing to hide now, but I'm actually a sweet tooth."

"There's a limit to everything though!"

"Please don't hesitate, drink up before it gets cold."

"Thanks for the drink——wait since when the hell did you fill up sugar into my black tea!"

Similar to the dungeon chief, my tea-cup is filled with a mountain of sugar cubes.

The sugar then melts delicately, and the top layer of the tea is now filled with a mesmerizing layer of amber.

If I were to drink this, I will definitely get diabetes.

Even I can't bring myself to drink this, thus I push it aside and started talking.

"Etto, why did you call me over here today?"

"Umu. Do you know of a town named Hetero?"

"Hetero?"

Without thinking I tilted my head.

Oh no, is it bad that I do not know of this place?

The dungeon chief who was looking at me with my head tilted, started explaining.

"It's a town east from Shikuro, and though it has only 3 dungeons in it, but because all the dungeon drops fine meat, hence it's called a livestock industrial city."

"I see."

Hetero, a nearby city, and all three of it's dungeon drops meat.

Ryouta, has now remembered it.

"And what is up with this Hetero city?"

"Quite some time ago, in between Shikuro and Hetero, a new dungeon was born. Plus, the location of the dungeon is exactly right in the middle of the two town."

"Heh."

"It's not just that it's in the middle, but unlike the dungeon we have here which drops nothing, this new dungeon has many different things. As you also know, when buying a dungeon drop, certain taxes are deducted in advance. So whoever gets this dungeon, will greatly affect the finance of a city."

Heh, there's taxes being deducted during purchase.

"What's more Nihonium is really suffering right now."

Aah,.....since the dungeon doesn't drop anything, they can't tax it.

"So recently, we have come to an agreement, which is deciding who will get the dungeon based on the content of the drops. If the hierarchy of vegetables is more, then it's Shikuro, and if the meat is more than it's Hetero, was what we settled during the meeting."

"Right, I understand."

"So we want you to investigate on this matter. The one with a high drop rate."

"How do you know about my drop rate?"

Besides Emily, I did not disclose this matter to anyone else.

"I've heard rumours of the bamboo shoots and watermelon. Though I'm not sure about the numerical value, but as someone who brings such drop should have a considerably high drop rate." *(TLN: You dumb dumb Ryouta, more like no shit sherlock)*

"Oh okay, I get it."

Since he has circumstantial evidence, I can't do anything about it being leak out.

"Well to be honest, a certain degree of investigating has already been done."

"Heh?"

"As it is between two cities, the hierarchy drops of vegetables and meat for these two cities are nearly equal."

"Then why?"

"Because there's still drop of a Rare Monster."

The dungeon chief then stared straight at me.

With a seriously scary face.

"The rare monster's rare drop, the result will be decided depending on this. What's more, not anyone can get a rare drop from a rare monster, thus we need someone who has an extremely high drop rate to dispatch."

"I see."

"Please. Of course you won't be working for free, both parties will

prepare a price, and once the dungeon is under the jurisdiction of Shikuro, we will completely exempt the drop tax just for you."

To exempt the tax fees huh.

Now that is some delicious offer.

What's more....hmm, it's a reasonable reward.

If the dungeon is becomes Shikuro's, Shikuro can get taxes from hundreds and thousands of people, and for a leader to give a tax exemption to one person is relatively easy.

Since I sort of understand the gist of it, well then.

"I got it, I'll do my best."

"Thank you! Really thank you so much!"

The dungeon chief stood up, went over the table and firmly grasped onto my hand.

"Though it's just a modesty—I will be paying the reward in advance."

Click, the door opened, and the secretary from before is holding a plate full of sugar cubes.

"I won't be putting those inside okay!"

"No, no, no, no, do you know that sugar gives plenty of energy?"

Afterwards, the dungeon chief took one piece of the sugar cube and put it inside his mouth, and his severe face is lit with a smile.

I politely refused his advanced payment because I could become glycosuria without a joke.

Thus, an unexpected request of dungeon investigation came in.

Chapter 33: Garbage And Recycling

On the way home from Shikuro Dungeon's Association.

While strolling I was counting using my fingers. I'm currently thinking of what I need to prepare when going into the dungeon.

Bullets are a must. Normal bullets are fairly easy to replenish, but I would also prefer to bring along more special bullets though they can only be produce from Nihonium dungeon's rogue monsters.

Thinking so, I need to bring along the Magic Cart too, and also how many pairs of clothes to bring with me.

"It feels like I'm preparing for a business trip."

While thinking so, I let out a laugh.

Immediately after I entered my company, before I was exhausted by my workload, I was remembered of the time when I went for my first business trip.

It felt a little like a holiday trip, where the feeling of excitement you get when you go to your first field trip during your school days.

Going to a business trip on a new dungeon, sounds quite fun.

——Though, I was reminded of something.

If I were to leave Shikuro and head for a new dungeon, it's as if.

"It seems like a solo assignment...."



A monthly rent of 150K Piro, the new 2LDK home.

I went home earlier than usual, and explained to Emily about the

request I'd gotten from the Dungeon Chief.

Since there's a new dungeon being born, I fully explained what I was asked to do from beginning to end.

"Yoda-san is amazing, you're like the same as the Neptune family."

"Now that you mention, it's the same during the time Nihonium was born."

At that time, before I knew about Neptune, I've heard about it from the rumours.

"Yes desu, it's the same. Being ask to investigate on a dungeon is something to be proud at nanodesu."

"Since this world revolves around dungeon dropping everything right."

"I got it desu~"

While smiling ever so sweetly, Emily made an extremely adorable gesture of patting her chest using her small hand.

"During the absenteeism of Yoda-san, I will stay put and watch over the house."

"No no, this time I want you to come along."

"Eh? Together?"

"Yeap."

"But, I don't think I would be of any use desu?"

"It's not about that. I just want Emily to follow along."

While looking at her straight in the eye, I said it.

I've thought that it would be bad to just leave her here while I head off.

While having such thoughts, I conveyed it through her while

looking at her.

While staring back at me, being surprised, Emily smiled.

With such gentle smile, she firmly nodded.

And just like that, it became that Emily would follow with me together to embark on a journey to the new dungeon.



The very next morning, we immediately left on our journey.

After heading out of Shikuro city, with the help of the map that I'd gotten, we set out to the new dungeon.

While I was pushing the Magic Cart, Emily was carrying her hammer and her rucksack bag, which was her usual style.

That Emily right now is smiling since the beginning till right now.

"Seems like you're enjoying, something good happened?"

"It's because I get to go out with Yoda-san, it's a lot of fun desu~"

"Really~"

I'm glad that I invited her to come.

Just being able to see her sweet and gentle smile, I was really happy that I invited her.

Though this is fine and all—as such, I looked around.

Just after walking outside of Shikuro, the surrounding scenery instantly changed.

Though, not even ten minutes of leaving Shikuro, all you can see is the wilderness.

There's literally nothing, there's not even a dead tree existing on the wilderness.

"There's really nothing huh...."

"If there's something then wouldn't it be troublesome nanodesu."

"Eh?"

"Wouldn't it be troubling If there's something like rogue monsters wandering around? Since water, air, and land is the only thing that won't turn into rogue monsters nanodesu."

"....Ah." (*TLN: Dumb dumb ryouta strikes again!*)

It feels as though I was told of something terrible.

Yes, since all things in this world are produced from dungeon drops.

And if that dungeon drop is left without anyone nearby it, then the drop will turn back into their original monster.

What this means, is that if there IS something in this wilderness, and without anyone around the drop, it will surely turn into monsters, thus there will always be nothing.

"So I guess I can't make something like a hut, in this world."

Of all the times, I felt that now I had been blown by this world's logic once again.

☆

After walking for the entire day, evening arrived.

Since we're getting tired after walking, we decided to camp near a river.

"It's time for preparations desu."

Emily placed her rucksack down, and from within she took out a tent, and skillfully set up the tent, as if she's done it a thousand times before.

That's because, before I came to this world, she's been surviving in this manner, thus doing this is rather familiar for her.

"Yoda-san, may I go draw some water?"

"I got it.....Should we use the Magic Cart for that?"

"It's okay desu."

I nodded, and pushed the Magic cart towards the river bank.

Then I drew the water into the Magic Cart.

While looking at the river, I thought that it was really clean and beautiful.

Though there's nothing in it at all, not even grass or fish.

As fishes are also considered drops in the dungeon, so I guess there aren't any in the river.

.....As I thought, this is a rather amazing world, which again made it more interesting.

After gathering enough water I went back, and saw that the tent was done building.

"Emily?"

"I'm inside desu." (TLN: Oh (°Д°))

Leaving the Magic Cart aside, I went inside the tent.

"Wait what the hell is this!"

"It's a tent?"

"Isn't it the same as our living room!"

I trust a large tsukkomi.

The inside of the tent is quite like Emily.

Same as our home, the moment you enter, you can feel the warm and gentle feeling.

Though putting it in another way, the inside of this tent isn't like your typical tent.

It's as though when looking at the interior of the tent, you're brought into a different dimension where you are met with a magical space.

There's a table in it, even a sofa.

There's lamp hanging on the wall, it really felt like our own living room.

"How in heavens did you do this."

"I stuff it up inside the rucksack and carried it desu."

"In that rucksack!?"

"It's heavier than usual nodesu."

"That's not at a level of just being heavy already. What's more it's sparkling, and even fluffy. Wait, is this a carpet?"

Even the floor is fluffy, it's as if the outside wilderness was just a joke.

"I did my best desu."

"Again, this isn't the level of just doing your best anymore."

Even though I was being dumbfounded, Emily looked at me with gaze of amazement.

Her face is telling me that, isn't this a must when doing things?

While being surprised, I thought that this is just like Emily.

As our home also exhibit such warmth and passionate feeling that it made me wonder if Emily came from a certain shrine who came to pass her divinity. Though for her, it doesn't matter if she made the interior of the tent like our living room if it's for the sake of me.

"I should make dinner next desu."

"Aah..."

While stopping my deep thoughts, I went and relax inside the tent that Emily has installed.



After finishing Emily's warm and delicious dinner, I'm now sipping on tea while breathing out.

Even though we're suppose to be camping outside, the meals are always with us.

Well, since at that time, I've had several of her wonderful meals in the dungeon, I wasn't as shocked as before.

"Let's have some ice cream for our dessert desu."

"There's a limit to everything right!"

While doing a tsukkomi, I was handed a dessert.

Though I wanted to say something, I gave up and quietly enjoyed it.

"Oh, this is delicious. The sweetness is just right."

"Because it's a citrus flavoured ice cream nanodesu."

"Un, delicious~."

"While Yoda-san is enjoying, I will dispose the garbage desu."

"Aah....wait dispose?"

"Yes, disposing desu?"

.....

I was caught off guard again.

Not throwing away the garbage, but disposing it.

"What are you gonna do with the garbage?"

"I'll do my best and burn it. Back at the city, a contractor would come and deal with the trash, but now we have to properly burn the trash. If not, it will turn into monsters desu."

"Aah, it's the same with garbage huh."

After thinking it through, I guess it's common sense.

For us humans living, it is almost impossible to completely use up our supplies, thus we have to properly dispose of the garbage.

It's a world where all things come from dungeon drops, if you leave an item without supervision, then it will turn back into monsters.

In that case, it's the same with garbage.

If you don't eliminate it then it will turn into monsters.

Though initially i knew of this, but further thinking suggest that it's a rather common thing to not know of it.

"I'll help with the burning."

As I said it, I took out my gun.

Emily who knew of my Flame bullet immediately smiled.

"Thank you desu!"

We went outside the tent.

Different from the warm and lit tent, outside is a deserted wilderness, it's like I just stepped into a different world.

Thus we left the garbage on the ground, kept a distance, and fired the gun.

Using the Flame bullet, the garbage was burned—but.

"Most of it isn't burning nicely."

"It's difficult to dispose of a garbage nanodesu."

"Though my line would be it should be normal to dispose of it."

Though the sight in front of me is abnormal.

I then took out the other gun.

Same as before, I fired both my gun loaded with the Flame bullet, the bullets fused together and burned the garbage.

With an extremely intense bright flame which can blind someone when staring at it directly, the garbage is finally burned to crisp.

"With this we are done desu."

"Aah."

"If the garbage turns to monsters, we might have a problem nanodesu. Since it's garbage, it won't turn back to its original monster but into a different monster which is even more terrifying nodesu."

"Now that is troubling."

If someone were to illegally dump garbage somewhere, it would cause a lot of problems, no wait, there must've been such possibility, which would cause harm to others.

If disposing of garbage uses a fused flame bullets to properly burn it, then there must be incidents concerning such disposing of garbage.

This world's garbage issue is unexpectedly a huge problem.

....Wait a minute.

"Emily, what did you say just now?"

"Yes desu?"

"The garbage will turn back into a different monster?"

"Yes desu. What seems to be the problem?"

"Then what would happen to the original drop?"

"There's none? It turns into rogue monsters—Ah."

After being told as such, Emily was startled.

Seems that she finally understood what I'm trying to say.

Since it's confirm that rogue monsters won't drop anything, BUT, that's excluding me.

If I defeat a rogue monster, I would get a drop.

If that's the case, what happens if garbage is spawn into a different monster?



After Emily finishes making supper, I took out the trash.

Bringing the garbage further away than usual, as far as the middle of the wilderness, I left it there and waited from afar.

While waiting for nearly ten minutes, the garbage shine brightly, and is transforming into a monster.

It was a human shape.

With a green skin full of patches, and a nail being stuck on it's head, it's a shape of a guy.

There's only one word to describe this—It's a "Frankenstein".

"I'll restrain it."

After Emily said so, she took out her hammer and flew towards the monster.

While flying straight at the Frankenstein, she lift up her hammer and strike it down.

The Frankenstein lift up his arms and whack, intercepting the hammer.

It's dull, but a loud sound was echoed.

Emily's hammer was completely stopped.

That hammer which could break all those rock type monsters like it was nothing was being stopped by this monster.

"Emily, retreat."

"Yes desu!"

While the person also knew of the circumstances, she flew back and landed beside me.

This time the Frankenstein pursued her, thus I used my gun and fired at it's leg to stop it's movement.

The normal bullet had no effect against it, just like the mummies.

The Flaming Bullet burned for a moment and disappeared, and when the Frozen bullet was shot it froze for a moment and melted immediately.

I tried firing more normal bullets at it, but all the shots had no effect on it, and the Frankenstein continued to move towards Emily.

"Emily, try striking at it again."

"Yes desu!"

She immediately responded to me, she rushed forward and stuck down with her hammer.

Again equally, the Frankenstein blocked the A Strength swing of a hammer with it's own strength.

Though, it was successfully stopped.

At that exact moment, I loaded all my Flame Bullet into my gun.

I then aim at the Frankenstein and repeatedly fired the Flame Bullets, without leaving a single bullet all of it turned into fused bullets.

It's skin full of patches was burned up, since the blaze of a Flame fused bullet isn't going off, the Frankenstein was burned to crisped.

Eventually the body crumbled down to the ground, and it was turned to ashes.

"Thank you desu."

"This monster is unexpectedly formidable unlike the one's we fought so far."

The leftover supper that Emily and I left as a garbage turned out to be an unexpectedly frightening monster.

Well that's that, let's just leave it as is as long as we dispose of the garbage properly.

What's more important is that it dropped something.

While waiting with excitement, the Frankenstein vanished.

Clad in gold colour, It's a single bullet that I've never seen before in my life.

I can only use it once to determine the result.

Even if the effect of the bullet is bad but I'm really excited to see.

Chapter 34: A Homing Bullet And A Person Who Tries Way Too Hard

A new bullet, with a golden coating on it, I eagerly loaded it into my gun.

I then brought a food ingredient to a distant place, and place a carrot on the ground which hasn't been turned into trash.

I walked away leaving a good enough distance, and waited patiently.

Emily was beside me, breathlessly watching over me. For some reason, she is even more nervous than I am, while having an expectant look on her face.

After awhile, the carrot then transform into a rogue monster, becoming back into a Drowsy Slime.

While taking a posture of aiming, I'm predicting the movement pattern of the Drowsy Slime that I've defeated many times in the past, and fired.

The bullet went flying straight towards it.

The Slime then jumped infront drawing a trajectory of a parabola, descending as it is, the bullet will intersect with the slime.

But the bullet stopped midway and changed it's course!

The bullet turned to fit the orbital of the Drowsy Slime, and again descending in the parabolic trajectory.

And, it hit.

I kinda expected it to shoot through the Drowsy Slime, but this was far from what I'd expected.

"Yoda-san, Just now....it changed it's course...desu?"

"Aah, it did. Or more like the bullet's chasing the slime."

"After all, it's as expected desu."

"....A Homing bullet, I guess." (*TLN: In the novel it's call Tracking bullet, but I felt that homing sounds better.*)

I tried reimagining back the scene that took place just now.

The trajectory of the bullet moved according to the trajectory of the Drowsy Slime.

"I wanna try it again. I wonder if we have more trash."

"I'll make more desu!"

Immediately, Emily ran towards her baggage with a pitter patter sound, then using her hands skillfully to boil some water and pour some tea.

The tea leaves—was turned into garbage and she left it at a far enough distance away from us, and came back here with the tea-cup on hand passing it to me.

"Thank you, Emily should drink some too."

"After I finished preparing then I will drink desu."

After Emily finished saying, she turned back and prepared the next step.

After placing the carrots in the opposite direction of the garbage, she came back here.

The two of us are now enjoying our tea, while waiting.

The garbage then turned into a rogue monster, transforming into a Frankenstein, and immediately I burned it with the fusion Flame Bullets.

After picking up the Golden bullet drop, the Drowsy Slime appeared

just as Emily has timed it perfectly.

"Thank you."

"Ehehe....."

Emily became extremely happy because I praised her. After sending my gratitude, I loaded the golden bullet into my gun and *aimed at the opposite direction* and fired.

The bullet that was released from the gun immediately made a sharp curve.

Doing something abnormal by bending the trajectory of the bullet, it then pinpointed the Drowsy Slime and went and shot through it.

"Amazing....Yoda-san that's amazing desu."

"Un, as expected, this is indeed a Homing Bullet."

The bullet that was drop by the rogue monster of garbage is indeed a fairly useful substitute.



Staying up all night, I tested various things and gotten my results, and finally understood the characteristics of this homing Bullet.

First off, the bullet will absolutely succeed in aiming at the opponent that I want.

The Bat Slime, Cockroach Slime, and even the Snake Slime.

As a result, even these Slimes that tremendously moves at a fast pace, the Homing Bullet could still catch their movement and aim towards it.

The accuracy is 100%.

Incidentally, the output of the bullet is the same level as a normal bullet.

What this means is it's an upgraded version of the normal bullet but

it can absolutely hit anything.

Being able to hit something with an accuracy of 100% is really effective.

That was what I thought when seeing the actual number.



The next day, since I was testing the bullet for a really long time, I did not get a glimpse of sleep at all, and we have to set out again early in the morning.

When afternoon came, I saw something from afar.

A large amount of tents are being built around the entrance of the dungeon.

"Is that our destination nanodesu?"

"Seems like it. By the way, apparently the name of the dungeon is called Selenium."

(TLN: Apparently it's an element, the author named it Selen(hence why the next line) and it's just one that I didnt know >W< thanks kyle for explaining it to me :3)

"The name sounds like a girl desu. What sort of monsters are inside?"

"Judging from the conversations that I heard from——"

While trying to remember the information that I heard in advance from the head of the dungeon, my eye caught sight of a different gathering spot that is further away from the dungeon and the tent.

Even from this distance, I clearly know what it was. A mountain of garbage.

.....But for me, I see it as though it's a pile of treasure, thus I went straight towards that mountain-like garbage.



After closing the distance of the Garbage mountain, I saw a beautiful girl with a long and luscious black hair.

Just taking a glance at her, this beautiful girl has a slim body of a model.

The girl took a deep breath, then below her feet a magical formation was enlarged indicating that she's using magic.

From within her palm, a fireball appeared. She then fired it, aiming towards a part of the garbage.

Afterwards, the garbage is slowly burning up.

Judging from the momentum of the flame, the pace where it's burning is quite slow.

Though I've also experienced something like that yesterday, but the garbage in this world really has a characteristics of being hard to burn. *(TLN: Thanks everyone for the correction~)*

Though that's good and all.

"What is that person doing?"

"If I'm not mistaken, I think it's the person in charge of disposing the garbage desu."

"Disposing the garbage?"

"Similar to the city, there's a lot of people around the dungeon, so if there are people living there must also be garbage around, so they have to appoint a person in charge of disposing the garbage nodesu."

"Aah, I understand now." *(TLN: OMG RYOUTA STOP BEING SO DUMB!)*

If I think about it, that's true.

I then took a glance of where the direction of Selenium Dungeon is.

There's a lot of tent being build there, and adventurers are present.

Hearing from the conversation I had with the dungeon chief, since it's not the dungeon of neither Shikuro of Hetero, the drop from Selenium cannot be tax by either of the city.

So that explains why there's a part of adventurers that came here to earn some bucks.

And if there's adventurers around, more garbage will accumulate and obviously they have to hire someone to dispose them.

Un, it's an obvious natural cycle.

"Ah."

"What's wrong."

"More garbage is being brought out from the dungeon."

"You're right—wait, isn't the amount way more than what the girl was burning just now?"

"A lot desu."

I was watching a while with Emily at the sight.

The only person in charge of disposing the garbage is only the black-haired model girl.

The girl seems to be a magician specialized in fire magic to burn up the garbage, but it's clearly shown that she could not keep up the pace with the amount of garbage being brought to her.

Hence why there's a mountain of trash right now.

"Ah! She's staggering desu."

"You're right."

Emily immediately ran ahead, while behind her I ran slightly later

to catch up to her.

"Are you alright?"

"Who are you guys....?"

"Etto, we came here to inspect the dungeon."

"I see. If you're going to stay overnight at this section, then please do bring all your garbage here. It doesn't need any classification, just bring it here and I'll burn it all up."

"That's fine and all but....it's better if you have some rest first desu."

"Thank you, but I can't do that. If I don't hurry in disposing of all these garbage, it will affect the business activities of everyone."

"But...."

"I'm fine."

After the girl said so she then used her magic again, but.

The magic formation spread across from beneath her feet but then it immediately dissipates, and at the same time the girl was wandering.

"Are you alright desu!?"

Emily then hug her in haste.

"I, I'm fine."

Even though the girl is trying to act tough, I did not miss it.

Her beautiful face clearly has some dark spots beneath her eyes, and her face is turning pale.

Looking at her closely, she seems to be unhealthily losing weight.

I've seen it plenty of times during my working days, it's the face of a person who worked overtime over a 100 hours a month.

That girl then tried standing up on her own, and continued disposing the garbage.

She had a face that shows her conviction full of responsibility, but.

Without a word I loaded my bullets, and fired.

It's the fusion of two Healing Bullets, a Sleeping Bullet was fired at the girl and she immediately fell to sleep.

"Emily, I leave the nursing to you."

"I understand desu, I'll take my leave from here nodesu."

Emily who immediately understood my intentions, carried the girl away to a safe location.

Same as her, I draw a distance from the mountain of garbage.

It wouldn't be weird if crows are flying on top of it, no matter how I look at it it's a mountain of garbage, but the me now sees it as a mountain of treasure.

After taking some distance, I loaded the bullet, and waited.

After waiting for a while, the garbage turned into rogue monsters one by one and all of it became Frankensteinssss.

I then defeat them one by one till the end.

And finally gotten hold of a huge amount of Homing Bullets. *(TLN: I swear to god he's gonna get his retribution.)*



"Uhh.....n."

Inside a tent, a beautiful girl has awoken.

Though she's still a little drowsy even after opening her eyes, suddenly, she jumped up and focus on her surroundings.

"Please don't push yourself, it's best to rest for a while longer."

She then immediately jumped out of the tent.

Emily and I wanted to chase her.

Though, the girl just stood there dumbfounded.

It was at the place where the mountain of garbage was, but now there's nothing there at all.

"...What in the world is happening."

"I dispose of it in your stead."

"You, you did?"

"Aah."

While nodding, the girl stared straight at me.

She's staring at my shabby face——was what I thought.

Then her legs quivered, and she fell down on the ground.

"I'm glad....."

"Eh?"

"Those adventurers who came here for income has increased day by day, and I was wondering what I was supposed to do because it exceeded my ability...."

"Is that so."

That must've been troublesome for her.

"Thank you, really, thank you very much."

The girl who fell on the ground stared straight up at me, and repeatedly thanked me.

As I was thinking, she suddenly fell down unconscious as if her battery has run out.

I quickly embraced her, and was amazed at how light she is.

I guess she really was trying her best.

"Emily."

"Yes desu! I will make something energetic desu!"

Emily happily nodded, and started moving with a pitter patter sound.

As for now, I guess I should let this girl have some rest first.

As we thought so.

Chapter 35: The Homing Bullet's Power

After leaving the girl who has fallen exhausted to Emily, I decided to head straight to the dungeon.

First thing is to report of my arrival, and then knowing about what to do from here on out.

Gathering at the center of Selen's entrance, is a bunch of tents being built making it look like a battlefield going for war.

And in the center of that, many adventurers are wandering around here and there, while pushing their magic carts with drop items inside.

Those adventurers who are pushing the magic carts gathers at a certain number of tents, are then displaying their items for purchase.

Just by gazing at them for a short period of time, you already know that the buildings are just replaced with tents, though the atmosphere is similar to the life inside a city.

At that moment, I caught hold of a passing young adventurer, and ask about the location of the person in charge of Shikuro's Dungeon Association, and after confirming the location, I went straight there.

It's certainly huge, the tent that they are using which is similar to the nomad people.

They decorated their interior like an office, where several secretaries are busy running around, and there is a man in his thirties behind sitting down and seemingly the person in charge of this tent.

"Excuse me, I'm Satou Ryouta from Shikuro."

"Oh, I was waiting for ya."

After introducing myself, the man stood up with both his hands spreading wide, and came forward to my direction.

Because I show a gesture of asking for a handshake, the opposite smiled and grasped my hand.

"I have already received a message about you, seriously I can't thank you enough for coming all this way. I'm the person in charge, my name's Duke."

"As previously mentioned, my name is Satou Ryouta."

I introduced myself again, and immediately head straight to the point.

"Since I've only roughly heard what's going on, but on what I'm actually here for, I do not know. Would you care to explain exactly what I'm suppose to do?"

"Obviously I will."

The interior of the tent that is built modelling after an office has a sofa in it, and over there me and Duke went over there and have a sit.

"I'm sure you've heard about the information of investigating the rare monster's drop, am I right?"

"Yeah."

"Well about that, there's some stuff that's changed recently. That's because Selen only has up till the tenth floor, and based on our recent survey, the drops of regular monsters are alternated accordingly as vegetables, meat, vegetable, meat and so on."

"I see."

"In this situation, we have faced before during other dungeons, but this time the rare monster drops are also the same with vegetable, meat and vegetable accordingly."

"Then isn't there no point in investigating this any further?"

"But still, we have to decide whether the dungeon goes to either Shikuro or Hetero."

Duke did not answer the question directly, and furthered the story.

And I nodded.

The conversation this time is a conflict between Shikuro and Hetero, the cities income, and because it's taxes we are talking about, it has to be made clear through black and white.

"Hence we made a deal, we agree upon whoever can find the most amount of rare monsters drop during the designated deadline. Since rare monsters are, in fact, rare, they are times where even if you defeat it an item would not necessarily drop, so during this period of time, we also agreed that whatever isn't drop from a rare monster is considered as "nothing" because it's difficult to prove. Of course there are times when the rare monsters really don't drop anything."

Well that is true, that there are monsters which doesn't drop anything.

"I understand, so basically I will just have to focus on defeating the rare monsters up until the fifth floor out of the ten floors, am I correct?"

Duke firmly nodded.

The conversation became simple.

If it's like that then it's easy to understand, since knowing what your objective and goal is makes it easier to act upon it.

"I got it, I'll immediately dive into the dungeon starting from tomorrow—"

"Don't worry about that, I made a reward for the adventurers."

"A reward?"

"If a rare monster appears—if they appear on the floor where vegetables are dropped, I would ask them to contact me, and over here—to cut it short basically all you have to do is go there and defeat it."

"Oh, I see."

Since the efficiency of me searching a rare monster alone is horrible, Shikuro's association then make adventurers give information about the rare monsters for a price, and I just have to go to that exact location and defeat it.

I thought that this is becoming more and more easy, and also easy to execute.



At that very same day we immediately got info of a rare monster.

Selen's first floor, that was the information given about a rare monster sighting over there.

Duke and I both went there, and few people are over there.

There's a young adventurer, where he caught a slime-like monster.

The monster has a mollusk body where it is frantically trying to escape by wiggling it's way out, but the adventurer is gripping it tightly, not letting it escape.

On one hand, not far away from the young adventurers lies a slightly elderly man, and an adventurer with a fearless face standing firm.

The elderly man took a glance at me and grinned.

How should I put it, I felt like I was being despised and felt strangely uncomfortable.

Being curious, I asked Duke.

"Who's that?"

"It's Harvard. Hetero dungeon's association's—he's the same as me, the person in charge."

"So it's the rival's person in charge."

Now that he mentioned, he certainly does give off a person who is doing middle management job, in more ways than one.

"There's an adventurer behind him right? His name's Eugene. Although he is a skilled adventurer, just so you know, his Vegetation drop is F."

Drop rate of F on vegetation?

Why did Duke specifically mention about that?

There must be some explanation behind this, thus I tried thinking.

After giving it some thoughts, I suddenly got it.

"If you let an adventurer with the lowest vegetation drop to kill a rare monster that drops vegetables..."

"Then the chances of getting a drop from the rare monster significantly drops. And if this continues before the deadline——"

"In other words, he is a hindrance to our job."

I get it now, that's the reason why the opposite party is grinning so menacingly at us.

"What a sneaky bugger. However, it is a fact that he is a capable adventurer, nobody can stop him when he knocks down a rare monster, even I can't stop him."

"That's a given."

Because of his Drop being F, if he were to defeat it, there is no one to decide if it is defeated. If Emily were to know about this, something bad might happen.

Is it because the Drop rate is F, if one were to aim for a reversal

then it is permissible to defeat a rare monster.

This is a difficult job for us as it substantially interferes with us—as Duke said it's a troubling matter at hand.

"Anyways, we will win this time. That adventurer has a deal with us, besides capturing the monster Eugene cannot kill steal it, that's cause the adventurer who secured the monster cannot defeat it without authorization."

"I'll defeat it right now."

"I'm counting on you."

I took out my gun, and loaded the normal bullet.

Since it's an ally adventurer who caught hold of it, I thought that it was okay with just using a normal bullet.

"Please hold on to it as it is."

"Leave it to me."

The young adventurer firmly nodded.

I positioned my gun, and just in case I positioned both my gun, and fired at the monster with the fusion high-powered penetrating bullets. (TLN: Are you freaking trying to kill that poor adventurer!!!)

The bullet went through the monster and it cracked like a crescent moon.

I looked up—and thought.

At the same time when the Harvard guy was grinning, the monster regenerated back.

As it was regenerating the volume increased, and it fell down to the ground from the young adventurer's hand.

"That is."

Hetero side's adventurer, the person who introduced himself as Eugene said in a shy voice.

"There is a nucleus somewhere in the body. If you can't destroy the nucleus it will regenerate again, and when it regenerates it will become stronger, it's that kind of monster."

"The placement of the nuclear vary from individual to individual, and the person who could find it and destroy it is none other than Eugene."

Harvard then added.

"Plus if you blindly defeat it, it will turn even stronger, and it would endanger others. So you should let us handle it."

After Harvard finish saying, he gave an even more delightful expression, showing as if he is undoubtedly the winner.

Duke who heard it had a displeased expression.

"Gu gu gu.....Seeing that you're awfully calm and composed, I see that's what you're trying to pull."

Regretting, he showed me an apologetic face.

"I'm sorry, we are lacking in surveying. We will immediately find the weakness of this monster, let's—"

Duke is facing defeat—wanting to declare a withdrawal right now, I then switch to a different bullet and loaded it into my gun, then pulled the trigger towards the day after tomorrow(blindly shoot) without uttering a word.

This should work—while having such half-hearted thoughts I fired, the bullet then draw a trajectory like a boomerang and flew towards the monster that is bouncing around and went through it.

The monster that was shot, like before was cracked into a crescent moon—and without regenerating it crumbled.

"Wha——"

"Did you just hit the core?"

Both person from Hetero side immediately changed their expression.

Harvard was dumbfounded, and Eugene had a really displeased expression on his face.

While ignoring them, I stared at the monster that was crushed.

Immediately after the monster disappeared—a bean sprout dropped.

Looking at it closely, the sprout is gold in colour and it's huge, it's a soya bean.

A bean sprout....for a rare monster it does drop some shabby item.

"As you can see it's vegetable."

Duke stared back at them, and made a speech as if he declared victory.

The two Hetero members had a mortifying expression, and storm out of the dungeon.

I guess it's our victory for now.

After they disappeared for good, Duke caught hold of my hands and grasped them.

"Thank you! Seriously thank you for coming here!"

He thanked me many times.

To be able to fulfill the request immediately, I was relieved and felt a sense of satisfaction.

Chapter 36: A Good Place To Earn

I've gotten a "Money in an envelope" from Duke.

It's a reward for having defeated a rare monster on the first floor of Selen, while handing them the drop, it adds another "point" to Shikuro's side.

The company that I worked for, I have received a "Money in an envelope" only once. At that time the contents were 5k yen. Strangely, I remembered having a subtle feeling of saying "It's not Yukichi!".

After separating from Duke, I opened the envelope and peaked inside.

It was 100k Piro.

As mentioned, the money in this world is known as Piro, and it has about the same value as yen.

I was pleasantly surprised to see 100k Piro inside the seal.



Since I finished earlier than expected, I decided to stay at Selen's first floor for awhile.

I then walked around the dungeon.

There are quite a few adventurers walking around which, compare to Teruru in Shikuro is way more.

Almost everyone's eyes are glittering.

As soon as a monster appears, they jumped on it and knock it down.

Everyone is high spirited because of the fact that they could earn a

lot of money without having to pay for tax.

The monster here are slime, though they are different from Teruru's slime.

The body looks mottled, and turns into a rainbow color, making it vibrant and colourful.

As one approaches me, I pulled out my gun with the usual bullet inside.

The bullet was shot at the rainbow-coloured slime, and something was dropped.

It was a soybean that is roughly the size of a palm.

The rare monster's drop soybean, even the ordinary monsters drop soybeans too.

Since I'm here anyways, I decided to earn some income, thus I went further into the dungeon.

I was also implicitly glancing over at other adventurer's earnings.

As I walked for 10 minutes, I sort of figured out.

It seems that there are no difference in the drops regardless of whether me or the other adventurers defeat the monsters.

Even if I defeated it, or even if some other adventurer defeats it, it will always be a drop of soybean.

The only difference is that I will always get a drop when defeating the monster, but the rest of the adventurers won't always get a drop from the monster.

Selen's first floor, seems like the advantage I have for having a Drop rate of S is that I will always get a drop.

After sort of figuring things out—something caught my attention.

A Furaibo looking swordsman, like the wind cut a slime, and rom

that slime two soybeans dropped.

"Oh, now that is lucky."

"Lucky? What's happening?"

I unexpectedly asked the Furaibo man.

"Is this your first time here?"

"Yeah, I just arrived today."

"I see. Well you see, the monster's here in Selen has their own characteristics, they are drop point that are different for each monster, if you attack that specific point and defeat it, your drop will doubled."

"So that's how it is."

"It's a special feature only in Selen, but that's the reason why everyone is crazy over coming here to earn some money."

I see, so that's the reason why all those adventurers are in such high tension.

Since you aren't charged with tax, and in some cases you get a double drop.

Yeap, obviously that's going to raise some tension.

"You should also do your best."

"Yeah, same to you."

The Furaibo man smiled broadly, and went back to defeat more monsters.

I processed the information I'd gotten from the conversation earlier.

Thus I remembered the rare monster that I defeated just a moment ago.

It has a similar appearance, and similar properties.

Although for the rare monster, you cannot defeat it unless you find its weakness, but for the ordinary monsters you can easily defeat them, but if you defeat them at specific places, you can double your drop.

These are the traits of this dungeon.

If that's the case, then that means.

While walking around, I spotted a rainbow coloured slime.

I took out my gun and loaded the Homing Bullets, staggered on purpose and fired.

The bullet bent, and penetrated at the edge of the slime's body.

It pierced through a blue part of the slime—and the drop doubled..

I tried searching for more, this time I also used the Homing bullet and shot at the slime, and it penetrated a red part which is at the center of the body.

The dropped soybean again doubled.

Searching for the monster, and finding them, then firing the Homing bullets.

The drop point really differs from individual to individual. The location of the body is different, and even the colour is different.

I tried shooting them using normal bullets, and also using the Flaming bullets which burned them whole, but with that it was still one drop.

Unless you shoot them at a specific point, then the drop doubles.

It was because of the newly acquired Homing Bullet that I can do this 100% of the time.

While feeling that this will be the main force in Selen, defeating the monster, and having drop rate S which drops 100% of the time, plus using the Homing bullet to get double the drop.

In addition, it is tax free which means getting extra income out of it.

On this day, the earnings I'd gotten at this dungeon exceeded over 500k Piros.

TLN Notes:

Money In Envelope: In Japanese it's 金一封, which if I wanna put it in simple terms, it's actually just quote on quote 'angpau'.

Yukichi: It's basically the face of a person shown in a 10k Yen note.

Chapter 37: Thanks To Emily

After cashing in the money earned earlier today, I went back to where Emily was.

The tent was not at it's original location——was what I thought when I walk for awhile, the tent was moved nearby the garbage.

After getting close to the tent, I went inside.

"I'm back, wow....."

The moment I step foot inside, my body is being enveloped by warmth.

It's not like outside was particularly cold, nor was it that hot inside.

But, it just feels me with warmth.

Wait no, this is happiness.

This warmth called happiness is gently wrapping my entire body.

Even though it's just a tent, but this feeling.

"Welcome back desu~."

Well, all of these feelings are hugely thanks to Emily.

While naturally smiling from side to side, she sweetly smiled back.

"I'm back, sorry for being out late."

"That's okay, thank you for the usual hard work nanodesu."

"Anything happened? Seems like the tent was being moved abruptly."

"Yes desu. Since there are people throwing more garbage at the original spot, we have to leave that location although not far away

from it, in case the garbage all turned into rogue monsters."

"I see."

While lightly nodding, I looked at the corner of the tent.

There, a tall and beautiful girl that we helped earlier was still sleeping.

Though, it seems that the difficult expression that was covering her face earlier has disappeared, and is sleeping soundly, so I left her for the time being and talked to Emily.

"I've already dive into the first floor of Selen Dungeon."

"How was it?"

"I think it's quite an interesting place."

The characteristics of the monster, if you hit the specific part of the body and defeat it, it's drop will be doubled.

Moreover, by using my Homing Bullets to defeat them, together with the tax exemption, I was able to earn 100% from the drops that I've collected.

Although Emily was attentively listening to my story, but, seems like she thought of something and tilt her small head.

"What's wrong."

"Yoda-san, seems like you've used up a lot of those Homing Bullets?"

"Ah, on the second half of the day——well, I guess I used up two-thirds of my Homing Bullets."

"Then isn't it kind of waste? Since if I'm not mistaken, you have to use two of your Flaming Bullets in order to get 1 Homing Bullet."
(TLN: Way to go Emily!)

"Now that you mention, it was that kind of ratio."

After being told, I just realized.

The most effective way of defeating the Frankenstein monster that was *hatched* from the garbage is by using a fused Flaming bullet.

So after calculating everything thus far, a Flame Bullet is obtain through absorbing the seeds into the box and releasing them, which means I have to defeat two zombies in order to get one, and if I wanted to get 1 Homing Bullet, I would have to kill 4 zombies in total.

Of course, all monsters can be defeated with bare hands.

After listing it out, it's easy to understand the conversion of bullets.

Following my calculation, it's as Emily said, this might be "a waste".

"It's alright."

"It's okay desu?"

"Yeah, because having elixirs but not using them is a stupid principle. Because the most effective way of defeating those monsters in that dungeon is by using the Homing bullet, thus I used it."

"I don't know what Elixir means but....I got it desu."

Emily nodded, seemingly convinced.

☆

"My name is Celeste."

After the tall beautiful girl woke up, she introduced herself.

While sitting straightly in the tent, she looked around the elegant surroundings after introducing herself.

Though, I think she was just feeling awkward.

While looking around the tent, she had a curious and troubled expression.

I know what she was worried about as I've been through it before too.

"It's her, Emily's special abilities(work of art)."

"Fue?"

The person whom I introduced——Emily, let out an interesting voice.

"Even if it's a run-down apartment or a new home, or even this tent, it is because of her god-like skill that turns them into a godly warm place like a sacred temple."

"Really! That is totally amazing!"

"Th-th-th-th That's not true nodesu! I'm just normally cleaning and arranging the place, that's all."

"I know, I know~"

While shrugging, I purposely agreed and nodded.

"Only a genius would say that his/her talent they own is normal."

"Eeeeeehhhh!"

"I totally get what you mean! A talented person would not think that they have talent as if not seeing a spec of dust."

"Right, right! They would say things like "Eh, isn't that normal?" or something."

"And then proceed with "Why can't y'all do it?" which in return troubles us."

"I KNOW RIGHT!"

"Uuuu....."

Emily made an extremely troubled expression.

Immediately afterwards her face turned bright red.

"I, I will go and pour some tea desu."

After saying, she immediately ran out of the tent.

Adorable~

After Emily was gone, only me and Celeste was left behind in the tent.

The girl looked at me, and once again, she bowed down deeply.

"Thank you very much for letting me rest at your place."

"Don't mind, it's something that anyone will do. Moreover, why is it that only you are the only one in charge of disposing the garbage? Won't it be even more problematic if you don't quickly dispose of the garbage and more are piled up one after the another?"

"At first, I could manage it somehow. But information flowed that it seems that this dungeon's tax preferential treatment is about to end. Thus before it is over, every adventurer bombarded this area, and thus why."

"I understand."

Probably a lot of people have heard of the agreement between the two associations, Shikuro and Hetero.

Naturally, if they decided on which city this dungeon is under the jurisdiction of, taxes will be embedded, thus adventurers take this opportunity to earn some cash.

"That's right, how long was I asleep?"

"Probably half a day, plus the sun is about to set."

"That's bad."

Celeste then abruptly ran out of the tent.

Going to a place that is slightly away from the tent, where the distance is almost safe for the rogue monsters to not spawn, there, a

mountain of garbage was stacked earlier.

That amount is almost like a few worth of garbage trucks.

In just half a day, it became like that.

"As I suspected, the amount increased."

"That's right."

"I'm sorry, I'll clean it up immediately."

I nodded.

I really don't feel like wasting any more special bullets, but it can't be helped.

Celeste then stood in front of the pile of garbage, and below her feet a magic formation enlarged.

"Ooh!?"

Without thinking I let out my voice.

The magic circle was larger than when we first met, and the magic circle shined brightly.

Celeste hold up her hands, and a pale flame appeared enveloping the mountain of garbage—and in a moment it turned into ashes.

"Fuuh....."

That's impressive, I didn't know she was a person with high magical power.

While thinking so, Celeste took a step back, and, like Emily, briskly walk away from that location and came back here, smiled and bowed.

"Thank you, it's because you helped me."

"Fue !?"

"It's because you let me rest at your tent, and my magic was able to recover way more than usual. Really, thank you so much. You're an amazing person."

"I, I'm just normally——"

Emily who was being praised, for some reason I was also happy about it.

It's amazing that a 130 centimeter girl with Strength A could swing that hammer.

What's more, she was the one who made our houses so warm.

I'm really blessed that I have such an amazing person to happily and mercilessly do all these whether it is a tent or not.

"Yeap yeap, it's all because of Emily~"

"Fueeeeeee!?"

"It's thanks to Emily, that Celeste who previously could not catch up with everyone's garbe by herself, finishes her job. Emily is truly supporting everyone's life."

"Th, th-th-that's a little too much nanodesu."

"It's not a lot in the least."

"I also agree. I want to talk about you to everyone right now."

"Please stop it desu, if you do that I will really die desu."

Emily's face was bright red like a boiling octopus being lifted up when me and Celeste was praising(teasing) her.

Nevertheless we didn't care, and she continued thanking her, and in the end made her squirm.

Chapter 38: The Gratitude Of A Million Piro

On the next day, I went out to Selen's first floor early in the morning.

Using the Homing Bullets, I'm earning double the income.

By guiding the Slimes who were flying towards me on top of the Magic Cart, then shoot them using the Homing Bullet, and letting the double drop smoothly fall into the cart.

Even though I have a Homing Bullet, but it's funny that I still have to guide them before shooting them.

Before you know it, I've already collected a full load of soybeans, and thus head out of the dungeon and sell them off.

A full load of soybeans in the magic cart is around one thousand pounds—since I weigh around 70 pounds, I'm guessing is roughly around 1 ton.

After selling it I earn a total of 80k Piro, quite a sum if I do say so myself.

Using the Magic cart's calculation function, I earn a total of 200k Piro before noon came.

☆

"Celeste."

"Ryouta-san."

After going through my third round of selling of the drops, somehow I bumped into Celeste when I was hanging around at the dungeon.

Even with the crazy amount of people crowded in the middle of it,

she still stood out. A girl with a long and luscious hair and a height capable of being a model, while putting her hands up high and stretching her spine, truly is—in a good way, a remarkable sight to see, which attracted people's attention.

"What are you doing?"

"Shopping some daily necessities."

"I see."

While nodding, I looked around.

"There's quite a number of shops around. There's ranges from liveware to luxury goods, and they're also selling jewelry, wait why jewelry?"

"Jewelry does sell well in these kinds of places."

"How so?"

"The adventurers that came to earn some cash, their pockets should be warm."

"Aah, it's warm alright."

Cause I'm also one of them.

With yesterday's 500k Piro and today's 200k Piro, I've already quickly earned a total of 700k Piro.

"What's more they would wanna get some souvenirs before going back. In that case, things like accessory or jewelry will sell well as the ladies would wanna get them."

"It also appeals to the guys."

I who understood this became sort of sad.

Even though we have earn a sum of money, but we spend to appeal to the girls as gifts.

I looked at the stores that are displaying a variety of accessories.

My beloved gun, I felt like it's presence instilled something on me.

Now that I think about it, during the time when I got hold of my second gun, I wanted to give something to Emily as thanks, and was procrastinating for a really long time.

.....Fumu.



It's not about the appearance, but because of gratitude.

And because of that gratitude, I wasted all my wealth.

"No, think of it as a cheap way of getting out of it."

While convincing myself, I came to believe that it was indeed *normal*.

Together with the income I earned for two days, plus the savings that I have from Shikuro.

A ring that is worth a million Piro, is currently wrap in a box and is inside my pocket. (TLN: I thought he gave her a ring already, that X2 ring)

Just by glancing at it, I thought to myself that this ring would definitely suit Emily.

Even though I just spend a million for it, but because I want her to feel appreciated, I promptly decided to purchase it.

Right now, I'm holding onto it and head back to the tent where Emily is.

Naturally my footsteps quicken, and I was getting extremely nervous that my heart is pounding.

Without paying attention to my surroundings, I unintentionally stumbled, and was about to drop the ring in the box.

While in midair I hurriedly caught hold of it, and breathe a sigh of

relief.

".....Mu?"

As I was about to drop the box, smack, an idea struck on me.

The sensation is as if a white thunder fell onto me, and that sensation inspired me.

What was that? What was I thinking just now?

While contemplating, I can't remember.

Although I had an idea but it immediately slipped past me and I've forgotten about it, but the feeling is still stuck to my head.

But I really want to remember it.

In such case, I will repeat back my actions.

Since repeating my actions, might make me remember back.

I went back to my previous spot, and again remembering how I walked, and then accidentally stumbled and lose the grip of the box.

Then hurriedly catch it—oh I remembered.

Just went I caught hold of the ring—it slipped out of my hands.

This ring, is also a dungeon drop.

According to the laws of this world, what that means is that If I were to lose it, it will turn into a rogue monster.

Plus this is outside the dungeon, and rogue monsters don't usually drop any items.

But, if I were to defeat it I will definitely get a drop, what's more it's not an ordinary drop at that.

".....1 Million Piro."

I really wanna know what the rogue monster of this ring drops.

Being curious, but also wanna return the gratitude towards Emily.

I'm troubled.



Not far from Selen dungeon, a secluded area.

I left the box with the ring in it on the ground, and took a distance.

"I'm sorry Emily."

In the end, curiosity got the best outta me, and I'm now turning the ring into a rogue monster.

For Emily tomorrow—no the day after tomorrow.

I'll do my best in earning, and convince myself that I will go and get the same ring again after earning the money.

Afterwards, I waited.

While having the gun in both hands, I stared at the box.

After what feels like an eternity, the box cracked, and a monster appeared from within.

The shape of the monster resembles that of a human, but it's clearly not a human.

It's several times more macho than an average human, and the hair and skin is burning in a bright red colour.

Ifrit, that name naturally came out of my mind.

While holding onto my dual guns, I loaded the Freezing Bullets, and fired.

The bullets then froze the flames, causing a cold steam to be released into the air.

Though, that was only for a moment.

The fire spirit ate my bullets and was frozen for just a moment, and the ice immediately melted off.

It then shot a burst of flame towards me, so I dodged and fired another round.

Although I was about to fire and fuse both the bullets while aiming at it, I had to dodge its attack while firing and the fusion failed and normally shot it.

Both the Freezing Bullet hit the target, and this time the range of the ice has gotten larger.

Then it was being melted, and melted, though this time it took longer than usual.

Though it's probably just my imagination, but the spot that I fired, the colour of the flame has seemingly turned darker.

"Looks like it's working."

With that in mind, I immediately fired all the rounds of the Freezing Bullet.

Then, the fire spirit, was hit by the Freeze Bullet one after the another.



The spirit was defeated, and an item has dropped.

"Isn't this the same ring just now.....?"

The ring that was on the ground, when I appraised it, it's exactly the same ring that I bought just now.

Eventhough it's outside the dungeon, something like this can happen too.

To be honest, I was expecting that if I were to defeat a 1 million

piro worth ring, I would get a weapon stronger than my guns right now.

Of course I executed it, but this was the result.

Guess it can't be helped, let's just put it off as I can get back the ring without buying it again.

Since it's originally a present for Emily, I then pick it up.

The moment I pick it up with my hands——

——All drop rate is now +1

A voice was heard.

It's the same voice as when I pick up the seeds.

Is this the same as that? Wait, this is strangely different.

When I pick up the seeds, it will immediately disappear from the palm of my hands, but the ring did not do so.

"....."

I purposely drop the ring, and once again pick it up.

——All drop rate is now +1

Again, the voice was heard.

I feel like I understand what's going on.

If it doesn't disappear, then this must be an equipment.

And if you equip this onto yourself, the effect would be something like a status up effect.

☆

I brought Emily near the entrance of the dungeon where the Know-It-All board is displayed.

"Is there a reason why we are here desu?"

"Please wear this."

"This is——Fueeeeeee!?"

Emily toppled when she looked at the ring.

"Th, th-th-th-this is!?"

"This is my gratitude for you, please accept it."

"Bu, but....."

I looked at Emily who was lost in words.

Emily who was staring straight at me looks like she had a hundred expression on her face.

She was surprised, and then was worried, then right after her face was bright red.

In the end she nodded and timidly come closer, and received the ring.

"Aah....."

As soon as she received it, she looked at the Know-It-All board.

"You heard it too?"

"Yes desu."

"Let's test it out."

Emily who nodded again, then skillfully operated the Know-It-All board as if she's used too it.

Skipping the first page, she went to the second page.

—— 2 / 2 ——

Vegetation D (+ 1)

Animal E (+1)

Mineral E (+1)

Magic E (+1)

Special Item E (+1)

Displayed in front of us, was a status that we have not come across before.

As I suspected, it's one of those equipment.

"I'm glad."

"Yes desu, thought his is the first time seeing such display, but that comes to show that it's Yoda-san's strength desu."

Emily who is with me for really long time has gotten the answer right away, but that doesn't matter right now.

I repositioned myself, and looked at her, and said.

"Thank you for everything once again, can you please receive this?"

".....Yes."

After a short period of silence, Emily looked extremely happy, and shyly nods.

"Thank you very much."

And, she grasped the ring with both hands and embraced it ever so gently.

Chapter 39: For Your Sake

Selen Dungeon, the second floor.

Emily and I just arrived that floor, and am currently finding for monsters.

While we were strolling around the floor, something pop out from the ground one after the another.

It is Selen's second floor's monsters, Treant.

When you look at it from the side, the old tree looks about 3 meters tall, but as we approach it, it responded to our movement and attacked us by using it's branch like a tentacle to reach us.

We immediately dodged away, and I looked at Emily.

She is gazing at the Treant with a serious expression, while also holding onto her huge hammer which is larger than her actual body.

"Well then, shall we?"

"Yes desu."

Emily takes a deep breath, holds her hammer and jumped.

And on her fingers, was the ring that I gave her as a present.

Emily who has jumped up from the ground, the Treant then uses it's branch as a means of attacking by whipping it at where Emily's position was.

I supported her from behind by shooting.

I fired the normal bullets to repel the attacks of the branch.

As Emily steadily approaches it, she jumped up high towards the Treant and rushes down with her hammer facing downwards!

Beki!

It was a sound of woods breaking, and the branches of the Treant was smashed in half.

"Did we do it?"

"Hya!"

Just when Emily falls down and landed on the ground, the Treant counter attacks.

After attacking Emily with the remaining branches that it had, pushing her backwards, the crushed branches began to regenerate.

It regenerated at a rapid speed, taking only around 5 seconds to completely recover it's branches.

"This seems to be the same as the Rare Slimes from above. I understand now, that Selen has a lot of monsters that has a self-regenerating feature....Emily."

"I'm alright!"

Emily once again jumped up, and used her hammer to repeatedly smash at it.

Her action reminded me of making mochi....though this thought was going through in my mind right now.

Emily who was attacking while leaving herself wide open, the Treant was smashed to pieces.

The Treant that was damaged beyond repair, made a 'Pon' sound and disappeared while standing.

"It seems that hitting at it diligently is okay too."

"Yeap desu."

Emily who was nodding, made a face saying she was reliable.

Even though the Treant was defeated, but no item was dropped, but

we didn't mind it and continued searching for more monster.

Immediately after, we found another Treant being risen from the ground.

Emily jumped at it before it could fully grow out from the ground, it's her philosophy of whoever strikes first wins.

This time she didn't need any assistance from me, and defeated it in one strike.

An item was then dropped.

The old tree made a 'Pon' noise and disappeared, what dropped was a meat.

It was a rather juicy and appetizing looking chicken breast.

So it's breast meat, I wonder if the price is cheap.

While I was having such thoughts.

"It dropped something desu....."

Emily went in front of the drop and picked it up from the ground, and trembled while making an exciting sound while looking at me.

"Is it that important?"

"My drop rate is F desu. Although people say that F and E are the lowest drop rate, but in contrast it's actually a rather big difference. For those who have every Drop as F would usually be called as "F Final", that even some dungeon's prohibits these adventurers from even entering the first floor."

"Is that so. No wonder they send someone with F drop rate."

Emily tilted her head with a question mark on her head.

Thus, I talked to her about the person in Hetero that was hired with a considerable strength, which is Eugene.

Even though his combat power is amazing, but in the end, his

Vegetation drop rate is F.

"There are also these kinds of strategies huh."

Emily was strangely admired by it.

After awhile, she took the dropped chicken breast and puts it into the Magic cart, and looked up and stared at me.

"Yoda-san, I'm really grateful for what you've done."

"I'm glad that you are pleased with it."

"I've actually never heard about this kind of equipment before. As expected, it's because it's from Yoda-san desu?"

The second half of Emily's words was muffled.

Drop rate of S, at this moment it is a secret between us only, and Emily is the only one who knows about this.

That's the reason why she muffled her voice when talking about this.

"That's correct. I turned it back into a rogue monster, and defeated it again."

"I knew it....as expected of Yoda-san desu."

Well then, we have finally checked on the effects of this ring.

After this, it's back to leisurely hunting monsters and earning more money.

"With this.....even if it's animals or minerals.....I can finally follow wherever Yoda-san is going....."

While muttering such words, she rubbed the ring on her fingers, while showing a gentle expression.

Though I could not clearly hear what she murmured, but it was worth it to give her the ring as she had a really happy expression on her face right now.

Suddenly, Emily was surprised attack by a monster!

It didn't come from the ground, but was being born from the wall beside her.

A sharp tentacle branch splits the air and attacks her.

"Emily !"

"——!"

Emily quickly flew away after responding to my words.

The monster attack at the spot where she was standing a moment ago and made a dent on the ground.

"Are you alright?"

"Yes desu."

"I'm glad."

"Moreover, about this tree, isn't it different from the ones just now?"

"Mu?"

Emily who was alright answered me, and I looked at the monster.

Just looking at it, it is just a normal old tree, but the colour of the branches are different, plus the face looks like an old man with a goatee.

What's more the size is one size larger, and there's a sort of atmosphere around it.

It's just as she, said it's different from the rest.

I looked around me, and the adventurers were fighting the Treant which was similar to what we were fighting just now, but this one is clearly different from the rest.

"So this must be the rare monster on this floor."

"It must be desu—Hya!"

The rare Treant stretched its branch towards Emily, which is sharper than usual, and Emily immediately guards it with her huge hammer, and was sent flying away.

"Emily!"

"I'm okay desu!"

Emily landed and held onto her hammer, seems like it didn't take a lot of damage.

"This—"

I took a posture with my gun—at that moment, I hesitated.

Selen's second floor's monster, their drops are meat.

And this rare monster's drop is most certainly meat too.

Though I have no way of confirming it, but theoretically it should be correct, the only way to know is by getting evidence.

Shikuro, and Hetero both have it.

This monster, will surely drop some sort of meat.

"There it is, the Bearded Treant." (TLN:really.)

"Ah, damnit, I really wanted it."

"Don't drop, don't drop, don't drop."

Without realizing, some adventurers were gathering around us.

It must be because of this rare monster—I mean the Bearded Treant that if you get a drop you can head over to Hetero's association and will be rewarded handsomely by them.

Similarly to what I got from Shikuro when defeating the rare monster on the first floor.

And only that person who gets the drop, will he be able to get the reward.

Plus, whoever sees the monster and gets into a battle with it first, other adventurers are forbidden to interfere with it unless they could not defeat it.

That's the reason why the other adventurers are praying that I don't get a drop.

Cause if I don't get any drop, then it would leave a chance for others to get the reward.

Though, unfortunately for them, my drop is S.

If I were to defeat this, I will definitely get a drop.

What should I do?

If I were to defeat it, I would be giving Hetero a point which nullifies what I did previously.

That is——rather stupid.

Swoosh, I saw a familiar face from the crowd of adventurers.

It is the person responsible for Hetero dungeon's association, Harvard.

Harvard looked at me, and faintly laughed at me.

Did he see through me?

Did he really see through the reason I was troubled?

There's a possibility, if the ability of the adventurer is high then so is his drop rate, what it means is that no one would imagine that there's anything wrong with it.

Harvard probably saw through it,

Looking at him closely, there's another person standing beside him.

It wasn't Eugene, but a different person with an aura around him.

Like Harvard, I knew what he was thinking.

Most probably that guy has an Animal drop rate of A.

Hetero side most likely put a prize money from gaining information just like us, and quickly rushed at the scene when a rare sight is mentioned.

After looking more closely it seems that the opposite side Duke—which is the representative of Shikuro association is here too.

He also had a troubled expression whilst looking at me.

Whenever something happens, the scene is soon filled with a crowd of curious onlookers, especially the two representatives.

I can't keep delaying this anymore....if that's the case!

"Emily!"

"Yes desu!"

The moment I called for her, a wind pass by my side.

It was Emily who ran through the side of me, with her 130 centimeter body carrying her huge hammer.

She then glanced at me, and threw something at me..

I instantly caught hold of it—it was the ring that I gave her as her present.

It seems that Emily knew what I was thinking.

No, it's probably that she had already thought of it way before me, because she has already experienced having an Animal Drop rate of F for many years.

That very girl is now challenging the Bearded Treant.

My own drop—she tried to take advantage of her originally having

F drop rate by removing the ring.

"I'll assist you."

I loaded the Freezing Bullet into my gun, and rapidly fired at the ground.

The goatee old tree's leg—I mean trunk was frozen, plus the tentacle branches was frozen up too.

I've completely sealed it's movement, and Emily proceeded to jump towards it.

"Yaaaaaaa!"

Emily who dashed at the Treant with her hammer jumped and positioned her hammer downwards.

In a flash, the dungeon shook by that one attack.

Emily managed to defeat the Bearded Treant in one blow.

The rare monster disappeared—and nothing dropped.

The adventurers around us were happy that nothing was dropped, and finally dispersed from our location.

Harvard who had a faint laughter on his face understood the reason behind why *Emily was the one defeating it*, immediately had a difficult expression and walked away with the adventurer he brought.

When Harvard left, I went close to Emily, and gave her back the ring.

"Thanks Emily."

"No problem desu~"

"I'm impressed, before I could ask you've already went ahead and defeat it."

"I remember back about the conversation we talked about just now."

"I see."

"I'm happy that I was of help to Yoda-san. It was worth considering what I could always do to help you desu."

Emily cried out, and said with a smile on her face.

My chest, was feeling slightly hot.

"Thank you, you really help me."

Smiling back at Emily, I hold her hands, and gave her the ring back.

Looking really happy, she carefully received it as if it is something important.

I was happy for her, and was excited.

Probably, because if I defeat other rogue monsters, I could get an item similar to the ring.

Compare to the seeds the item can actually give a status effect, and if you remove it, the effect will be lost, so you can fluctuate the effects freely.

I understood that this would lead to various possibilities, and became even more excited.

"Thank you! Thank you Satou-san!"

"Wow!"

"Really, thank you again, for having the idea of not defeating it yourself so you won't get the drop. Really, thank you so much."

Duke who realised our plan that Emily had a low drop rate, thanked me over and over again.

Chapter 40: Equipment That Only I Can Use

The next day, I ventured into the inner depths of Selen's dungeon where I ended up on the first floor. The action that I'm performing on that very floor is encountering slimes from one end and penetrate their liquefied figure with the Homing Bullets.

With me having my drop rates reaching all S, I will 100% be guaranteed of a drop, plus with the Homing Bullet I can get double the drop.

Using the strongest pattern I thought of on Selen's first floor, whilst being inexorable, my mind is but an empty state, where the only thing capable of processing is my working mode of attaining more earnings.

Why am I only at the first floor, one might ask? To put it in a better perspective, if I were to be on the second floor, where my tasks is to defeat those Treant monsters, then I would not be able to switch into inexorable mode where I can mindlessly murder the monsters the moment they appear at the corner of my eyes. What's more, we had a recent incident occurring on the second floor where we defeated a Rare Treant.

At this moment, incident will result in failure. Thus, without having to worry about the bothersome issues, I decided to earn my income on the first floor.

I looked at my Magic Cart filled with soybeans, signalling the end of my hunting session, I decided to head out from the dungeon, and sold the soybeans off, earning me a total of around 80k Piros.

Then, doing this repetitive task for three times, and on the third round, I unfortunately ran out of Homing Bullets, the efficiency of getting drops had indeed fallen, thus ending my session early and decided to retreat back to the surface.

The grand total of my income was 200k Piro.

At last, this will be the amount I need to test out some theories I'd thought up.



Gathering a large distance away from the dungeon, I reached at a secluded area, where not a soul is here.

The dungeon, the tents, the crowd of people, even mountain of garbage that Celeste has to deal with seemed really small from my vision. With that, I took out a bag.

Splurging today's income of 200k Piro, I bought myself 4 types of bracelets.

And these bracelets each have their own different gem attached to it.

A pink colour Sapphire.

An orange colour Sapphire.

A white Pearl.

And a red Ruby.

With all these in the bag, it was a total sum of 200k Piro.

If I divide it, one of each bracelet would be exactly 50k, which is a twentieth of Emily's ring that I gotten for her as a present.

.....

It's not about the price, yes.

Gathering back my senses, I first grab hold of the pink Sapphire and placed in on the ground, then walk a fair amount of distance away from it.

With my two beloved guns loaded with the Flame and Freeze bullet, I patiently waited in alert.

The Flame and Freezing bullets, when fighting an unknown monster, this is the combination I use that can deal with most situations.

But of course without endangering myself, I came prepare to immediately reload the normal bullet or Healing Bullets for when the time comes.

Whilst waiting for some time, the rogue monster finally *hatched* from the bracelet.

Burning in flames, it looks like a monster in a shape of a human soul.

In my mind I could guess what it was, what popped out in my mind was the word “Lower Grade Fire Spirit”.

Maybe due to the fact that I’m at such a huge gap of distance away from it, the spirit did not immediately attack me but was leisurely drifting around.

Grasping this opportunity, I positioned my gun, aimed carefully at the ball of flame, and fired the Freeze Bullet.

The bullet hit the center of the monster, and cold air was blown off.

The fire spirit noticed my presence, and drifted towards me.

The momentum of the fire spirit is much more weaker compare to before.

I continued firing the Freeze bullets.

Whenever I hit it, the momentum of the fire—the soul would gradually grow smaller and smaller.

With my current distance, I continuously fired a total of 5 Freezing bullets at it, and no sign or traces of it is left, similar to before it hatched, a bracelet embedded with a pink Sapphire dropped to the ground.

I approached closer to the ground, and picked it up.

——Mineral Drop +1

The usual voice resounded in my head.

Now I understand, this only affects one type of drop rate.

If a million Piro worth ring gives all drop rate status of +1, then this will give one specific drop rate a +1.

Well, you pay for what you get.

After that, the next in line is to hatch the orange colour Sapphire embedded on the bracelet.

This time, a water type soul appeared, and I settled it with the Flame bullets.

The same bracelet dropped to the ground, and I picked it up.

——Mineral Drop -1.

A drop rate can be lowered?!

Then again, these kinds of equipments do exist in games, since having a drop rate of F has its own uses.

Wait, can it be.

If the effects of -1 is put into a person with F drop rate, then technically, wouldn't it become completely 0 chance of dropping anything.

At least even for F sometimes you get a drop, but not 100% nothing.

From this two equipment, I thought of two types of probabilities to categories it.

100% and 0%, and the two other types.

The vectors of 100% and 0% are both complete opposite and are "absolute".

-1.....I would need Emily's cooperation again for this.

Next, is the Pearl bracelet.

This time a dog appeared.

It's a medium-sized dog, and with a ferocious face, it's body is covered in flames.

Thus, I fired it with the Freezing bullet.

Even if I shot at it the flames around it's body did not put out, thus I used the fusion Freezing bullets to attack it.

After that managed to defeat the Fire Dog, the same Pearl bracelet dropped.

—Damage to plant dropped item is increased by 10%.

Oh?

An interesting status has finally appeared.

Apparently, it's an equipment where your damage increases when you fight a specific type of race.

This should be useful.

With that in mind, I let out a laugh.

It's not a Slime type or an Undead type, but rather it's monster that drops vegetation. As I thought, it's so fitting of this world to give this.

Anyway, let's get another one or two of this Pearl bracelet.

After awhile we would need to head back to Shikuro, an Agricultural city where almost all items drop vegetation.

Which makes me want to have this damage up bracelet more.

Finally we came to the last bracelet, the red Ruby bracelet was then

hatched into a rogue monster.

This time a black ball is floating around, and electricity is crackling around it's body.

Compare to the other two, I do not want to get close to this thing.

While taking safety measures, I sharpened my senses, and fired the Freeze and Flame bullets together.

The thunder spirit swallowed the Annihilation bullet, and died in one hit.

Then a red pearl bracelet dropped on the ground, and I proceed to pick it up.

—The drop rate of rogue monsters will occasionally increase.

"Eh?"

Without realizing I let out my voice.

It resembles the time I once heard from when defeating the Slime Bros, but the effect is totally different compare to that.

At the first floor of Teruru, a monster called Slime Bros dropped a ring.

That ring's effect is to double the effects of drop rate, which only works inside the dungeon.

Because it had no effect on rogue monster, it remains as is at Emily's possession.

But this time the effect is different.

The target is clearly limited to rogue monsters.

Similar to increase damage when fighting vegetable type monsters, the effect is limited only to rogue monsters.

Probably there's another equipment that increases the damage

being dealt to rogue monster, but that's for another day.

For now, I want to know the effect of this bracelet in detail.

Then, taking out my Collection box.

Things that I brought from Nihonium, the collection box that refills my special bullets.

Leaving it on the ground, and taking a distance, afterwards, 50 Skeletons hatched.

"....Guess I should use the Freeze bullet."

Though it's easy to defeat the Skeletons with normal bullets, I decided to use the Freezing Bullets instead.

Put it in, shoot it, put it in, and shoot it.

Killing them one after the another, I'm taking down the Skeletons with Freezing bullets.

After demolishing 50 Skeletons easily, I picked up the dropped Freeze Bullets and counted, counting them one by one.

In total, 55.

Though I defeated 50, I got 55 bullets.

The drop rate increased by 10% compare to not wearing the bracelet.

For other people defeating rogue monsters is 0%—it is "absolute".

Thus, this bracelet is an equipment dedicated to only be used by me.

Chapter 41: Completely Victorious

The two cities adventurers that are crowding in Selen, are currently occupying the free to use Know-It-All board.

Thus, Emily and I walked around the entrance, and found a Know-It-All board that is slightly further away from the dungeon where not many are present, thus we went and approach it.

While operating the board as usual, I checked on the status.

_____ 1 / 2 _____

Level: 1

HP: S

MP: F

Strength: S

Stamina: F

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: A

Dexterity: F

Luck: F

"Yoda-san became really strong, plus your Speed is almost approaching to S."

"Ah, remembering back when I first met Emily and my entire status was F, that was nostalgic."

"And you're gonna eventually turn all these to S right?"

"That's what I'm planning to do."

I immediately replied to Emily.

I've heard that Nihonium in its entirety, has 9 floors in total, and the first page of the status seem to have 9 stats in total.

What's more, I'm the only one who can make the status up seeds to drop and use them.

I've got a feeling that it wasn't a coincidence that the dungeon has 9 floors in total, that was what I genuinely felt.

"Well then, this is all well and good. The problem comes right after.

"Yes desu."

Operating the Know-It-All board, I turned to the next page.

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation S

Animals S

Minerals S (+ 1)

Magic S

Special Items S

—————

"Eh? It's still at S nanodesu."

"I was sure that it would change into SS."

Looking at my equipment, the Pink Sapphire that I recently

obtained, I grabbed hold of it and turned it around my wrist.

An effect that gives a +1 to Mineral, that was exactly what the Know-It-All board was showing.

Though, my status is still at S.

"Yoda-san, is it because S is the highest possible rank that it can't go any higher?"

"I guess so. Just in case, let's have Emily try it on."

"Okay desu."

I took off the bracelet and handed it over to Emily to wear it, and let her operate the board.

After checking the second page, her Mineral drop really did increase from F to E.

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation S

Animals S

Minerals S (-1)

Magic S

Special Items S

—————

"Huh? It didn't decrease at all."

"It's not dropping desu~"

I was honestly surprised.

While equipping the bracelet which gives a -1 in Mineral drops, I honestly thought that my drop would decrease to A.

"I wonder why."

"I'm sure."

The corner of Emily's eyes crinkled as she smiled.

"That's because it's Yoda-san desu."

Was what she replied.

For some reason, I could take that answer.

Drop S, though some people in this world heard of this terminology, but it is still a mysterious status to a lot of them.

A status that only I have.

Somehow or rather, the equipment doesn't affect my status.

☆

Since Emily had some grocery shopping to do, we went our separate ways, and I head back to the tent.

Getting close to the tent that is close to the mountain of garbage, I saw Celeste making a difficult expression on her face.

"What's wrong?"

"Satou-san....."

"Seems like you're making a painful expression, what happened?"

"Well, I've heard from rumours that double the adventurers are flooding into Selen dungeon starting from tomorrow."

"Double the adventurers?"

"Even though it's just baseless rumours, but if that is true then the garbage will double up too, and I will have more workload to carry.....I countlessly issued for a request....but because this was still rumours, I wonder if anyone would come and help out at all....."

Celeste had a worrying expression from start to end.

If we were to compare the amount of garbage equalling the amount of people, then if double the people were to come into Selen, Celeste would be troubled.

"I'll help out."

"Eh?"

"For the disposition of trash, I can help you."

"Bu, but. Satou-san has the dungeon to worry about...."

"I can't leave you be."

"——!"

Seeing Celeste who was shocked, immediately had her face turned bright red.

The first time I met her, she overworked herself till she fainted.

The garbage that endlessly increases, although it exceeded her own processing capacity, she kept on working hard to dispose of the garbage all by herself.

And she reminded me of my past self.

Previously working for Black company, they never hired any new workers which resulted in me overworking myself, maybe that's why she sort of resembled me.

So I thought that I'm strong enough to help her out.

With that feelings rising, I looked straight into her eyes.

"Thank you....very much."

Celeste face was bright red, and with an embarrassing look in her face she thanked me.



"The rumours were true after all."

Inside the tent, the one in charge of Shikuro association, Duke replied.

In order to confirm whether this rumour was true, I went to him to seek for an answer.

"Is that right. It's as expected after all?"

"No, It's actually Hetero's side that's coming. It's all because of them."

".....I guess they are using a tactic where they are willing to over flood the dungeon with their people?"

"It's the opposite."

"Huh?"

Duke then made a difficult expression.

"The odd numbers, basically the floors that drop vegetation. They intend to flood those floors."

"——So that's how it is! They want to send a bunch of Drop rate F to those floors!"

Duke firmly nodded.

"It seems like the opposite party aren't afraid of going beyond to interfere with us. They will arrive here sometime tomorrow. The number....I heard that they brought along so many that they might just over flood the floors."

"Are they trying to occupy the floors for themselves."

"What's more this action is lawfully legal. They can just write off on the surface saying "Due to the monsters increasing, more adventurers came to defeat them.". As easy as that."

I can understand the grave situation till I too made a bitter face.

Back then, there was a strike going on in the fifth dungeon of Silicon because of some people wanting to occupy that floor all by themselves, but this time it's different.

With the larger scale of adventurers they sent, they won't have a problem of completely clearing out the monsters on those floors.

Phew, I have an idea.

".....Let's settle it by today. Third, fifth, seventh, and the ninth floor. If all these floors were to have a rare drop, then at the bare minimum at least we would have a chance?"

"If that can be done we would've already won. Rare drops are hard to come by, plus during this period all drop probabilities are cut by 1%."

"If I were to do it then wouldn't it increase to 100%?"

"That's impossible."

"Let's make the information fee of informing about the rare monsters around——no let's just go all out. Whoever can report first will get 10 million Piros."

"That's too much! If we were to do that——"

"After I defeat the rare monster and get the drop, the reward will be used to pay them."

"——!"

Duke was startled.

I stared straight back at him.

My drop will still be S after confirming with the two bracelets.

Ever unchanging status that is bestow upon me.

Even if it's rare the drop will be 100%, that is if I encounter one.

I was convinced about it.



Selen Dungeon, the ninth floor.

The face of Duke who has an expression of half-trusting half not trusting until then changed.

Now everyday a rare monster will definitely be encountered.

Because of the changes of whoever can give the info of a rare monster will be rewarded with 10 Million Piro, information is being flooded to us one after the another.

Thus Duke and I went to the dungeon, and defeat the rare monsters that were being restrained.

The third floor, fifth floor, and the seventh floor.

Defeating one rare monster on each of the corresponding floors, Duke's expression gradually turned into being startled, and changed into an expression with respect.

Afterwards, we arrived at the ninth floor.

With the reward of 10 Million for giving information, plus the rumours of getting drop from the 3 former floors, people were overflowing in the dungeon.

I was being watched from a gallery full of expectation, and thus I was being confronted with a huge snake with eight heads.

"It's as if it's Yamata No Orochi."

"Either of the neck is it's weak point, and the neck of the weak point changes each time it's being regenerate."

Duke explained.

Since I've been fighting these monsters everyday, I already know how to defeat it.

First is a trial run, I countered one of the necks who was trying to

bite me and hit it with my Penetration bullets.

The huge head was flown off, but it immediately regenerated.

This time the necks gathered together and bite.

Barely avoiding it, the snake that tried to bite me made a huge crater on the ground that I was just on.

While it was widening its mouth to try to attack me again, I fused the Flame and Freeze bullet together to form an Annihilation bullet towards it.

The moment the attack landed, three necks immediately disappeared after swallowing the bullet.

But, those immediately regenerated again.

"It sure is annoying to deal."

"Only the neck that has a weak point can get drunk when drinking sake."

"And have we found the weakness yet."

I gradually grasped the Yamato No Orochi like monster's weakness.

"Shall I go prepare the sake?"

"It's alright, it's time to carry out the plan."

I beat the attacking Yamata No Orochi into the direction where the gallery wasn't there.

While it's rolling back up, I immediately loaded my two guns with all my Homing Bullets, aimed at it and randomly fired.

Because I immediately shot that much Homing bullets at once, it looks like homing missiles, spreading in all direction and then concentrating on one of the eight heads and flew there.

The huge head of Yamata No Orochi that is thicker than the human body, the neck became a beehive.

The huge body made a screeching sound and died standing, it disappeared, and a Enokitake dropped.

Even though all of Selen's rare monsters are a pain in the ass to deal with, their drops are so mediocre with no special characteristics whatsoever.

I won't even want to go through this in the future, this *horrible* dungeon.

Aside from that.

"Thank you! Thank you so much!"

Duke came running towards me, and strongly grasped my hands.

He then proceeded to shake my hands up and down with a boom sound, while having a grateful expression and at the same time thanking me.

"With this our Shikuro will definitely win, seriously thank you so much! It's because of you!"

"No, it's all thanks to Duke."

"No need to be modest, it's not wrong that it's thanks to you. Oh right, if I do not report this to the head office!"

After Duke finished saying he ran off.

The figure of him running out of the dungeon, I muttered that "I really wasn't being modest".

When I was in that company, whatever I said was dismissed immediately.

If we put it this way, it was Duke's decision to accept a proposal from a single adventurer and put together a budget of 40 million Piro that brought this victory.

I too thanked him for listening to my proposal.

Chapter 42: To Counter An Assassination

Inside the tent, I saw Duke who was in a good mood.

"I'm gonna say this again and again but thank you so much, It's because of Satou-san that Selen will slowly be in the hands of Shikuro."

"I'm glad to be of help."

Going on a business trip to Selen and fulfilling a request, I was relieved.

"Right now, the headquarters are now considering the reward that they should give to Satou-san, most probably 3 person will come to hand over the reward."

"3 person?"

"For any drops being collected from Selen, Satou-san is being exempted from the tax."

"That I know."

Before I left, it was already presented to me.

"And though somewhat, you will also be paid in cash."

"I see."

It's a reasonable line.

"The Dungeon Chief ran around preparing fine quality sugar for you for a year."

"I don't need any of sorts!?"

The need for a year supply of sugar that is.

".....Wait just a second, on what basis should I get a year's worth of sugar?"

"....."

Duke averted his eyes away from me.

"This is not the standard from him right? This is not the standard from him right? **This is not the standard from him right???**"

".....Since it was from me who said it."

Because it was important I asked him three times, and Duke again averted his eyes away from me.

I knew it.....It's a one year's worth from that Dungeon Chief's standard.

It seems like I'm being forcefully pushed to get a lot of sugar, and got a little upset.

☆

Exiting from the tent, I went back to where Emily was.

At last, the request from Selen is finally over, should I stay here for a little while longer, or should I head back to Shikuro.

As I was thinking about it, I want to discuss it with Emily to make the final decision.

As usual, the surrounding of Selen Dungeon is as lively as ever, or rather it's those people who were being called to come from Hetero are here, coming here to interfere with us from producing more drops—it can be said because of them it is crowded.

The adventurers that are diving into the dungeon, plus those who came here to support, and those who are here to try to make money by selling goods.

All together they are roughly around thousands of people gathered there, turning it like a small town.

Oh right, if I were to go back, I should buy some souvenirs for Elza and Ena who took care of me since the beginning.

Since there are many peddlers for that, so it shouldn't be a problem to choose some souvenirs.

If that's the case, then I should stay here for another few days and earn some cash before heading back.

As such after thinking about several things, suddenly, I noticed something strange.

The bustling noises that was there just a moment ago disappeared.

No, it can't have disappeared all of a sudden.

The air around the crowd has also disappeared.

Instead I was being surrounded.

I was surrounded by people who are obviously eyeing me with hostility.

Around 5 meters away from me, they are currently surrounding me.

They are clearly bad guys, and are staring at me.

It's roughly....20 people.

"What do you want from me."

"Don't think badly of us."

Right in front of me, the man who lacked a front teeth replied.

"I was asked to punish you a bit. Don't worry I won't overdo it and kill you off, I'll just break of your arms and limbs so you can't work for a while."

".....You're from Hetero huh."

"It's a grudge against those whom you robbed them from their work."

I see, it's because of that.

Probably because those adventurers that are called from Hetero couldn't do their jobs because I've interfered with them.....

And most probably they aren't paid due to that, and because of that, they hold that grudge against me and came to assassinate me, huh.

Though I don't really care, but I guess I will have to pay the sparks that have fallen down.

The moment I took out my gun, the man raised his hands.

And the next moment, beneath my feet a magic circle enlarged.

"This is?"

"I know of your method of fighting. You're gonna use a tool to jump away right? This is a magic circle that nullifies that tool."

"A jumping tool?"

"It's a sort of wind type magic, but it's man-made."

A wind magic, something like controlling a weather, I guess it's a tool that blocks magic when activated.

And it's man-made too, so this magic circle below me is to prevent me from using this 'jump tool'.

"Ah, I should be cautious."

"Fuh. You guys, kill him!"

After the guy issued an order, the men who surrounded me attacked all at once.

I kept my gun, and held my fist up.

I hold onto the fist of the guy who first jumped on me, and punch him.

The man got drilled by my fist and blew away.

"Wha!"

The man who seems to be the leader shouted, making an expression as if he wasn't told of this.

"Now that I think about it, when I first came to Selen till now, I've only been using my guns."

"Wh, what is going on?"

"That is if I don't care about the efficiency of defeating monsters."

I slightly bend down and kicked the ground, jumping straight in front of the man.

And while holding back without overdoing things, I body blowed the man.

The body of the man bend into a ' < ' shape, coughed, and spat out saliva.

"Even if I don't use gun, I'm still strong, you know."

Using Nihonium's seed to nurture myself, both my Strength and Speed is at S and A respectively.

After defeating the leader, he fainted on the ground.

The men were all upset, and came attacking me all at once.

Using my full power, and speed.

Just by depending on my basic ability, I knock out the men one after the another.

Oh, and I didn't forget to hold back too.

The only time I use my full strength is to defeat monster because they drop items, but towards the same creatures, as humans I don't think it's necessary.

Though if I were to learn some combat ability, that would be great.

So after not even 5 minutes have passed, not even leaving one of them the men were all piled up on top of the magic circle.

"Im, impossible...."

The men who are mad, groaned.

All of them were supporting themselves, while turning back and staggeringly walked back, it looks painful.

It's not like I held a grudge against them or anything, but if I don't keep them in check, it will never end.

I held my gun—and shot at the leader.

The bullet flew towards him, and just like that, hit the leader who could not fight back at all.

A white light was glowing around that man.

The bullet that I shot was the Healing Bullet.

In the middle of the magic circle that prevented jumping tools, I shot the Healing bullets to the men.

Like the Magic Storm at that time, this Magic Circle(Seal) did not have an effect on my bullet.

After few bright lights shone here and there, the men were all healed.

Immediately healing them, they did not understand what was going on and were perplexed.

"You can use jumping tools....what in the world are you...."

The leader was lost for words.

To give them one last threat—I shot an Annihilation Bullet below the ground near them.

Striking the Annihilation bullet in the middle of the magic circle, it seemed that something activated, gouged by the Annihilation bullet, the magic circle disappeared without making a sound.

"Using these would not affect me whatsoever. Plus..."

I thrust the gun forward, then looked behind me.

"No more next time."

I threatened them.

The men shook their heads like broken dolls.

Chapter 43: Celeste's Magic, And Emily's Magic

After dealing with those assassination fellows, I head back to the tent where Emily was waiting.

The tent was moved slightly further away when we were taking care of Celeste, and now it's near the location where the pile of garbage was.

From now on, the amount of people will increase further until the final day of tax exemption, and with the people comes the problem of more garbage.

Celeste is now facing at the mountain of garbage.

Standing just slightly away from the garbage, with her high aptitude for magic, she chant a fire magic and burned the garbage.

The flame that seemed to leaked out of nowhere wrapped the garbage, and turned them to ashes.

Beautifully, and also really cool.

Was what I thought.

With a strong fire magic to burn the garbage, I thought that the sight of the garbage being illuminated by flames was very beautiful.

While blankly staring at the flames, half of the garbage had already been burned away, only few remained—leaving only a garbage bin size full of garbage left.

I thought that after she had finished burning it properly, I would call her out—though.

Celeste started chanting again.

With the same usual magic, the magic circle enlarged, and her hair

fluttered around while invoking the magic.

Using a magic strong enough to burned an entire truck full of garbage, for such scale, the bin size full of garbage was immediately disappeared.

It's as if you used the strongest magic that you have to defeat the weakest monster, that was the overkill scene that I witness just now.

Why would she do that though——was what I thought.

Celeste is going to faint!

Looks like she's gonna collapse starting from the knee.

I immediately dashed towards her, and embraced her.

"Ryouta, san."

Being supported by my arms, Celeste muttered my name.

It's exactly the same situation from when I first met her. Again she pushed herself, and now is in a weakened state.

It's not certain whether her eyes are out of focus or just losing consciousness.

"Please stay still."

I took out my gun, and check whether I loaded the Healing bullets correctly, and aimed at Celeste's arm at point-blank range and pulled the triggered.

Similar to an injection, the Healing bullets was *injected* into her body.

Since one shot was clearly not enough, I fired twice.

And with that, Celeste's facial expression finally went back to normal.

"Are you alright?"

"....."

"Celeste?"

Her eyes were focused, but it was clearly different, and she isn't saying anything.

She was just silently staring at me—was what I thought.

"I, I'm alright. I'm fine already"

While saying so she hurriedly pushed me away, and kept a distance away from me.

Reaching from where she was standing before, but why is her face all red, while thinking so I was curiously looking at her.

Seems like I'm troubling her, but what is she worried about?

"Oh my what is wrong with me, why is my heart beating so fast? What's more...."

While taking a few glances at me, Celeste's face went redder than before.

It seems like she's asking an abundant of questions to herself, I wonder what's going on?

If there's anything wrong she should just ask me for help, if, if she's fine with me.

Pinch.

For some reason Celeste is pulling her own cheeks.

Using her right hand she stretched, and her left hand also doing the same, and her right hand stretching even further, and her left hand

"Wait isn't that just going too far!?"

I hurriedly cut her and make her stop.

I'm not sure what's going on exactly, but I immediately made her stop stretching her cheeks, any further and it might break.

The girl who was stopped by me breathed in a breath of air.

"Un, I've calmed down."

With that, the expression she had previously has returned.

Returning back to her cool expression, she finally returned back to being herself.

.....Though with her cheeks subtly swollen, I managed to only voice out an "Eh—".



"I was thinking about some strange things, so I tried to hype myself in spirit."

"I, I see."

The girl who finally settled down explained the reason for her idiocy earlier.

I somehow acknowledged it. I guess when someone tries to hype themselves they would usually hit themselves in the cheeks.

....Yeap, I guess they do.

.....Let's not use a tsukkomi on her.

After rewriting my memories, I tried to divert the topic, and curiously asked her something that I thought off.

"The garbage that you were burning earlier. It seems that you used a strong fire magic to burned those little garbage left just now. But why? Shouldn't you save some and use a simple magic to burn it?"

"I can only use that."

"Only use that?"

"It's a Level 3 Ranged flame magic, Inferno. This is the only magic I know how to use."

"That's all?"

"That's all..."

Celeste firmly nodded.

....Mu?

"You said something about level 3, so there is level 1 and 2? Is it worse than 3? And can you use them?"

"I don't think so, I can only use this."

The wind blew, and the girls beautiful hair fluttered.

Celeste, without needing to even think firmly nodded.

.....So basically, Me○Mome○Mi can't be use, but only Me○Zoma can be used.

I understand, hence why she can only use that.

That's the reason why she could only use that Level 3 Magic, an overkill magic on the garbage.

"Is it common around here? That, where someone can't use a Level 1 or 2 magic but are able to use Level 3."

Even though I'm not all that familiar with magic, but won't someone need to learn from the basics till they proceed to the next level?

"No no, as far as I know, I'm the only irregular one here."

"Is that how it is, but how come?"

I wanted to ask further, but I instantly regretted asking.

Celeste had a complex smile on her face when she heard me.

I immediately knew that it was something she isn't comfortable talking about.

If I don't follow up, the conversation will be awkward. What should I do?

"Welcome back Yoda-san~"

Over there, Emily came out from the tent. (TL: EMILY saved the day!)

She welcomed me with her usual warm smile that gently patted the air with warmth and sweetness.

"Ooh! My goddess!?"

"Fue?"

"You saved us, I want a Goddess like you to always stay by my side."

"Fueeeeeee? Wh, what's happening Yoda-san!?"

While being surprised by me, I thanked her many times over.

Though it resulted her in having her face bright red, but regardless I still thank her as that was my true feelings, and her face became even redder.



Emily made a feast for us.

After hearing that I've finished my work, she made a feast for me.

Next to the tent a fireplace was lit, and Emily started preparing the dishes.

While watching her, Celeste and I was chatting.

"That's amazing, capturing it, there is certainly a confirmation of a chance to get a drop from rare monster, but to get a drop from all of the rare monsters?"

"For my part, it's just confirming the drops on the odd number of floors."

"The odd number of floors only?"

We were talking about the battle against Shikuro and Hetero.

At first she was scratching her head in confusion, but after a while she seemed to get it.

"That's really amazing."

"Is that so?"

"This is the first time I've heard of someone soloing a job like this."

I was sort of flustered.

Being admired by a beautiful girl like Celeste really made me slightly shy.

Though I was being flustered, I wanted her to say more.

Thinking back when I was thanking Emily, I would like to be praised more like that.

"Celes—"

"Thank you for waiting nanodesu."

While bringing up my courage to ask, Emily came back.

"Since it had just been baked, please be cautious of the heat nanodesu."

"Thank you."

"Thanks——wait a cake!?"

Celeste who received the cake was surprised.

I was also sort of caught off guard, and was aweing at the cake.

The cake that we received, had a silver fork on a white dish, and was evenly cut into three slice. Truly a beautiful and delicious looking cake.

"How do you make this cake?"

"I baked it nodesu."

"Baked it, using that bonfire?"

"Yes desu."

"Using a bonfire to bake cake.....huh? Using a bonfire?"

While being confused, Celeste looked at the bonfire then look back at the cake.

I then razz and let out a small laugh.

"Celeste, you don't have to think too much of it."

"Eh?"

"It's the same as a warrior that does not understand how to use magic, we will also never know how Emily created her food and also how she made even a tent so warm for the rest of our lives."

"Aah....."

While glancing at the tent, Celeste had a convinced expression.

I'm sure if I explained it like so to someone, they might not get it, but because she had actually experienced what it's like being in that tent, she was convinced by Emily's *miracles*.

"I, guess you're right."

"Using a bonfire to bake a cake, if it's Emily won't it be possible/"

"That's true, you do have a point."

"So putting that aside, thank you Emily, let's eat."

"I'm digging in."

"Yes desu. Please do enjoy the meal. I will now create the next dish."

After saying so, she stood up and made a pittar patter noise towards the bonfire.

While looking at the entire figure of her, Celeste and I both laughed out loud.

"I wonder what she's going to make for us next."

"I'm not sure either. But if it's Emily, I'm sure we will be surprised by it again."

"Lot's of things happened huh."

"Emily is indeed amazing, that's all there is to it."

As I said it, Celeste also nodded.

We both then ate our cake.

The cream was really sweet, and the sponge had a soft and chewy texture to it, making it absolutely delicious.

Though I had a question of how did she make it using just a bonfire, the delicious taste of the cake made me forget about it.

"Thank you for waiting nanodesu~"

As we just finished our cake, Emily again came back.

"Thank you for the meal, the cake was really delicious."

"Yes desu, next up is this."

Emily took out the next dish and handed it to Celste—but.

"Ice cream!? Wait, how Ice cream?"

"Thank you, I'm digging in."

"Eeeeeeh? Is Ryouta-san gonna eat it? You're not gonna even question about it and just eat it?"

"Didn't I say it just now, whatever she makes, we can't always be surprised by it."

"Eeeeeh....."

Celeste who is perplexed, and Emily who has a light aura around her while smiling sweetly.

To me, I continue chewing on the ice cream she made for us.

It's sweet and delicious, and my body is in bliss.

I thought that it was worth the effort to come to Selen.

"Thank you Emily."

"Thanks for the hard work nanodesu, Yoda-san."

And across was Celeste who was still surprised.

We chat and laughed while being surrounded by the satisfaction of finally finishing our work.

TL Note:

There's a pun in the title~ Anyways, thank you all so much for joining my [discord](#) channel and I really had a great time creating and continue to explore the functions together with everyone~ Please do come and chat with us, don't be shy :3

Me○Mome○Mi is a Dragon quest skill? I'm not sure on this but I know it's some sort of chant in dragon quest. [The chant script is here.](#)

Me○Zoma is a dragon quest highest level of fire skill. The name is actually call Mera Zoma.

Chapter 44: All Rounder

Morning, opening my eyes, I got up and went outside the secure tent which gives off a feeling of a parent's home, and did a light stretch.

Due to the fact that I'd recently just finished a job given by the association, I woke up slightly later than usual.

Being influenced by Emily's lovely and warm tent that she prepared, I feel exceptionally refreshed, and all my stress and tiredness went away all at once.

"Mu?"

Wow, I was immediately faced with a mountain of garbage and Celeste who was standing slightly further away from the mountain.

Even though she had already dispose of it, in just one night, the garbage has been piled up into a mountain again.

Wait, it's actually way more than usual.

It felt like the garbage has increased by a few folds.

Celeste came close from behind me, and I greeted her.

"Morning."

"Good morning, you've finally decided to wake up."

"It's because Emily's tent is too comfortable."

"Oh, I totally get what you mean. Even for me, it was difficult to get out of the tent in the morning. I was like, just 5 more minutes, another 1 more minute, just give me another 30 seconds.....it was really difficult."

"Just so you know, an ordinary home would not give off such comfort. It's only this tent that gives off such warmth and

comfortable feeling when you stay inside, you get me?"

Celeste then yawned and covered her mouth.

"The tent is...way....yawn...."

She continued to yawn, I can imagine why.

Just for a moment, I felt like inviting her over.

How do I put it, I feel like bragging about Emily.

I somehow want to invite her to stay at our home in Shikuro.

Well then.

With that train of thoughts, I looked at the mountain of garbage.

"By the way, what is with this amount. The garbage is way more than usual."

"I know right. I've heard that a Dungeon Master has recently spawned, since the adventurers don't dare to venture any further, most of them are just staying here while eating and drinking all day."

"Dungeon master?"

I tilted my head when I heard that term.

This is the first time hearing that word.

"As the name implies, it's inside the dungeon. Since it's been months and we have never encountered it before, this must be the first time one has spawn in Selen."

"Heh. There's something like this. Is it strong?"

"It is strong. That's the problem with it."

What does that imply, while I tilted my head once more.

"The adventurers that are gathered in Selen are mostly just started

or here to earn some extra cash. They only specialize in steadily hunting on the same monsters."

"So they can't fight monsters that are way out of their league?"

"Yes. Though starting from tomorrow, there will be adventurers that can deal with these monsters. They are adventurers that specialize in killing Dungeon Masters."

I see.

I guess there are many types of adventurers.

Well, there is that princess who does business in selling the Air Box that is named The Princess Air Box, and then there's people like me who are hired to deal the finishing blows on the monsters because of my high drop rate.

So it's not that uncommon that they are adventurers that specialize in killing high-grade monsters.

Mochi's are sold in a Mochi store, and if you want a mochi you can head there to get one.

"Ah...."

"What's wrong?"

"Seems like over there there's a rogue monster being spawn. There's also a lot of them and not enough people are there to handle it."

"Should I head there to defeat it?"

"Eh? But."

"Anyways, I won't be diving into the dungeon for today, so I can help out."

".....Thank you."

Why did Celeste thanked me and suddenly blushed.

I took along my dual guns, and then I go around the mountain of

garbage where the rogue monsters are.

While strutting it took me a minute to get there, it's quite a distance to the location.

Over there, many Frankensteins are present.

Well, it's obvious.

If nobody is close to it they would hatch into rogue monsters, and if something like this were to happen, it won't be just one or two of them.

Even though Celeste was worried, I was really happy.

Because to me, these rogue monsters are like a pile of treasure to me.

I'm currently equipping the red ruby bracelet, that gives the effect of sometimes increasing the drop rate of rogue monsters.

I loaded the Flame Bullets to both of my guns, and leaving a safe distance away from the Frankensteins, I hunted them.

I stood still, and used the fused Flame bullets and defeat them one by one.

The Frankenstein that was burned one after the other dropped the gold color Homing Bullets.

Most of the time it's just one bullet, but because of the bracelet's effect I sometimes get two bullets.

And just like that I diligently defeated the rogue monster while in the flow.

Now that I think about it, my style might be classified as hunting the same type of monsters.

While unexpectedly dealing the monster in a safe and efficient way, my body became accustomed to it.

Or that time when I guide the Slime onto the top of the Magic Cart and defeat it, letting it go smoothly into the cart, which I would naturally do because it increases the efficiency of my work.

That's fine and all, but.

"I would like some changes once in awhile."

While muttering, I let out a bitter smile.

After some time, it finally came to the last Frankenstein, I kept my gun, clenched my fist and stepped on the ground.

With several patches around it's muscles on both arms, it punched at me and each punch would cut through the wind.

I stopped it with both my hands, and shockwave blew away the back of my surroundings, which then made a loud 'Pachin' sound.

"Uooooo!"

I grabbed it's hand and pulled it towards me, it then loses it's balance and that is where I counter it with a punch.

I then rush to catch up to the Frankenstein that was blown away, clasped my hands together and knock it with a hammer punch.

The huge body was blown by my punch, and crashed into the ground.

The ground cracked, making a crater around the body, as expected it was tough, the Frankenstein did not die and was struggling trying to get up.

My hands did not rest and continued pursuing it.

With my Strength being S and my Speed being A, having all these high specs physical abilities, I demonstrated a variety of fighting techniques where you see in Manga's or in an Anime.

Even the world's most famous midair combat, I still remember back in the day when my friend used to ask me to fly from the jungle

gym but in the end I twisted my wrist, but now I don't have a problem and blew away the Frankenstein midair.

This sort of, feels good.

While trying on various things, time flew.

The time I took to defeat this Frankenstein took way longer than usual, and it was only 1 of them.

The drop was, the same Gold coloured Homing Bullet.

Since the effect did not activate, I only gotten one bullet.

Though the results is the same, the efficiency is horrible.

But I really wanted to try it out, and it felt really good.

Even though I'm usually the type to play as efficiently as possible, this time I wanted to get a little side track.

This was one of my bad habits.

But I am now relieved.

Well either way I got the job done, plus I get to try something outside my usual style.

I picked up the Homing Bullets, and walked around the mountain of garbage to where I was.

Over there, a person completely opposite from me, a person that has the worst efficiency is there.

Just slightly away from Celeste, she used her Inferno magic to burn the garbage.

As the garbage is burning, there will tend to have a few more garbage left around.

Usually you would use your low-level magic to burn away those garbage, but because Celeste only knows one magic only, it can be said that her efficiency is so bad you might as well die.

After that, using such magic which consumes a lot of MP on such useless thing, her stamina is also being consumed.

Even now her body is wobbling around.

"Emily, you there?"

"Yes I am desu~"

The moment I called out for her she replied, which she immediately left the tent.

"Let Celeste rest. If she tries to rebel, restrain her and force her to sleep. I will handle the rest of the garbage."

"I understand desu."

After she said that, she went straight to where Celeste is.

She caught hold of her hands, and dragged her into the tent.

Emily with a happy face, and Celeste with a troubled expression.

Even though she tried to release the grip from Emily, she couldn't do it.

With the height of 170cm Celeste, she couldn't win against a 130cm Emily.

It's sort of hilarious. (TLN: Omg she's almost as tall as me!)

Afterwards, Emily managed to pull Celeste into the tent.

Before Emily went into the tent, she shifted the tent away from the garbage.

As expected of Emily, she never fails to amaze me by following up because she knew I want to change the garbage into rogue monsters——I mean Frankenstein.

What a wonderful woman.

What's even more amazing is, in just a moment she could open up

the tent again, looking like a temple from here.

As expected of Emily, what a wonderful woman.

"It's good to heal up once in awhile."

While giving my blessings to Celeste, I kept a distance away from the garbage.

This time I will be using the Flame fusion bullets, because I'm devoted to my efficiency play.

"Nn....feels, good...."

Inside the tent, I heard someone letting out a loud voice, I then wiped out the garbage, and got myself a huge sum of Homing Bullets.

Though I really want to leave one and beat the shit outta it, but I bitterly smiled, and clean it off with the Flame fusion bullet.

"Oh?"

Just then, 4 adventurers came from the direction of Shikuro.

It feels like I met these 2 warriors, and 2 magicians before.

They also have a sort of atmosphere around them.

What's more they seem to have a good balance in teamwork.

"Isn't that."

"Seems to be the adventurers that are hired to defeat the Dungeon Master nanodesu."

From behind me Emily answered.

"It's as I suspect."

"Yes desu. Even though they seem potent they didn't even bring a Magic Cart. They just wear equipment for the subjugation."

"Aah, now that you mention."

All 4 of the adventurers were well equipped from top to bottom.

The equipments seem to be better than the other adventurers, though it seems like it's better to bring some Magic Carts, but in this situation I guess it's not necessary for that.

They are just equipment specially used for subjugating.

"Seems like Selen will go back to normal starting from tomorrow."

"Yes desu."

"By the way, how is Celeste?"

"She's taking a nap desu. Once she wakes up, we can have our snack time."

"Please make my share too."

"Yes desu!"

In order to heal Celeste, Emily is going to make some snacks once she wakes up.

Though I'm not sure what's she's going to make again, I'm sure it's gonna be something amazing again.

While anticipating it, it's not just for Celeste, but she is also gonna make it for me to heal me.

Emily's night healing.

Little did they know, the subjugation experts were annihilated by the Dungeon Master.

Chapter 45: Forming A Party

Inside Shikuro's dungeon association tent, Duke made a huge sound.

He is desperately trying to give instructions to his fellow secretaries.

I thought that I wanted to come here to hear about the situation concerning the adventurers that came here to defeat the Dungeon Master, but were defeated, but I guess that can't be done at the moment.

There's no helping it, shall I come here at another time—

"Satou-san!"

Duke who was giving orders to everyone saw me on the corner of his eyes, he immediately stood up from his seat, and came rushing towards my direction.

"I'm glad that you came, I was about to call you over."

"Seems like you're having a tough time."

"That's right, I didn't expect that the Conrad • Familia will be easily defeated by the Dungeon Master, and now it's chaos around here."

"Is Conrad, the 4 man team?"

"You know them?"

"I saw them yesterday arriving."

"I see."

Duke nodded, and I followed suite his gesture and nodded, and he led me to the sofa.

I sat opposite of him, and once again I listen to what he has to say.

"What is the situation today?"

"I've already contacted with the headquarters and they were going to send a new batch of rescuers over here, but, Hetero went and butt in into our situation using cha cha."

"Cha cha?"

"We have to carefully deal with this, a new Dungeon Master just spawned in a new dungeon, in order to not get any sacrifices we must do this carefully."

".....If you're saying chacha, then I'm sure it's a bad idea?"

".....The Dungeon Master can change their ecology."

Duke had a difficult expression on his face.

"It's not just a strong Demon, but if it were to stay at the dungeon for a long period of time, the ecosystem of the monsters in the dungeon might start to change....even the type of monster might change. Hence why we nicknamed it as a Master."

"Change the type of monster?"

"It might change the monsters on each floor, and they might even turn into something completely different. Of course, the drop might change too."

After hearing that far, I finally understood.

"Even for the rare monster?"

"Yeah, even for the rare monsters."

"Now I understand, So, the Hetero bunch would benefit from this if they were to drag this out in the long run. If all goes well, they could change the entire cycling. Even if it goes wrong, they can just leave it as is."

Duke heavily nodded at each words.

"Well then, what is this “cha cha” all about?"

"The next subjugation will be co-organized by Shikuro and Hetero side."

"They clearly are just trying to meddle with our plans."

"It's not but that they are just there to drag us down, but they were also trying to have a say with the personal selection for this subjugation."

.....That's the worse.

"Well, besides the subjugation teams, can't an adventurer volunteer to go too?"

"The other team had some conditions."

"Conditions?"

"For adventurers only three and above, and their status must at least be A and higher, and everyone can volunteer to go. Thinking that they have demands on the number of people and the abilities, it is reasonable as to what had happened from the previous subjugation team, but, you can't expect these adventurers who are here to only make a living by defeating normal monsters and selling their drops, to volunteer for themselves to defeat the Dungeon Master."

"I understand that having more people is better, but on what basis at least having three person in the subjugation team?"

".....It's a countermeasure against Satou-san."

"Eh?"

"They have already expected that you would go for the subjugation. Hence why they made a rule stating that you need at least three or more people to participate."

"A countermeasure on me.....Emily....."

"Yeah, they also know that you have another person with you that can fight alongside you. Plus, they also predicted that no other adventurers would dare to venture into Selen at the moment. Furthermore, those adventurers that only follow a routine, they become more cautious as their abilities increase. At first they would fight against a monster at the top floor, but after they improve they would go 2 ranks down and continue to stabilize there for really long time."

"....."

"Over here in Selen, to find adventurers that have A in their ability is...."

As Duke said that, he let out a deep sigh.



Exiting the tent, I tried calling out to some adventurers.

After a few days, more or less I am able to recognize some faces.

Especially those who come and sell their drops—and especially those skilled adventurers.

The reason why I'm calling those adventurers, is because I want to bring them along to subjugate the Dungeon Master.

But all of them, they decline me.

From what they said, they just want to quietly stay put and not do anything. Either way the Shikuro or Hetero would hire someone to defeat the Dungeon Master, well, most of the time.

I felt some malicious intent.

If they just need three person to enter, there's me and Emily, and we just need one more person and we're done.

I thought that if we just need one more person, it shouldn't be a problem—but after going around asking for other adventurers, they flat out decline.

The habits of these adventurers are really good.

For dungeons that drops anything in this world, these adventurers that has a routine would also be classified as "a producer".

And all these adventurers are just having this as a nickname, but none of them wants to take risks, they just want to stay at their comfort zone.

Even though there's a hundred plus adventurers around, none of them want to partake in the subjugation.

Though I felt that they are purposely refusing me instead of being in their safe zone.

And this harassment is directed at me only.

I remembered about Duke's difficult expression, and I'm sure he's already predicted that this might happen.

"Haa....."

"What are you sighing about?"

"WOw!"

All of a sudden a warm breath was blown into my ear, and I jolted.

I stood straight up with all my hairs standing up in shock, and took a few steps away.

There, an unexpected guy showed up.

"Neptune!"

"Yo, long time no see. Seems like you're energetic."

A suspiciously homo looking gentle guy, why is Neptune doing in a place like this.

And behind his back two familiar figure is seen, it was the two girls Siriru and Ran.

"Nice that I could meet you, hey, are you free this evening?"

"I don't have time for you, and what's more I will never have time for your "tonight"!"

"Ahaha, can't seem to get through you. You're so mean towards your future companion."

"I will never be a companion with this homo bast—wait companion?"

In front of me, a saviour has arrived.

"Hey, I've had it for today, so please just form a party with me."

I pleaded towards Neptune.

If it's him then I can trust him as he clearly has the strength, and he has *fought* with my S Strength before, an A Strength guy.

What's more when Nihonium was first born, they were the first ones to venture into the entire floor of the dungeon, no way is he someone who would stay at their comfort zone.

If it's him, he clearly fits the description I'm looking for—

"Well, about that."

Neptune had a sorry expression.

"I have actually received a formal request from Shikuro Dungeon's association, currently I'm waiting for my companion over here."

"Wha—"

"It's really really unfortunate. If only you were slightly faster, actually, before the news came to me, I wanted to come and meet up with you."

Neptune had a really unfortunate and sorry expression, and stared at me.

Uuuuggggh, his stare really sends shiver down my spines.

Unconsciously my body shivered and I took a few steps back.

My hair was standing up, that's how scared I was, at the same time, I understand that he couldn't help out.

For a moment he had my hopes up, but immediately drain it down.



I went back to the tent that Emily made, even from the outside I could tell, but I wonder why there's clattering noise inside.

I wonder what had happened, it was then Emily came out of the tent.

"Ah, welcome back Yoda-san."

"I'm back. What were you doing?"

"It's preparations for going into the dungeon nanodesu. It's to subjugate the Dungeon Master nanodesu!"

"You're truly amazing Emily, even when I did not mention anything, you already knew about it."

As usual she naturally knew about it, as I bitterly smiled.

"But I'm terribly sorry. This time I'll probably just let the rest work things out. Honestly, we are required to have a minimum of 3 members to go into the dungeon."

"Yes desu, I've also heard about that."

"? If you've already heard about it——"

Emily's smile had a weird feeling behind it, and inside the tent someone else came out.

A tall girl with beautiful hair, it's Celeste.

"I will also be going."

"Celeste? Eh, but how about the garbage——"

I turned around and looked at the usual mountain of garbage, though a number of adventurers are present.

While the adventurers were having fun while talking amongst themselves, they were burning the mountain of garbage.

"The moment I said that I will be paying for this job, everyone happily came and help."

".....Such a carefree bunch."

While I was having a hard time trying to find some teammates, she has easily found several people to help her out.

For disposing garbage, since it's fairly safe and stable to do, it was easy to find a substitute to help you out.

That's fine and all, but, I glance towards Celeste.

"But is it alright, going into the dungeon and all."

I have no idea why her face suddenly turned bright red, but nearby us—and during this time of the day, lots of people will be around the Know-It-All board.

——— 1 / 2 ———

Level: 21/54

HP: D

MP: C

Strength: E

Stamina: F

Intelligence: A

Mentality: A

Speed: E

Dexterity: F

Luck: C

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation: F

Animal: F

Mineral: F

Magic: F

Special Item: F

Staring at Celeste's ability, the first page tells us exactly who she is, and the second page tells us the reason why she is just a casual garbage disposer instead of an adventurer.

"I want to go with you."

As Celeste said that, her cheeks became dyed red, then she stared straight at me.

"I want to become Ryouta-san's strength."

Unexpectedly, my heart skipped a beat.

Chapter 46: Tears Of Gratitude

Emily, Celeste and I are going into Selen's dungeon.

"Mu."

The moment we step foot into the dungeon, I unconsciously let out a voice.

If I were to put it to words, the air around here feels stagnant.

The air surrounding the dungeon is as if during rainy seasons and people are soaking wet while waiting inside Haneda(airport?). It's around 10 times, no 100 times worse than that.

The place is stuffy, making it hard to move around, it really makes you want to get out of this place as soon as possible.

"For a dungeon, is it suppose to be this disgusting?"

"That's not true, just yesterday it wasn't like this at all."

"This air is due to the monsters not being in the dungeon at all."

Emily seriously answered our questions.

"This is what happens when a Dungeon Master spawns in a dungeon."

"You know about it?"

"Because in Teruru it happened quite a few times before. When it happened the first time, the subjugation team told me about me and asked me to escape immediately."

"I see, since you were living in the dungeon before I came about."

After being convinced, I looked around my surroundings, while also keeping in mind that the air around here is heavy.

"There's literally no monsters around here. Is this also due to the Dungeon Master's presence?"

"Yes desu, when it appears, no other monsters will spawn."

"Then we have to quickly defeat it."

I don't care whether a Dungeon Master spawns or not, but if there's no monster spawning, especially in this world, then it will be fatal to humans.

Everything, water and air, are all dropped by monsters in dungeons. This is the world I'm living.

If no monsters were to spawn, then the primary industry will cease as well, making everything else fall apart.

"Dungeon Master....If I'm not mistaken, it can move around any floors it likes."

"Yes desu, though the same rule applies that it cannot go out of the dungeon, similar to every other monsters, but it can indeed traverse to other floors as it pleases."

"So I guess the only way to find it is to search every nook and cranny."

Both of them nodded, and we set off in search of the Dungeon master.

With a fighting attitude kept, we head further into the dungeon.

The first floor, nothing there.

Similar case with the second floor, there's nothing here.

And now we reached the third floor.

"——! There it is"

"Yes, desu."

"It's hard to breath...."

Seems like Emily and Celeste are in pain.

Though it's not like they're the only ones feeling it, because the moment we step foot into the third floor, I can feel a strong pressure that I have never felt before.

Previously it was like child's play, but now that we are right in front of it, I can feel a strong intimidation.

I grasped my gun, nodded at the two of them, and we approached it.

We appeared right beside of it.

With an insidiousness surrounding it—the monster, with a gigantic body and a horse for its head, coated in black, and has two horns growing on top of its head.

"So that's the Dungeon Master."

"It's a bicorn.....also known as "The one who defiles purity"."

"It's a bicorn eh—for now let's defeat it."

"Yes!"

"Yes desu!"

First up is Emily, where she flew towards it.

The chibi 130cm tall girl, with a huge hammer—which did not fit her character—flew towards the monster, and in the middle of the air, she spun around and swung her hammer straight down towards the bicorn.

The hammer went directly for the Bicorn's head—was what we thought, but the two horns above it completely nullified the damage being dealt.

"Emily !"

The Bicorn repelled the hammer, and tried to pierce Emily's body.

I repeatedly fired at it to stop its movement. Taking that opportunity, Emily reacted and jumped away.

I kicked the ground, and dashed straight at it.

Using my fluent hands, I loaded all the Homing Bullets into the gun in a matter of second, stroked both my hands horizontally and fired with my right and left guns.

The bicorn was perplexed for a moment.

Because of the multiple bullets being scattered around with my gun, it became a Homing Missile, with all of the bullets drawing an arc towards the Bicorn while orbiting around it, as if being sucked into the Bicorn like a blackhole.

At the same time, it avoided the bullets, and jumped off.

It jumped towards a corner but the Homing bullets gathered together towards it, and penetrated it all at once.

But.

"It didn't work? Is it using some kind of barrier?"

"There's no response at all."

When me or Emily attacked, the bicorn used its horns. It feels like there's some sort of invisible barrier shielding it.

"Anyways, for now just continuously attack it. Celeste, please support us."

"I understand."

Celeste, who was at the end of a corner, nodded, and proceeded in using high level magic.

The magic circle expanded, and she released her magic after chanting.

It's a Level 3, High leveled magic—a strong fire spell that

swallowed the bicorn as if filling it inside its tummy.

I didn't think that that would defeat it, thus Emily and I jumped into the whirlpool of flame.

As expected, the Bicorn wasn't dead, and it could even react and deal a fierce blow to us.

Emily rapidly swung her hammer at it, while I repeatedly loaded my ammo at it.

"Kya!"

"Emily!"

I immediately fired a Healing Bullet on Emily who was being counter attack by the dungeon master.

When we were in midair I aimed at her side and shot, so even before we landed on the ground she was all healed up.

"Thank you desu."

"Don't push yourself okay."

"Yes desu!"

"Also Celeste, don't hold back and keep firing your magic! This monster won't be fazed by just a measly attack!"

"I understand!"

We are now on the third wave of attack.

With all our strength, we challenged the Bicorn head-on.

Slowly but surely, there was a response.

Though there's an invisible barrier surrounding the bicorn, but with the continuous strong attack that we dealt to the Bicorn, the barrier was gradually getting weaker, which means our attacks were effective.

After taking a breath of air, we went and attacked again, but the barrier returned to it's original state.

Most probably, it's a type of barrier that can be broken with a saturated attack.

If that's the case, then if we hit it all at once—

".....Ah."

At the corner of my eyes, I caught sight of Celeste seemingly wanting to faint.

I rushed towards her, and while embracing her I used the Healing Bullet on her.

Although one Healing Bullet is sufficient in healing an injury, for mana depletion from using too much magic takes several Healing bullets to completely heal up.

While embracing her, I pressed the muzzle and fired multiple shots of Healing Bullets on her.

"I'm sorry, I....seem to be a burden to you."

"Don't worry about it. It must've been hard for you to use your magic repetitively."

"Eh?"

"Don't need to work so hard till you faint—Mu"

Emily was struggling hard with the boss while I was away from the battle to help Celeste.

I grab hold onto my gun, helped Celeste to stand up, then head back into the fight.

I then rushed towards Emily who was blown off into the wall.

"Are you alright Emily?"

"Something's strange desu."

"Strange?"

"That."

Emily pointed at the feet of the Bicorn.

Beneath the four legged black horse was a weird magic circle being enlarged.

Since when did he activate it, I thought, as the magic circle enlarged till it occupied the entire cave ground.

"When the hell did it activate that?"

"I have no idea desu...Ah."

"What's wrong.....Mu."

Emily stood up and staggered while using her hands to support herself on the wall, and over there was a Know-It-All board.

When I lift her up, she used her own strength to hold onto the wall, and accidentally activated the Know-It-All board.

There, her status was displayed on the screen.

——— 1 / 2 ———

Level: 22/40

HP: C (-2)

MP: F(-2)

Strength: C(-2)

Stamina: E(-2)

Intelligence: F(-2)

Mentality: F(-2)

Speed: F(-2)

Dexterity: F(-2)

Luck: F(-2)

All her stats decreased.

Besides her high HP and Strength, the rest was decreased to the point of reaching the minimum.

"The one who defiles purity....."

"——!"

I was relieved when Emily murmured.

I see, so this is the Bicorn's trump card, it's this Magic Circle's power.

Whoever is within this Magic Circle will get a status debuff besides the Dungeon Master.

"Are you alright Yoda-san?"

"Celeste."

"Eeh!"

While Celeste is using Inferno, I went and confirm my status using the Know-It-All board.

—— 1 / 2 ——

Level: 1/1

HP: S

MP: F(-2)

Strength: S

Stamina: F(-2)

Intelligence: F(-2)

Mentality: F(-2)

Speed: C(-2)

Dexterity: F(-2)

Luck: F(-2)

Seems like any status that is at S would not be affected, most probably because besides me, nobody has a status of S, maybe I'm outside of this world's calculation.

At the same time, my Speed which was originally at A was affected by the Bicorn's debuff and dropped down to C.

Even though it dropped, I will continue to fight.

"Emily, I'll go first. You'll follow after me."

"Yes desu."

"Celestel——"

While calling out to her, I quickly fired the Healing Bullet at her.

"I'm counting on you for support, don't push yourself okay."

"——Un."

After giving them orders, I jumped right into the whirlpool of flames where the Bicorn is in.

Even though this was my first time being affected by this magic circle, but I can already feel the effects it's giving to my speed as it drastically dulled my speed.

Even my reload speed is taking longer than usual, and it takes longer to shoot too.

I sometimes got into a difficult situation as my attack has dulled and some attacks couldn't connect.

But my Strength is still the same.

Since it's at S, if it hits, it's gonna deal tons of damage. So if I can just hit it once, I think I can defeat it.

While having such thoughts, I still can't find an opening.

Thus, the fight became a stalemate.

☆ (Celeste's Side)

At first, there was no one around Celeste to hang out with.

There was no opponent that could tell her off, but rather she was the one who say it to herself.

For her, she constantly tells herself to stay firm and not fall.

At worse she will tell herself to "Please tell me when I'm sick", or "Please only fall when I finish the job", along the lines.

She thought that she did the right thing until now.

Because she had a defective and unbalanced magic. Plus, she doesn't want to burden people by not disposing of the garbage quick enough.

Thus she cannot fall right now, as she always thought that she has to work hard all the time.

But the guy in front of her told her otherwise, that it's alright not to push herself.

It must've been hard to overwork yourself and fall, such words were told by that guy.

This was the first time someone told her off, which strongly struck her heart, and she was drawn into him.

"For his sake.....I want to work hard for his sake."

Though she's contradicting herself, it's somehow different compared to before.

For the guy's sake who told her that she doesn't need to push herself, before she reaches her limit, she will do her best for him.

"My power."

Celeste brought her strength to the limit.

"My all...."

With her bright magic circle, she pushed back the Bicorn's magic circle.



"Yoda-san!"

If this goes on it's gonna end badly—was what I thought but for the first time, Emily shouted my name with a loud voice.

I was wondering what's going on so I turned and look behind me, there, I saw Celeste who is far away casting a magic.

This isn't something normal—The tall beauty's long hair is *burning* up.

"Celeste!?"

"Here I go!"

The moment she said that, the magic burst.

I flew off quickly, while taking a distance from the Bicorn.

That Bicorn is being enveloped by flames, and was swallowed by a swirling fireball.

And the magic circle below fades tremendously.

Celeste then....fainted just like that.

"Celeste!"

"—Yoda-san!"

Again Emily screamed my name loudly, and a huge shadow is flying towards me.

I subconsciously caught hold of it—it was Emily's hammer.

Emily, who threw her hammer, immediately rushed towards Celeste.

"——!"

I clenched my teeth, and took a deep breath.

For some reason I could hold the hammer firmly from what I thought, thus I firmly thrust it onto the burning Bicorn, hammering it down on it.

With my S powered Strength, I hit it with all my might using Emily's hammer.

With the hammer striking at the invisible barrier, a cracking sound resided and it landed on the Bicorn.

Soon the flame was gone. The black horse broke and shattered there and then.

Only the two horns remained on the ground.



As soon as I defeated it I rushed straight to Celeste.

Celeste, who was being gently held by Emily, had a really weak expression.

It's similar from when I first met her, but this time it was even worse than usual.

By using her magic to burn the Bicorn, she overloaded her magic—and it's easy to imagine the repercussions.

I aimed at her with my gun, and shoot her with multiple Healing bullets-like syringes.

One shot, two shots, three shots.....

I shot her till my entire magazine was depleted, and after a set of magazine it finally cured her.

How much did she push herself, but I do understand her feelings.

Though I have a lot of things to say, I decided to keep it to myself.

"Thank you Celeste, it's because of you that we can defeat the Dungeon Master."

"Was I, helpful?"

"Of course, I'm glad that we brought you along."

Celeste opened her eyes, and tears started flowing out of her eyes.

"Wh, what's wrong?"

"It's not like that, because this was the first time someone said that to me...."

"I, I see."

I was slightly shocked, I just remembered that I picked up something just now.

"Oh right, this is for you."

".....This is?"

"It's the remains of the Bicorn....It's probably a drop item."

The item that I gave her, was the pair of horns that the Bicorn had.

It's size has been shrunk by half from it's original size. It's now the size of a finger.

"This is....for me?"

"Aah."

"Aah, since there's two of it why not give one to Emily."

"No, only two of it together can it be complete as a set. I thought that you might need it more than us."

"I need it more?"

"Please just accept it, you'll know soon enough."

".....?"

Celeste took the horn of the Bicorn from my hand, while lamentably leaving the facial expression of a fox.

The moment she received it from my hands, her eyes were wide open.

"Seems like you know the reason why—wait why are you crying again!?"

Celeste, who was holding the horns with both her hands, starting crying even harder and it made me even more flustered.

The bicorn's horn, Bicorn Horn.

It's ability—whoever has it can use Level 1 Magic unlimited times.

For Celeste, who could only use a Level 3 Magic, I thought that this was a good item for her as she can finally use other spells, but for some reason she started crying again.

To that, Emily is gently hugging her and comforting her.

Celeste firmly hugged Emily, and continued crying out loud.

It's like a child and her mother, this was the kind of scene I'm watching right now.

Really, what's going on.

"Celeste-san. Since Yoda-san is being troubled by it, so if you don't

let your true feelings out right now, it's gonna be bad nanodesu."

"Un....."

Celeste lift her face up, and used both her hands to wipe off her tears, and stared at me.

And.

"Thank you."

Slowly, softly, and firmly.

That was what she responded.

I was stunned for a moment, Thank you?

Wait, that means—

"Yes desu, it's tears of joy nanodesu—"

"Uwa, don't, please don't say it out loud! Anything but that!"

Celeste hurriedly close Emily's mouth—she's already said it before you could close her mouth.

But, now I understand.

If that's the case, I thought as I unconsciously let out a laugh.

In the end, there were some tough moments, but all in all, I say it was a success as we managed to defeat the Dungeon Master and I also got to see another side of Celeste.

Chapter 47: Family

Inside Shikuro's Association tent.

The reason why I'm here right now is to report the success in subjugating the Dungeon Master • Bicorn.

At first, the person who is in charge, Duke, did not believe me at all, so he sent someone to confirm whether I had defeated it, but before he could do that, some adventurers were already moving around inside the dungeon, so he had to accept the fact that we have already subjugated the Dungeon Master.

"I'm surprised, that you're able to defeat even the Dungeon Master."

"Since the Hetero side wanted to waste time by not doing anything, so why not lend a helping hand. Was it a bother?"

"Absolutely not! I know about the Bicorn and it's annoying ability that it had. Though we have requested to send one of Neptune's family's team to help us out, but Hetero also knew about that and added more rules to restrict the Neptune family from venturing. I'm actually grateful and thankful you willingly went to defeat the Dungeon Master without my consent."

"I wonder if Neptune can handle it."

"I don't know about the minor details—since they tend to conceal their abilities so much so that not many adventurers know about it."

I sort of understand why they want to conceal it.

Even for me, I do not want people to know that I have a "S Drop".

The person that knows about this is only Emily.

"Although I would not know whether the Neptune Family are actually good or just self-declared that they are good, but judging from the achievements they are indeed perfect.

"I see."

"Anyways....thank you so much for defeating it. Since it was such a sudden news, I could not prepare any reward at the moment, the reward would probably be given after Satou-san returns to Shikuro—I would not let you work for free, that's a promise."

"I don't mind, I did it because I wanted to."

"Then, at least let me voice out my gratitude. I'm really thankful for what you've done."

With the words of Duke's gratification and the voices of adventurers who are flourishing outside the thin layered tent.

I thought that I should not leave right now.



After leaving the tent, I walked back to Emily's tent.

Selen's atmosphere has also returned to normal.

Many adventurers are going into the dungeon, and very quickly other adventurers came out of the dungeon while pushing their Magic Cart, heading to sell their loots.

The dropped items are brought to the city, and they sell them to the shops, and one by one they carry the money earned from the loots.

Watching it was interesting.

It's as if this is the world's microcosm.

In a world where everything is obtained by drops, the people's lives are centered around dungeons.

For production, manufacturing, and even service, and everything else.

Every activity is built around the dungeons.

I wonder if this world has any inflation or deflation, do they also

have bubble economy or recession too?

If they have what would it be like, how would the dungeon be affected by these.

I was sort of interested by all these. I will look into it once I head back to Shikuro, all these were in my mind while I was walking back to the tent.



After returning to Emily's tent, I could see the appearance of Emily and Celeste.

Emily is in front of the tent starting up the fireplace, I wonder what she's up to.

When I waved at her, she smiled and waved back at me.

Whereas for Celeste, she is slightly away from the tent, she had her back turned towards me, and as usual she is currently at the place where the garbage is located.

Below her feet, a magic circle was expanded, it is the Level 3 Flame magic, Inferno, where she casted it onto the garbage and burned it up.

While the extensive magic had burned up the majority of the garbage, some still remained.

This time she took out something from her hand, and raised the two horns.

It's the Dungeon Master's drop, the Bicorn Horn.

While raising that up, she cast a magic and this time the flame was smaller compared to just a moment ago.

Even though the flame was small, but with that amount of garbage left, this kind of flame is good enough to burn them.

With the mountain of garbage she uses her own large scale magic,

but with the leftover garbage she can just use the Bicorn Horn and cast some small scale magic to burn the garbage.

After cleaning up all the garbage that was there, a few more garbage was being brought again to the place.

Again she used the Bicorn Horn to burn them, and completely dispose of it.

After confirming that she had finally dispose of every garbage, I called out her name.

"Celeste."

"Ryouta-san!"

The girl waved at me while having a smile floating on her face, then she gently walked towards me.

"....."

I think this is a first for me.

The first time we met, after she finish disposing the garbage, she wasn't as cheerful as the person she is right now.

Previously the only thing that I could see from her was that she was always weak and extremely tired to the point of fainting.

They are many times where she exhausted herself till she collapsed.

"I see that you've just finish disposing the garbage."

"It's thanks to Ryouta-san for giving me these pair of Bicorn horns."

"I'm happy that you can make use of it."

"This Bicorn horn is amazing. This is the first time that I can use a Level 1 magic for an unlimited amount of time. I only know of items that can only be use for a limited number of times, and after completely using it all up, it cannot be used again."

"Usable items?"

"There are only three places on this world, it is produced from those dungeons that drops special things. Do you perhaps know about it?"

"Special....Is it the Special items?"

Celeste nodded.

Now that she mentioned it, in the drop status, there is a status that is named "Special Item".

Previously I would not know what this meant, but now I sort of got it.

Since there's only three dungeons in this world, I really wanted to go there someday.

Somehow I turned around and looked at Selen dungeon which was crowded with adventurers and people from the outside.

The investigation of the drop is done, and various things happened too but we've also managed to defeat the Dungeon Master.

I guess I've finished up my work over here.

"I guess it's about time to say goodbye to Selen."

"Are you...gonna leave?"

"Aah, originally it was Shikuro's association that asked me to come here for a short period of time, it's about time I missed my home. Though we have the self-made tent that Emily made which has a similar feeling to our home, but it cannot compare to the home back in Shikuro that Emily has put her sweat and hardwork into."

"I see.....when, are you returning?"

"Tonight....probably first thing in the morning tomorrow. Since I have nothing else to do here, what's more there are lots of adventurers here right now and I can't really earn any income."

"....."

Celeste who was looking down, while biting her lower lip, her expression shows that she wanted to say something.

While holding her hands near her chest, she was tightly clenching the Bicorn Horn.

While looking at her, I said.

"Do you want to follow us?"

"After I'm done with this place I will immediately head off to Shikuro."

After I asked her, she immediately responded.

It's almost the same timing. With the words being spoken together, we were both amazed.

"When you said you're going to Shikuro, wh, why are you going there?"

"Even in Shikuro, disposing garbage is also important. If I quit my current job, I can just apply it at Shikuro....You don't want me to follow along?"

"Shouldn't we at least form a party—"

All of a sudden, inside my head the annoying face of Neptune appeared, and I remembered the words he spoke to me.

"—the Ryouta Family? I can create something like that for you to join."

"I'll join!"

Celeste immediately answered, while closing in on me.

It's as if, if I don't say it now there won't be another chance.

"I'll join! Please create one! I want to dive into a dungeon with Ryouta-san again!"

She held onto the Bicorn Horn even tighter than before, and came

even closer to me.

She's being serious.....as I thought. I should answer her.

"Un, let's dive together. Ah, before I forget I should ask Emily—"

"Definitely nanodesu!"

"Wow!"

All of a sudden she appeared behind me and answered.

I turned around and saw Emily there, and in her hand was a something she'd just baked.

On top of the plate, is a whole cake.

"How did you prepare that cake?"

"I baked it."

"....but I only see a fireplace there."

"Yes desu."

Emily smiled gently while holding onto the cake.

Once again I faced towards Celeste, while putting her on hold, she was watching me with those puppy eyes.

Even though she is a tall beauty that is fit to be a model, she seems like a child who was about to be thrown away.

"I'll look forward to our future."

"Me too desu."

"—Yes!"

Celeste tightly clenched on the bicorn even harder than ever, and nodded with her face brimming with a smile.

Chapter 48: The First Team Of The Family

The agricultural city of Shikuro, where I'm renting a 2LDK property for 150k Piro.

And in that place, I'm currently moving Celeste's luggage inside.

She'll be living with us before she finds another property in Shikuro, that's why we're moving all her stuff to our home for now.

By the way, I decided to stay in Emily's room for the time being.

Since it's a 2LDK, there are only two rooms. At first I wanted to let the two girls use the two rooms, but Celeste strongly refused that idea, so we decided on sharing a room, obviously it's Emily and Celeste in one room.

I'm planning to get an even bigger home once we've settled down.

What's more Celeste has asked to make the "Ryouta Family", so of course I would be the one that will have to manage it out.

I formed two plans.

It's either we rent a 3LDK and the three of us will live there, or I would go and rent a one room studio above the home we're living and move over there by myself.

Why a studio one might ask, that's because when I suggest to them that if I let them stay at the 2LDK right now, and buy a cheap 20k apartment by myself, both of them strongly rejected that idea.

Plus if I'm the one moving out, then I would have to live in a place one rank higher than them.

But well, I'm just having these thoughts whilst carrying Celeste's luggage over to our home.

"Kya!"

"Whoops! Sorry."

Because I my mind was full of thoughts, I did not see what was in front of me and knocked into Celeste, dropping her luggage.

The cardboard box fell onto the ground and opened up abruptly, resulting in a piece of luggage inside protruding.

"Sorry, was preoccupied with something."

"Uun, it's also my fault for not looking ahead—Kyaaa!"

The fallen luggage, no, more accurately, it's the stuff that came out of the cardboard box. The moment Celeste saw it she screamed.

She immediately snatched it away and hid it behind her back.

I've seen it completely...more like I can still see it jutting out from behind her.

The thing that Celeste wanted to hide, was also visible when the box was wide open.

It's a girl's hobby, which is having fancy stuffed toys.

I can't imagine that the image I had for this tall beauty that looks like a model would give off such impression of liking these sorts of things.

"You, you saw it?"

"I didn't."

Though I immediately responded her, the other side seemed to know that I was lying.

With a bright red face, Celeste said.

"Ple, please forget about this ever happening."

While pleading me to forget about it, she then rushed into the home

to hide it.

I blew it.....Guess I should follow her from behind.



After we finished moving all the stuff, I went out to the city with Celeste and Emily.

There's quite a few things to do, but first is to find a job for Celeste.

Saying it like I'm already used to this, we first went around searching for a job for garbage disposing.

"O, oi. Look at that."

"What'er beauty. Was there someone like that around 'ere?"

"Maybe it's an adventurer that came from outside."

"Wow....."

Even though we just started walking for a couple of minutes, we can already hear people talking about us.

I do understand their feeling, because I have the same opinion as them.

Back when we were at Selen Dungeon, we didn't really have the chance to walk around like this, but now that we are actually doing so, I can sort of see why.

Celeste, who has a tall figure while standing straight, with her long and beautiful luscious hair fluttering is indeed captivating to the eyes.

Her beauty is really through the roof that any modifications are unnecessary to display her beauty.

A totally eye catching beauty.

She's the most beautiful person I've seen so far.

Walking beside such beauty really gave me a sense of superiority.

Ah, I just remembered. I wonder what she does with those fancy stuffed toys.

Does she hug it while she sleeps, or does she talk with it?

"Kusu." (TLN: SFX of sneeze)

After having different thoughts, I unconsciously let out a smile.

"Eh? Isn't that Ryouta-san?"

"Elza."

The person that was in front of me is the shopkeeper Elza.

As she was looking at me, she had a smile on her face as she gently walked towards me.

"Long time no see, I see that you're back."

"Aah, I had some business to attend at Selen."

"I've heard of the rumours. I heard that it was a huge success for you. I can also stand proudly that one of my frequent customers is this famous now."

"Is that so."

"Though rumours are still rumours, there are a lot of things I want to talk to with Ryouta-san. If you're free you can come by and visit me to have a chat."

"I got it, I'll do just that."

When we finished our talk, from behind she saw Emily standing.

"Uhm, who might that be?"

There, Emily and Celeste were standing side to side. Since she knew about Emily, so I guess the person she was asking about was Celeste.

"I'll introduce her to you. Her name is Celeste."

"Pleasure to meet you."

"My name's Elza, it's a pleasure to meet you too!"

(Transition)

"Your friends.....wants to be in a family? You mean that family?
That's going to be something."

"Is that so?"

While Elza was surprised, but right after she looked sort of depressed, and quickly frowned at me.

.....Why was she depressed?

"Well, so it's about time that you are going to enter into the sixth floor."

"Un, wait what does that mean?"

"Eh? Isn't that the reason why you wanted to form a family in the first place?"

"Well, lot's of things happened....I guess my wish right now is to just form a normal family?"

"Yes."

Elza nodded, and with her usual employer smile she explained it to me.

"When you venture forth after the fifth dungeon, there are various difficulties to take note of, for example the method of defeating the monster, or how to defeat it at a high rate."

"I see, so that's the reason why we need a license."

"Yes, normally one would form a team before going to the sixth floor, it's better to challenge it with more people."

"Ah, I see."

While nodding, I looked at Emily and Celeste who was standing upright.

The both of them nodded back.

Since we're here why not head there now, conveying with them through eye contact.

"Thank you Elza, I'll bring in the drop items later."

"Yes, I'll await for your return."

After Elza gave her employer smile, we had a change of plans and decided to head off to Teruru.



After Elza sent Ryouta off, she made an envious expression.

While having such expression, she was staring at the newly appearing tall beauty, Celeste.

"Seems like a rival appeared."

"E, Ena. Don't say such weird thing. It's not like I'm...."

Ena, who is Elza's friend, abruptly appeared and said.

This is a common tendency among close friends to meddle on their friends in a funny way.

"I see? "I also want to join his family." is clearly written on your face."

"I never had such thoughts at all. I, if I were to go into the dungeon, I would just be a burden to him."

"You just don't understand."

Ena then leaned behind Elza's back.

The only reason she could do that was because they are best friends.

"Well, the only thing we can do properly is to buy off the drop items, and if there's any news coming from the dungeon we will be the first to inform, I guess."

"Un, if we can give them a heads up about the news then I think it's plentifully helpful."

"I guess that's how it is."

"Thank you Ena."

"It's fine, it's fine. Aren't we friends forever?"

Ena then gave a thumbs up, and winked at Elza.

I guess this is just how friends help us out, she thought.

What's more Elza had regained her mood, and the two of them walk out of the shop.

"Oh, by the way Ena, you said something about us just now?"

"Eh? Did I~"

"You did~"



Teruru Dungeon, the sixth floor.

The first time we step foot in it, there was a slightly different atmosphere around here.

Even though it's clearly a dungeon, it doesn't feel like one.

There's tree standing around. I wonder why and though it's slightly dark but I can see something like a sky above.

"Is this even a dungeon...."

"It's as if we're outside nanodesu."

"It looks kind of like Selen."

"I know right."

Afterwards, we walked around the dungeon, and we immediately encountered a monster.

It's a huge Slime, and ten other smaller ones appearing together.

"Mu? There's two types of monster? Is this common?"

"You're mistaken, that is a <Parent-Child Slime> , that whole thing is 1 Slime. The big one is the main body, and the little ones are somewhat of it's hands and feets."

"You're quite informative, Celeste."

"I was listening in on some information from someone just a moment ago."

"Oh."

"I'm good at these sorts of things, so leave it to me."

"That's rather helpful."

I'm actually rather bad when it comes to collecting information.

After sorting out my thoughts I looked at the Parent-Child Slime.

A main body and it's limbs, if I were to think of it that way, it does look like a parent protecting its children.

"If that's the case I guess I just have to hit the main body first."

I loaded my gun with the Homing Bullet and simply fired.

The bullet went in a law defying trajectory, and goes through the child slime and hit the parent.

"Aah....."

"Ah?"

Celeste response was odd, though I immediately understood why.

The Homing Bullet was only suppose to aim at the parent slime and defeat it.

But when the parent disappeared, the children also disappeared along with it.

Everything vanished—and no there was no drop at all.

There's no drop at all, this was the first time something as absurd as this happened.

The reason was—I do not know either but somehow Celeste seemed to know why.

"I'm sorry that I cut you off. There's still some other information right."

"Un. The Parent-Child Slime's drop is, dependant on the number of child you kill(wow). Only after you kill all the children and then killing the parent, will you get the respected drops."

"So that's how it works."

"So what you're saying is that if I were to defeat a lot of those child than I would gain a lot of drops too."

"That's true but, the more you defeat it's children the stronger the parent gets. If you were to defeat all of it's children, then it would become an opponent that is not to be taken lightly."

"So I just have to be careful of how many I defeat."

Most probably, adventurers who are venturing on this very floor would decide on how many children they can afford to defeat as their limit before fighting the parent slime.

Well it's not like they can always get the amount they like all the time, since the monster moves around, what's more it will obviously attack on sight.

Now I see why they want to test us first before coming to the sixth floor.

"....."

Inside my head, I was currently simulating a way to fight it.



We finally encountered a second Parent-Child Slime.

Emily, Celeste and I were conveying messages through eye contact.

We nodded, and I first use my Freeze Bullet to attack.

I momentarily sniped, and aimed at the Parent Slime with the Freeze bullet, and stopped it for a moment.

"Inferno!"

At the same time Celeste chanted her magic, with her long hair fluttering around while a magic circle is being cast beneath her feet. She casted it towards the Parent-Child Slime, hitting all of them.

Besides the parent slime that was frozen, the child was burned in flames.

Cracked, the block of ice shattered.

Inside the center of the parent slime, it's semi-transparent body began flashing with intense light.

"Yaaaaa!"

Emily flew towards it, and on top of her head was her hammer spinning round and round. She aimed at the parent slime and slammed it down.

Clink.

The sound seemed to be like metals colliding with each other and the parent slime still looked intact.

Even with Emily's full strength it did not get any injuries at all—but I've predicted that happening to.

There was also a reason why I send Emily flying at it first.

"Annihilation Bullet! We need at least 4 shots nanodesu!"

"Yoshya!"

The moment Emily responded, she kicked the Parent slime and left.

I, who was on standby, took both my gun and fired relentlessly.

On my left is the Freeze bullet, and on my right is the Flame bullet.

When the two of it fused it will become an Annihilation Bullet which will hit the Parent Slime.

The bullet hit the Slime, and the body that could repel Emily's hammer was knocked back.

The Slime was wavering back and forth, and finally as if losing its strength, it fell to the ground flat.

After a 'Pon' sound resided, 'po-po-po-po-po-pon' rhythmically resounded and a huge chunk of drops appeared.

Because we burned a lot of the children slime to a crisp, there was a huge chunk of potatoes being dropped.

"That's amazing."

"We did it desu!"

Emily and Celeste both shouted joyfully, and I secretly fist bumped.

And thus a strategy has been made

It was not done by just one person, but with the power of three person, it has given us an unprecedented sense of satisfaction.

We celebrated the coming of Celeste into "Ryota Family"'s first team.

With us three, I wanted to try out more things together.

Chapter 49: Planning And Improvising

The next day after we came back to Shikuro, I went to Nihonium after a long time.

During my stay in Selen, the number one bullet that was used the most was the Flame Bullets, so the reason why I came here is to replenish them.

The second floor, the monsters here are zombies.

Since it has been a long time, I was kinda rusty and for a moment my body was stiff when fighting the first zombie that I encountered.

Smiling bitterly, I took out my gun and head shot it.

The zombie fell to the ground, and a Strength seed dropped. I used the Collection Box to suck it up.

That's right, if I just head shot them it should work just as well.

Calming myself down, I once again took down the zombies one after the another with head shots.

While I was walking around looking for a prey, an idea pop up from my head.

Before I could finish thinking my body automatically started moving on it's own.

"Haaaaa!"

The wall cracked the moment I threw a punched right at it.

Putting all my strength to my fist, I punched through the wall, resulting in my hand getting stuck. In that hard cemented wall, there's a feeling of a living body there.

It's the Nihonium's specialty—the undead that does surprise attacks.

Maybe because I've been diving into this dungeon for quite a number of times, I can somehow predict when a surprise attack is coming.

The moment I felt a presence I immediately did a preemptive attack, and tossed a fist at the zombie who was still coming out from the wall.

Wait. This is bad, if I defeat the zombie inside the wall, wouldn't the seed drop inside the wall too?

And if I were to so much as touch the seed it will immediately disappear. What's more, my Strength is already at S and it's unnecessary to pick up Strength Up seeds anymore.

Though it was a needless worry, since the Collection Box totally does its job, I can just place the Collection Box inside the hole of the wall and suck up the Strength up seed.

After continuing this process of defeating zombies, I managed to get a total worth of 200 Flame bullets to convert.



Nihonium's third floor, the monsters are mummies.

They're undead monsters that have their bodies wrapped with bandages.

Though they don't look like it, they're tough. I can't just defeat it with one bullet in the head like before.

It often takes some time to defeat them.

What's more, I made a promise with Celeste and Emily that I will dive together with them into Teruru's sixth floor during the afternoon.

Looking at the time, I don't think I have even more than an hour left.

I was at a lost while standing at the entrance of the third floor.

I don't have much time. Should I just call it a day, or should I continue?

".....Let's do it."

I remember the things about Celeste, and decided to continue on.

First up I closed my eyes, imagining the structure of the third floor in my head.

Then I think of the places where the mummies usually spawn, where they normally spawn, and places where they love to do surprise attacks.

Then I added extra time when they would appear again, and finally constructed a route inside my head.

In my mind I have formed a route that can "have the highest efficiency of repetitively defeating the mummies."

".....Alright!"

After deciding on it, I went ahead to proceed the plan.

Immediately I encountered a mummy, I raised both of my guns with the normal bullets loaded in them and fired both of them to make the fusion bullet strike it right on the head.

Without waiting for it to fall, I grabbed it and proceeded.

Along the way the mummy vanished, and I quickly grabbed the Speed up seed.

—Speed +1

My speed that had stopped on A is added by 1.

To learn from my mistakes when encountering the Bicorn, I decided to quickly up my Speed to S.

Maybe it's because of my characteristics, or maybe that's how the

world works.

Having a S status in a way is treated as something special.

That's the main reason why I'm trying to up it to S.

Though my appointment with them will be extremely rushed, I thought that I should at least up it right now.

Again another mummy appeared.

This time I grasped its neck and lift it up, and proceeded onto the next point while punching its head.

Again I took the Speed up seed, and my ability increased again.

I have arrived at a sort of hall.

This time there were two mummies. For one of it I used the fused flame bullets to burn it up, and as for the other one I ran towards it.

Instead of using my gun, I fought him hand-to-hand.

As you can see the mummy is clearly strong, but I still have the advantage as I have my S strength.

I jumped up and landed a hammer punch on it, knocking it on its head. The mummy crashed to the ground.

After picking up the dropped Speed up seeds, I return to the other side.

The other mummy that was defeated dropped a Speed up seed, and nearby it, the wall broke. A mummy came out for a surprise attack.

"Don Pisy!"

The surprise • once again played back in my head when I was refining the route.

For that monster I used the Penetrating bullet to defeat it. I picked up a total of two Speed up seeds, and headed to the next point.

And thus I used various techniques to defeat the mummies.

After finally increasing my Speed to S, I quickly ran to meet up with them and made it just in the nick of time.



Teruru sixth floor.

The place is just like the outskirts, and over there we are currently searching for Slimes.

And slightly away from us we seemed to have found one.

The area where there is grass and trees are scattered around, we came to a place similar to the wilderness where only rocks and soil could be seen.

And one spot on the ground there are holes, and in the holes were filled with water, making the ground muddy.

Over there we saw several child slimes—they looked like they were having fun playing in the mud.

"It's just the children. If you look at it from afar, they look kinda cute desu."

"They look like little piglets. Though where is the parent slime?"

"The Parent-Child slime are always one body, so it must be here somewhere."

"I see. I guess I should be on vanguard—"

When I was talking, the rock in front of us suddenly moved.

Wait, it's not a rock, it's the Parent-Child Slime that was covered in mud!

It's camouflage—I received a surprise attack because I inadvertently approached a crazy parent and child slime on the mud!

The children all came to me at once. I reflexively guard with my

arms, and jumped backwards to avoid the damage.

"Yaaaaa!"

"Emily!?"

When I stepped back, Emily in return jumped in front and attacked them.

She slammed the hammer down with all her might, and the mud splashed, making a wet sound. Mud was scattered around.

"Haaaaa!"

She didn't stop with just that. Once again she swung her hammer down.

Accompanied with the wind pressure, the mud and rocks and the Parent-Child slime all sunk into the mud.

After seeing that, I immediately jumped midair and hold onto my gun.

I shot the Freeze bullet, making the mud freeze along with the rocks.

It has now become a wall of mud made of ice.

The wall pushed back the slimes, and each of them tried to attack the wall.

Since it looked like it was cracking a little, I fired another Freeze bullet to strengthen the density.

At the same time they were rushing against the wall to push it out.

Using the 10cm ice wall, I pushed the Parent-Child Slime like a bulldozer. I pushed it to where the child slimes were playing in the mud just now.

Like this I finally pushed them together—was what I thought when one child slime slipped pass and jumped at me.

While using my whole strength to push them, I couldn't dodge it in time—

Was what I thought but I could normally evade it.

I grabbed the upper body of the slime and tossed it back into the wall of ice.

It was quite easy.

Though I was lost for words, but I quickly understood why.

Since my Speed has recently been increased to S, I thought that my body was still at the speed of when I had A for speed.

Thus I thought I could not evade it on time, but surprisingly I could evade it.

"Ryouta-san!"

"Ou!"

I kicked the wall of ice and somersault backwards.

"Inferno!"

The moment I withdrew from that place, the Parent-Child Slime was enveloped by a whirlpool of flame.

The flame melted the wall of ice instantly, and burned the children.

And inside the flame, the strengthened parent slime looked like a phoenix while it was slowly heading towards us.

I honestly thought it was kinda cool, though I stopped thinking about it and took out both my guns, and immediately fired 4 of the Annihilation Bullets.

The bullets went head on towards the parent slime, and boom, an instantaneous death.

Similar to what happened yesterday, the Parent-Child Slime dropped a huge amount of potatoes.

Oh, just so you know, when you defeat all the children and then defeat the parent slime, the total amount you get after selling all those potatoes are worth around 125k Piro.

It's the amount that we worked hard on.

Emily and Celeste walk towards me.

The three of us looked at each other.

Yesterday's victory was due to us working together.

For today, we all improvised and managed to exert all our powers to gain this victory.

Without saying a word we smiled together.

And all of us high-fived each other.

Chapter 50: Nihonium's Fourth Floor

The following morning, I have made my way to Nihonium in continuation of venturing into the fourth floor today.

Before that I went to the side of the entrance to confirm my status at the **Know-It-All Board**.

———— 1 / 2 ————

Level: 1/1

HP: S

MP: F

Strength: S

Stamina: F

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: S

Dexterity: F

Luck: F

—————

Since yesterday, I had already increased my Speed to S at the third floor, so this time it's obvious that I'm going to continue diving into the next floor.

This Nihonium Dungeon is a so called limestone cave, so it's suitable to call it a "cave".

The reason why I mentioned about that is cause the fourth floor was similar to the rest of the floors, so I wonder will it change after I reached the sixth floor which requires a license, as I was thinking about it I continue moving forward.

"Oh, there it is....Is it another mummy?"

I was puzzled for a moment.

Because the monster that I encountered is human-shaped demon with muscular features with bandages wrapped round and round around it's body.

The appearance is almost similar to the mummies from the third floor, thus I was wondering whether I'm in the right floor or not.

"I'm not sure whether it's different—but let's just defeat it to find out!"

For the caves on this world, all monsters residing in the cave drops basically everything.

More or less I have already made this a norm ingrained in me, so the natural thing is to defeat the monster in front of me.

I first step forward and using my calf I pushed myself forward and dashed right at the back of the monster and immediately strike my fist into the Mummies side.

It's body bend into a "<" shape and flew backwards, immediately after I aimed at it's head and used a Penetrating Bullet.

The bullet exploded the Mummy's head and the bandages slowly twirled down on the ground, as if it's contents had melted.

....

.....

.....

I have waited for awhile, but no drop was present.

Even though the monster is gone, the bandages are still there on the ground but the seed that was suppose to drop isn't there.

".....It's clearly different from the third floor." as I mumbled to myself.

This has never happened before because back when I defeat a mummy on the third floor, not a single bandage would remained and everything will disappear.

For reassurance I left the bandages there and went to search for another Mummy at a different location.

This time around I will defeat the Mummy using the fused Flame bullets as they are weak against fire.

As I did so, as I suspect only the bandages remained.

"U-n, what's going on here."

Having no drop from them is troubling indeed.

My drop ability is all S. It is an S that exceeds this world's best A.

With my drop being S, everything up until now all the monsters that "will never drop anything", I can get a drop what's more the item is not from this world.

If I defeat it I will get a drop, because I thought my drop is S.

That's why I was troubled by not getting the drop right in front of eyes.

"Is there an exception even if I have a S drop? U-n." While I was groaning, an accident occurred.

The monster that contents melting leaving just the bandages behind, but like a videotape the scene in front of me played in reverse, this time the bandage was filling in the content and it reshaped back into a human body.

The bandages returned back into a Mummy and started to attack

me again.

"Otto! So that's how it is!"

I was convinced and relieved at the same time.

It's not that I didn't get any drop from the monster, but the fact that I had not dealt the final blow at it.

If that's the case then I will just have to defeat it properly, so let's have a rematch with the monster again!

I remembered what happened at Selen and loaded the Homing Bullets into my guns.

This Homing Bullet as the name implies, has a 100% rate of always hitting it's target. Moreover this excellent bullet doesn't just end there but it aims at the weakness of the enemies without acknowledgment.

While rapidly firing—the bullet's instead of circling around the Mummy nor is it heading straight on it's weakness, but instead drive straight into the Mummy.

And at that moment, the Mummy ran towards me and hugged me.

It was like a bearhug, or like a Saba being folded.

The mummy broke my momentum while tightly hugging me to break my spine.

"You.....little!!!"

I grinded my back teeth and immediately swayed the Mummy's bearhug back and forth.

I kicked it off using a front kick and with that momentum I somersaulted behind and immediately drove a Flame Fusion bullet at it.

The flame is burning quite nicely, and and insides melted to the ground leaving the bandages again.

Well then, this is where it starts.

Since this bugger could revive, I must completely defeat it.

Thus I turned around where my back is facing the bandages and fired my Homing Bullet where the bullet instantly turned a 180 degree sharp turn towards the bandage and pierce through it.

I need to further attack.

So I walked towards the bandage and stepped on it, swiveling it around.

Since it wasn't fighting back I picked it up and stretched it.

At first glance it looks like a normal bandage, but it was so robust that it doesn't seem to rip it apart.

"Gunununu!"

Even though I have a Strength of S, I can't rip it apart.

If that's the case, it means I just have to use a special method in order to tear it.

.....I feel like something similar like this happened before.

I unloaded the Homing bullets and loaded another special bullet into the gun once again and threw the bandages into the ground and shot it.

First up is firing my *favorite* Flame bullets, but it didn't burn up.

Next up I fired my Freezing bullets, but it just freezed up and nothing else happened.

"It can't be."

Finally I used my Healing bullets and fired at it.

The light effect of the Healing bullet enveloped the bandages, and melted it.

Even though I was stretching the bandages so hard with my S strength, but when I shot the Healing bullets, not even 5 seconds has passed and the bandages melted away.

And over there a seed dropped.

—Stamina up by 1.

"Yoshya!" without thinking I did a fist bump.

In order to elucidate this matter, I immediately went to search for another Mummy.

I went back the way I came from, and saw that the Mummy that I defeated a moment ago revived back and was approaching me.

I fired my Healing bullets—but nothing happened.

This time I used the fused Healing bullets, the Sleeping bullets and fired at it—but again nothing happened.

So this time I decided on a hand to hand combat, and did a rushing punch on the Mummy's guts and it melted in front me. Afterwards I took my gun and fired the Healing bullet at it and the bandages melted, dropping the seed.

I sort of got it.

After defeating the Mummy's first phase, leaving the bandages there, I'll have to use the Healing power to deal the final blow at it.

Now that I understand it, I'll prepare an abundant of Recovery bullet and enter a full-fledged Mummy killing spree.

Once you understand the method of defeating it, it's practically the same as the Mummies on the third floor.

Having the same pattern as finding a job, I searched for the Mummies, and ended up with my Stamina increasing to E.



Nihonium first floor.

Since the time is almost towards afternoon, it's time for the group hunt with Emily's and Celeste.

Though before that I wanted to confirm something.

While holding onto my gun, I searched for a Skeleton.

The bullet that I'm having right now is the bullet that I got from the Mummy from the fourth floor, the special bullet that I've gotten after defeating the fourth floor's rogue monster.

Nihonium Dungeon is literally a dungeon made "just for me".

If I normally defeat the monsters, I will get a seed to increase your ability, but if I use the Collection Box and suck up the seeds and then bring it outside of the dungeon to turn it into a rogue monster. After defeating that rogue monster, I will get a special bullet to use.

I'm currently testing out the effect of the new bullet that I gotten from the fourth floor in order to use it together with Emily and co.

Without waiting a Skeleton has appeared.

My body instinctively moved because of the countless times I've been in this floor. Even if anything were to happen, as long as I take my distance and just fire the special bullet.

The bullet that was fired off *exploded* in the middle of the trajectory, and a bright light shoned.

The light went on for about 0.1 seconds, and just like a firework the light extended and burst away.

During when the light was shining, the Skeleton couldn't move.

It's as if it was chained by a light rope, disabling it's ability to move.

.....I see.

And with my ability to name stuff I hence named this bullet the **"Restraint Bullet"**.

How do I use the effect, I won't know until I check the effect and the area of restraint first.

Thus, I was really excited as I have a new tool to play around it, with that feeling I left the dungeon.

Chapter 51: The King And His Slaves Attacks The City

In the afternoon, I'm in the shopping district.

During the morning I was with Emily hunting Dandelion in Arsenic Dungeon, and while Emily was currently selling off her loot, I was waiting at a corner for her to finish.

While gazing at the adventurers that were walking in and out of the shop, I was fiddling with my hands as I have nothing to do. Suddenly, from beside me a tea cup was being placed in front of my table.

When I looked up to whom it was, I saw Elza's face in front of me. She placed the tea and sat across the table.

"Have some tea while you're waiting."

"I didn't know they serve tea here."

"Fufu, that's only because Ryouta-san is our loyal customer. I'm sure this cup of tea would further increase our shop's performance in the future."

"Then I should work hard on getting more tea."

With Elza smiling sweetly, I drank the cup of tea.

I was surprised that this tea wasn't like your typical cheap stuff where they either give you a tea bag or some powder to produce a cheap taste, but this refined taste indicates that they used proper tea leaves with boiled water to serve me.

I was sort of happy that they took the effort to prepare such good quality tea for me.

"Oh right, it's about time for the **Harvest Festival**."

"The Harvest Festival?"

"You don't know about it? It's a festival in Shikuro that is held once a year."

"Heh, This Harvest Festival that you're speaking of, does it have any relation to the monster's drop?"

"Yes it does. The festival will be held for three days. In those three days, the entire production sellers will gather around there and sell their product."

"Heh, everything huh."

"Yes they have everything."

"What would they do with the collected products?"

This reminded me of the Tomato Festival held on earth.

It's a festival that was being held outside of Japan. The folks over there would gather a huge sum of tomatoes in the city, and they would play a snowball fight with each other using the tomatoes as the snowball. It was *bloody cool*. (TLN: Sorry I had to)

Will they bash each other with the products, or would they just eat it?

"They'll defeat it."

"Eh?"

"Did you know that there's an arena located at the south side of the city, and over there they would exhibit the products to return the products back to the original monsters. The exhibition is to show the product and it's origins."

"Aah, now I get it."

For some odd reason I accepted it, as these sorts of event are *just like* this world.

At first I was like "Wait a minute?", why would they simply let a rogue monster let loose in the middle of the city. But then again if it's inside a safe and controlled environment like let's say inside the arena, what's more it's an event that's been held every year, then it made sense.

I'm pretty sure they would have some dispatch to take care of the rogue monster too.

"Though it's fine if it's just regular drops, if they were to find a rare monster's drop, the chances of finding one would be slim. Thus it's valued higher."

"I see."

"Afterwards I will be distributing a list of rare monster drops that we have not obtained to everyone."

"Ahaha, guess I have to start working for this cup of tea then."

"Yeap 3"

Flowers bloom around Elza while she smiled, brimming with light.



Heading out of the trading shop, it's time to go and team up with Celeste.

With the three person in Ryouta's family, this time we are heading to Teruru.

"I guess there would be something like a Harvest Festival."

"Was there nothing like this where you lived before, Celeste?"

"The place that I lived in had nothing of that sort ever."

"I see." as I nodded in approval.

I guess there are places that don't have these sorts of festival.

Since it's a story not related to us, we changed the topic and the

conversation for the festival ceased.

In return, we talked about something that was in my mind for awhile.

"I'm thinking about renting a new house. The home that we're currently living is a 2LDK, but with an addition of Celeste, I feel like having another room would be better."

"I don't particularly mind though?"

"Me too."

"Un. But how should I put it, I want a new house. The three of us should have some savings from the potatoes that we've been selling right? So I was wondering, why not get a new house where the three of us can stay and let that be a hideout for the Ryouta Family."

As I propose this idea to them, the both of them looked at each other.

"If that's the case then I approve."

"Me too desu."

"Alright, then after this we will quickly inquire a real estate agent. What sort of house should we rent though?"

"I suggest having a bad house. As to why, that's because I want to see the Goddess Emily transforming that horrible house and see the before and after look."

"I get what you mean! Though I understand your feelings, but since we're doing this might as well get a decent to high quality house."

"That's true. What's more, those kinds of houses might have something popping out."

"I'm slightly afraid of ghosts desu." as Emily was saying that, she was grasping her hammer tightly while shivering in fear.

Even though she could instantly shatter a big rock no problem, when it comes to spirits and such she's actually afraid of them.

"Non non, what I'm talking about isn't ghosts and such, but *those*."

"Those desu?"

"Yes, those, the cock——"

"Stop it Celeste, any further and we might be in trouble!"

I frantically stopped her, but it was too late.

Pishi! An eerie sound can be heard and the air around us suddenly stiffens.

A frightening Emily could be seen.

Emily, who seemed to have stopped time around her, the light in her eyes turned cloudy.

"Yoda-san."

"Uh, wh-what is it?"

"If that time comes, I'll commit seppuku desu."

As soon as she said that, she grasp her favorite hammer.

"Emily wait a moment, you can't use a hammer to cut your stomach!"

"It's alright nanodesu, if a person puts their thoughts into something, anything is possible nodesu. If I were to be exposed to those threats, I'm sure I can prudently cut myself with a hammer desu. Fufufu, maybe I can just practice doing so right now desu."

"Wha——! Wait, wait, wait a minute don't be so rash——Emily since when have you been so strong!"

Celeste, who did not understand the situation at all was stunned. I was holding onto Emily(Strength A) who was trying to use a hammer to kill herself, while trying to calm her down

Finally after some time she gave up, and her usual atmosphere returned.

"Ryouta-san, that.....it's better to omit that word from now on right."

Seems like Celeste has also come to an understanding.

After trying various methods to calm Emily down, she regained her mood and we can now finally head off to Teruru dungeon.

Suddenly, we heard a loud scream coming from somewhere.

There's a guy and a girl, no, there's all kinds of people screaming in terror.

Immediately, the city began to miser.

"What hapened!"

"I don't know desu."

"It seems that there's screaming coming from that direction."

The location that Celeste was pointing was the direction leading to the entrance of the dungeon.

We immediately understood why.

"It's a monster! A rogue monster has appeared!"

The citizens that were running away from the monsters were screaming loudly.

Something crossed my mind of what happened previously.

There two adventurers, man and woman, ran straight towards us.

"You idiot, hurry up and run."

"Hey, what's happening?"

"Apparently these adventurers were blinded by money, so they

dived deep into the floor who *those* monsters were there, they managed to defeat them. But as they were about to return to the surface they were killed."

"Aah....since they were dead, the items were left behind."

"That's about it, for now just run to safety. With just us, we can't do anything about it but to flee."

"Un!"

The moment the paired adventurers said that they ran away in full speed.

"Kyaaa!"

Again screaming can be heard, this time it was close by.

When we looked at the direction of the voice, Elza was there.

While she was running away she fell down and landed on her butt.

And the Slimes are closing in on her.

The body is in full pink, and the eyelashes were long with double eyelids—if you strictly look at the face you can consider the Slime a beauty.

"It's a < **Slime Jariya** > !"

Celeste accidentally leaked out a voice close to screaming.

Even though she came here not to long ago, but she had already collected so much data.

Though this is not the time to listen to her carefully.

I took out my guns, and without the time to load more ammo I immediately aimed at the Slime Jariya and fired.

On my left the normal bullet flew straight at it, and on my right the Restraint Bullet flew out.

The Restraint bullet let out a faint light, and restrained the Slime Jariya with a light rope.

While it was being restrained, I immediately went beside Elza, and quickly lifted her up.

"Ryouta-san."

"Hold on tight!"

I caught hold of Elza and flew back.

I tagged out and Emily went in with her hammer spinning round and round approaching close to the Slime, whilst Celeste was using the Bicorn Horn to shoot a volley of fire bullets as support.

The restrained Slime Jariya was being hit by the fire bullets, and following up Emily swung her hammer straight down on the Slime without thinking.

Though, that did not defeat it.

"Haaaaaaa!"

Emily hyped herself up, and swung her hammer multiple times at the restrained Slime Jariya.

The method is like hammering on mochis.

In the middle of all these the restrained bullet broke off, and I fired another Restraint Bullet as support.

The Slime Jariya that *had no chance* to resist was being beat up for about 10 seconds, and finally it was defeated.

"This monster is kinda tough."

"Well, that's obvious as the Slime Jariya resides in Teruru's 26th floor."

"26th floor!? I didn't know this monster resides so deeply in the dungeon. No wonder it was so difficult to defeat it."

"Uh, uhhh....Ryouta-san."

On my arms I could hear Elza's voice.

With such soft and clear voice. Looking at her, her face was pale, and her hands were shaking in fear.

"Thank you...very much."

"Are you alright? Are there any injuries?"

"There's no injury."

"Phew, I'm glad."

Seems that Elza is fine for the time being.

When I let go of her hands it seems that she could support on her own.

"Though, why has the commotion not stopped?"

"If I'm not mistaken, the Slime Jariya's are considered as normal monsters on the 26th floor."

"Eh? It's not a rare monster?"

With a serious expression, Celeste nodded.

"The rare monster on the 26th floor is called < **Slime Sultan** >, since the Slime wears a crown on its head, you can immediately spot it."

"A crown.....like a king huh. So the one we defeated was different, it's more of like the king's slave/servant."

"That's right. Though we don't have to worry anymore."

As Celeste finished saying, the commotion was slowly dying down.

If an emergency situation occurs, high level adventurers will immediately get hold of it and appear, and will be fighting around the city—more like they will stop the monster's movement and defeat them.

Even from afar I can tell, it's similar when I'm inside the dungeon and feel a sort of atmosphere.

I can sort of feel that the adventurers are slowly diminishing the monsters.

"If that's the case then it's settled—"

"Kyaaaaa!"

As we were about to be relieved, another scream was heard.

I looked at Emily and Celeste, and the three of us reacted at the same time.

We ran straight towards the location of the scream, and over there another monster was present.

A slime that was wearing a crown, it's a Slime Sultan.

Around it there are a few adventurers who have fallen from battle—seems like they were hit by that Slime.

"Yoda-san, we should help them desu!"

As Emily said so she ran straight ahead.

She swung her hammer round and round, as per her usual stance she dropped the hammer down, and shook the side after landing.

The 130cm body with a huge hammer took a full swing at the Slime Sultan, sending it flying afar.

Then Emily pursued the Slime Sultan that was flying away—wait no in order to protect the fallen adventurers she pursued the Slime Sultan.

Celeste also follow suit and ran ahead.

"——!"

While grinding my teeth, I took out my dual gun and loaded the Healing Bullets and fired at all of the fallen adventurers.

Around the vicinity the light of the healing ability shone. Once I knew they weren't in danger, I went ahead to where Emily and co are.

Emily is in a pinch.

The Slime Sultan underlaid on top of Emily, preventing her hammer from smashing on it.

And slightly from afar Celeste was firing flame bullets using the Bicorn Horn, but with only a Level 1 Magic spell, it did almost no damage to the Slime Sultan.

"Get away...from Emily!!!!!!"

I rushed towards the Slime Sultan and pushed it away.

The Slime retreated from above Emily, and landed on the floor with it's body seemingly like jelly flopping around.

I pushed the Slime Sultan towards a building's wall, and the wall was semi-ruptured and rubble fell down on it.

The Slime Sultan then change shaped and counter attacked.

I guarded and flew backwards, took out my gun and fired the Restraint Bullet.

After the light, the light rope restrained the Slime Sultan.

Though—it immediately broke off.

"Not even two seconds huh."

Immediately I looked back, and I saw Celeste helping Emily get up. Though Emily doesn't have any injuries, but because of the Slime Sultan, her hammer was bent to the side.

I can't rely on Emily's fire power anymore, I'm the only one left to deal with this.

I switched my bullets—and repeatedly fired.

On one side is all normal bullets, and on the other is the Restraint bullets followed by normal bullets.

When the Restraint Bullets hit the target, the Slime Sultan was restrained for about two seconds.

And in that two seconds I closed the distance to about 1 meter and fired a hail of Penetrating Bullets.

Although I fired my magazine till it was blank, I could not deal the final blow.

Though, it seemed to be working.

"If it's like that!"

I loaded more bullets, again I fired a single Restraint Bullet and the rest are all normal bullets.

"Uooooo!"

I relentlessly fired at the Slime who was 1 meter away from me.

And continued firing again.

When the restraint was released, I fired another Restraint bullet and again I fired more Penetrating bullets.

After repeating that—I ended up using 10 sets.

The Slime Sultan that has a series of holes like a beehive has finally stopped moving and was defeated.

"Fuuh, there's a limit to how tough one may be. If another were to appear I don't think I can handle it."

I'm glad I have the (god-like) Restraint Bullet on time, the exchange of 4 Flame bullets and 2 Healing Bullets in order to get 1 Restraining Bullet, firing that is somehow *dangerous in a way*.

And with that I was finally relieved, and from the rogue monster of the Slime Sultan, a pouch-like item dropped from it.

Chapter 52: Emily Hammer

For now, I'll keep the pouch that I just picked up into my pocket.

Based on my experience, I know that the item I picked up this time around must be a good item again, but I'll confirmed that afterwards.

First things first, I'll head back to where Emily and Celeste were.

"Are the both of you alright?"

"I'm alright."

"Me too desu."

From the way the both of them responded, it looks like there's nothing to worry about.

"Ah, the grip of the hammer has bent."

"Lemme try to fix—uun, let's get an upgrade. This time, instead of repairing it, let's upgrade it so that the handle will never be bent again."

"That's a nice idea Celeste. I wonder what hammer would be better though."

"Well, there is this equipments store in town that has a 5 Million Piro equipment piece."

Celeste answered based on the information she gathered.

"Let's make it so that both ends of the hammer will have a different effect, on one end when you hit someone, it will give twice the damage on the opponent, and on the other end when you hit a monster, it will send a sort of AOE damage to it's surrounding, dealing the same damage to all of them from the monster you hit."

"Having to freely switch between a times two damage multiplier

and a range attack seems cool. Okay, let's do that then."

Celeste and I nodded in unison.

"No, no, it's not okay. Having to spend 5 Million on something on me is too wasteful, a ghost might appear too. If I do this to my Hammer—"

Emily hurriedly refused our offer, and hold onto the bent handle of the hammer and tried to twist it back to it's original position.

Hnnnngh—with her face bright red, she used the entirety of her strength to bend it back.

Snap!

A high pitched sound echoed, and the handle of the hammer was snapped in half.

"Un, I understand your feelings Emily."

"You dealt the finishing blow before it turns to dust right."

"Hau! No that's not what I was trying to do nodesu!"

"And to do that you showed off your strength too. It's certainly true that someone having a Strength of A is something to be proud off."

"I'll surely lose to that Gorilla face."

"Hau! That was an accident nanodesu! Anyway, if we just find a tape and bandaged it together, I can use it again nodesu."

"What sort of tape is that even."

"The tape must be as strong as Emily's A strength—and getting that sort of tape is even more expensive compare to just, I don't know, getting a new hammer?"

"Uuu.....A [wasteful ghost will appear](#) desu....."

Although Emily was about to tear up, she was still trying to decline our offer.

Even when I was living with her, even when it's for her sake, she would never let me spend some money on her.

Even way back when we first started living together, I wanted to rent her her own personal house, but in the end she asked me to live with her.

Emily would always think for me—no she would always prioritize us before herself.

Even though that is the source of why she is always kind and soft, this time I will force my feelings onto her.

"Emily."

I squat down, and face the 130cm Emily eye to eye, then stared straight at her eyes.

"You always look out for me all the time, so just this one time, let me return that favour to you."

"Uu....."

Emily leaned backwards slightly. Why did she cover her face?

"Please just this one time, let me help you."

".....Yes, desu."

After thinking awhile, Emily finally nodded.

"Then that settles it, tomorrow we shall work extra hard to earn money. Our goal is 5 Million Piro. What's that, if I were to seriously do this, we don't even need a week to reach our goal!"

"I'm so looking forward to this, we're diving into the dungeon to get Emily a new weapon. I'm sure we will head further into the dungeon together and defeat more monsters."

"Aah....."

"If we return the favour to Emily, we would also benefit from it."

With a shameful feeling I shrugged my shoulders. Celeste was smiling gently, and Emily who had an apologetic expression soon smiled too.

"Yoda-san, Celeste-san."

Emily looked at the both of us, and gave an extremely happy look, it is a smile one would also naturally smile when looking at it.

"Thank you nanodesu." was what she answered.

Though that's my line, but it'll spoil the mood so I refrained from saying it.



At night, we came back to our home after a day of diving into the dungeon, and suddenly a well dressed youth came and visit us.

We led him into the living room, and sat face to face across the table. The polite youth then state his name.

"My name is Smith, pleased to make your acquaintance."

"Yes, it's a pleasure to meet you too."

"First off, I'm sorry if this comes off as slightly rude of me, but I would like to immediately dwell into the incident about the Slime Sultan that happened today in the city. The three of you who fought back there were extraordinarily wonderful. It is rare to see a party of three to be able to defeat an extremely powerful monster residing in Teruru's 26th floor."

"Hah....."

Smith praised us endlessly.

Though there's nothing wrong to be praised at, but it is indeed troubling that the moment he visits our home, he starts praising us.

When our eyes met, Emily and Celeste also had a similar expression as me.

"Well then, this is the main topic that I came here for. It seems that the lady's weapon over there has been broken, am I right?"

"Aah, we are going to get a new one for her soon."

"Then, allow me to provide a new one for you."

"Provide?"

" "Aah...." "

Both Emily and Celeste let out their voice.

It seems that both of them came to the same conclusion, but what is it?

"Our company deals with many weapons. So I wonder what sort of weapon would Satou-sama want to buy?"

"What sort of, well obviously a strong weapon?"

"That is a definite, but what if there are multiple weapons of similar strength?"

".....Well."

"Then you should get a weapon that famous people are using. Many adventurers desire a stable weapon, so we are always reluctant on handing out new weapons."

I've come across a few of these conversations before.

Since a dungeon literally drops anything, so hunting a monster in a dungeon is an "act of producing". Therefore, most adventurers desire a stable weapon.

"Therefore, a "Weapon that is used by famous people" sells really well. If a notable person is using it then that guarantees the weapon, and you will feel safe using it. But that's just my thoughts when selling these weapons."

"Ah, I get what you're trying to say."

"Hence, please allow me to offer a new Hammer for Emily-sama. I'm pretty sure the hammer that Emily used to beat off the Slime Jariya would sell well too."

Now I see, it's similar to a sponsor providing a famous sportsman their equipments.

Although it was unfortunate that Emily's hammer was broken off after dealing with the Slime Jariya and Slime Sultan, but in return we have an opportunity to get a new hammer for her.

I turned to look at Celeste, and she silently nodded.

Even though we wanted to get that as a gift for her, but in a case like this it might be good to talk it out first.

"I understand your offer, but Emily, are you okay with this?"

"Etto....."

"Of course, because I was the one who suggested you to use our weapons, the payment is obviously free—"

"I want it desu!"

Emily immediately replied with vigour.

If 5 Million can turn into 0 Piro, she will obviously accept it.

"Thank you so much. Then without further ado let us produce an original hammer, a hammer made just for her, Emily's Hammer. As for the modifications for the hammer, please tell me more about it."

"Yes desu!"

And thus Emily and Smith started talking about the modifications.

While Emily is showing a desire for something, Celeste who was watching had glittering eyes of expectations.

< **Emily's Hammer** >, I too am excited what that would turn out to be.

Chapter 53: A Genius, Sometimes A God, And Now A Prince

The next day, I walked my way towards Nihonium which I usually went in the morning.

When I stepped foot into the first floor, I saw Princess Margaret and her gang in the dungeon.

Seeing the somewhat beautiful Princess Margaret where she delivers the final blow to a monster and the dropped *air* would be sucked up into the box and later on sell it to her customers.

There, the guy who was appointed as the leader saw me, and greeted me with a smile.

"Yo Satou-san."

"Yo."

"If there's some time, I would like to reward you with something. During the time you advertise for our < **Pandora Box** >, the popularity of the box has skyrocketed."

"Oh so that's what happened."

"Seriously, can't thank you enough for it."

"Anyhow, you're doing the usual *air* business?"

After asking about it, I looked around the dungeon.

Further away from us was the nonchalant Princess Margaret with her 4 assistants.

They're currently fighting a monster right now. The 4 guys would first weakened the monster, then let Princess Margaret deal the

final blow.

"Yeap. Though recently our business is going on sluggishly, so I had a lot in my mind to worry about."

"That's because....."

Probably cause you're selling *air*?

Though the item that you've been selling itself is rather questionable too.

"It's not like Princess Margaret's popularity has plummeted, so I wonder why."

"Can't you just sell something else?"

"Something else?"

"Yeah, for example you could use that Pandora Box and using her as an appeal to attract other producers? I'm sure it'll sell well. For example you can use panties."

"——!"

The guy widened his eyes in surprised.

"Are you some kind of genius!"

".....I think I'm more of an old man right now."

The moment I let that slipped out of my tongue, I sort of regretted it. Is this still a time where **bloomers** and **sailor uniform** still exist?

"That will sell! It'll sell but....the image of Princess Margaret would...."

"It'll be ruined, in a way you can put it as slicing a chicken's stomach to get the eggs."

"?"

He tilted his head in confusion.

Oh right, since the drop in this world is different, they would not get that idiom.

Well since it's troublesome to explain about it, I naturally diverted the conversation.

"Some other items....Hmm, this is difficult."

While looking at the guy who was groaning, I thought of contributing with some ideas too.

Something that would display the name of that Princess.

That reminded me of what happened yesterday.

It was about the time when Smith came to visit us and offered Emily a weapon for free in exchange of advertising her as the owner of the weapon.

The word "brand" is floating around my head right now.

"How about, something like a ring?"

"A ring?"

"Yeap a ring. A ring that is produced by Princess Margaret. I mean, it's not a bad thing. What's more in reality, it's practically the same thing as say selling your airbox and the panties? Let's see.....how about having a catchphrase like "A ring that Princess Margaret gave you as a present", or something along the lines."

"Are you God!!!!" (TLN: I smell god!)

The guy praised me and valued me even higher than before.

"Yes, rings are great! It's wonderful! If it's rings then I would have to hunt in Macrolide instead of Shikuro then. If that's the case I would also need to employ new adventurers...."

The guy then mumbled to himself while rubbing his chin.

The moment he found a business opportunity he was already

exploring the possibilities to achieve that goal—truly the mind of a merchant.

Since it'll be bad if I bother him any further, it's time to—.

"Kyaa!"

Suddenly someone shouted.

I wonder what happened, but it was Princess Margaret that was shouting.

Apparently the four assistants were defeated by Skeletons that came from the walls for a surprise attack, and was knocked unconscious.

The Skeleton that had removed the men then head towards Princess Margaret's direction.

I immediately took out my gun and fired a Restraint Bullet.

The bony fingers that were about to reach for Princess Margaret were suddenly wrapped in a light rope.

I immediately dashed forward to where Princess Margaret was. When she was about to faint I hugged her, and jumped backwards.

In midair, I used the other gun, which is loaded with normal bullet, and fired a few shots at the Skeleton.

The Skeleton took in a few of my bullets and its bones shattered.

Right as we landed on the ground, the Skeleton also fell to the ground and without *anything left behind* it disappeared.

"Are you alright?"

"Aah....."

Princess Margaret immediately used her small hands to push my chest away from her.

While she was frantically trying to look away from me, I stole a glance at her face. Her face was being stained with the colour of

vermilion.

"Are you alright Princess!"

"Un, I'm okay....."

The guy who ran to us immediately ask, and the princess replied in a soft and timid voice.

When he heard that the princess was alright, he let out a sigh, and turned towards me and bowed.

"Thank you for saving her! Really thank you!"

"It's okay, all that matters is that she's safe."

"Please let me reward you with something in return."

"You don't have to go to that extent to reward me though."

"No no, since from the fight displayed earlier, it seems that the item you used to defeat the Skeleton is a consumable goods, or something along that category. I'm really sorry that you had to use such expensive item on a dungeon that drops nothing. Oh right! I can just return you with a ring then."

"Eh?"

"Since we've discussed about finalizing the idea of selling the Princess's ring. Then let us have the honour of giving you the very first product completely free of charge!"

"I think that would be bad in many ways."

"The princess is weak, and seeing that you saved her without a hint of hesitation, you are her savior. So please!"

The guy further bowed down.

Well, I guess this is what I get from getting involved.



After separating with the guys, I went to Nihonium's fourth floor.

I immediately encountered a mummy. Since it surprised me at such a close range, I had to knock it down with taijutsu. When it turned into a pile of bandages, I used my Recovery bullet to decimate it.

Though the sight of a drop wasn't present at all.

"Fumu."

Confirming the situation, I further wandered around the dungeon.

This time a pair of mummies appeared.

The mummies slowly crept closer, though I noticed that the two mummies had a different walking pace, so I turned around and ran away.

After one of the mummy chased up to me, I took out both of my guns and fired a Penetrating bullet at it. I aimed at the perfect timing so as the Penetrating bullet would passed through the head of the first Mummy and afterwards blew off the second mummy's head.

When the flesh of the mummies melted away, the bandages swirled down on the ground and entwined with each other.

Around that area, I fired the Recovery Bullet and it extinguished.

As expected, nothing dropped.

After confirming the situation, I reached for the pouch from the left side of my lower waist and grabbed hold of it.

Opening the pouch and looking through it, I saw that there are 5 things inside the pouch.

—Max HP upped by 1.

—Max HP upped by 1.

—Stamina upped by 1

–Stamina upped by 1.

–Stamina upped by 1.

Apparently the grains of ability up was called—I mean the seeds was called into the pouch.

During the time when I helped Princess Margaret on defeating the Skeletons, and now the Mummies that I defeated on the fourth floor.

The total of 5 seeds was called into this pouch.

This pouch item was dropped by the Rogue Slime Sultan when I defeated it.

And apparently the effects of this pouch is when I defeat an enemy and they drop something, the drop would immediately be sent into this pouch.

Though it is similar to the effects of the Collection Box and the Pandora Box, but there's one thing that is definitely different from the boxes, that is when an item is dropped, the drop would immediately be *sucked inside* the pouch.

Thus we saw a scene of me that "did not get a drop".

This is an equipment that I'm grateful of.

Up until now, whenever I tried to defeat rogue monsters inside the city, I had to find an extremely secluded area where not a single soul is present to defeat them in order to avoid suspicion, but now with this pouch I don't have to ever worry about that anymore.

While I was thinking of various things, a mummy appeared. I instantly killed it and cleansed the bandages.

Right after that the dropped item went inside the pouch that was upside down.

And the seed landed on the ground.

—Stamina upped by 1.

After picking it up my ability increased.

It appears that if the item is transferred into the pouch without me touching it, it won't disappear.

So if I were to use this pouch to carry all those seeds outside the city and turned them back into rogue monsters, I would save time in collecting more special bullets without relying on the Collection box.

"I wonder if there's other way of using it."

I was wondering whether if there are any other usage for this pouch.

While pondering about it, I subconsciously defeated more mummies one after the other.

And thus my Stamina has finally increased from E to D.

Translator Note:

NSFW Read at your own risk.

Burucela(ブルセラ):

there are three meanings when I searched for it, one was brucellosis where it is a highly contagious zoonosis caused by ingestion of unpasteurized milk or undercooked meat from infected animals, or even close contact with their secretions(literally copy paste from wiki). As for the second meaning...for some reason [Google-sensei](#) said that it is child pornography.....And lastly, the one that I think should be the correct term for this, which is just a combination of Bloomers and Sailor Uniform, which is popular in Japan. Thanks to Wozzaa in Discord for clarifying it for me, you can check it out in [Wiki here](#).

Chapter 54: The Melancholy Of A Magician

I felt refreshed as I opened my eyes to the morning bright light.

Waking up to a fragrant scent, I fixed myself and walked to the living room. There, Emily was in the process of preparing our breakfast.

"Good morning Yoda-san."

"Morning.....Eh what happened to Celeste-san?"

"Morning....."

On the dining table, I could see Celeste sitting there like a wilted flower.

She doesn't seem energetic, and would faint at any moment.

"Seems that her head is in pain desu."

"A headache? Did you fall sick?"

"It's not like that, it's because of the Magic Storm."

"By Magic Storm, you mean that phenomenon that restricts users from using magic completely?"

Without much energy, Celeste nodded to my answer.

"When a Magic Storm arrives, my head would become heavy and a stinging pain would come every so often."

"Ah-.....I know how you feel as when during a low pressure(rainy) days I would get extreme headaches. Is there any way to help you, like maybe getting a medicine or something?"

"It's alright....Once the Magic Storm subsides this headache will

automatically recover by itself."

"I see."

Celeste answered as if it was obvious.

If she herself said it then I guess it must be so.

I guess for someone like Celeste who is a Magician, when a Magical Storm hits the town, it's not just her not being able to use magic, but it would also worsen her physical health.

"Well then, I guess we should call off from venturing into the dungeon today."

"No, please don't because of me, you can't do your usual routine. Don't worry about me, Ryouta-san and Emily can go on ahead as usual."

"Nah, since it's come to this."

I said as I smiled at Celeste.

"Let's go find a real estate agent today."

We have been delaying the search for a new home.

If it's not for diving the dungeon everyday, I would've went and inquired about a new home by now.

☆

In the morning I went to Nihonium's fourth floor to increase my Stamina from D to C.

We wanted to head straight to a real estate agent after breakfast, but because Celeste still needed time to move around, I took the opportunity and went ahead to increase my ability first while waiting for her to be slightly better.

Besides that, it was time I made use of my newly acquired pouch.

Instead of defeating the Mummies and using the seeds one by one, I

would defeat the Mummies one after the another, and only use them all up at the end.

Calling upon the increased ability to the brain cell, even at level 1 I could continuously up my ability like the time I was defeating the Hagu○ Metal Slime.(DQ reference)

Thus for the morning's earnings, in a completely different meaning, it felt good that the brain juice came out.

☆

When noon came, together with Emily and Celeste, we walked in the city.

Because of the influence of the Magical Storm, a large amount of Magicians are currently in the city.

In the restaurants you could see things like "The Magician's Day", "Magician's visiting the restaurant would get 10 times the point", or even "If you come as a group, the Magician gets to eat completely free of charge." etc.

I guess they are also trying to get a profit from the magicians.

To the only Magic user, Celeste seemed to still be a little worn out.

"Are you sure you're okay?"

"For the most part, I'm fine. Though I shouldn't push myself, I can still manage if it's just normal walking."

"If you say so."

"What's more, this time around we are able to use magic inside the city, so it isn't that painful."

"You're saying this is not as painful as before....."

Judging by the scale of the Magic Storm, there are two types, one is when you cannot use magic in the dungeon, and the other is when you cannot use magic both inside the city and in the dungeon.

And judging by what Celeste had said, it seems that the scale this time was small as she can still use a little of her magic inside the city.

Though she still looked pale to me.

After chatting with one another while walking, we finally arrived at an estate agent.

When we went in, a familiar face arises.

A young guy with a soft hip—Antonio stood up, and greeted us.

"Well if it isn't Satou-san, it has been a long time since we've last met. So what brings you here today?"

"I thought of renting a new home."

"Oh, I see."

Antonio smiled grimly while nodding, then he looked at Celeste.

"She's our new companion, thus we want a house that can fit three person inside."

"Yes of course! Please come right here."

Being led by Antonio with his business smile, we sat on a sofa for guests.

After relaxing on the sofa, Antonio started speaking.

"Well then, what sort of requirements are you looking for for this new house?"

"The must have requirement would be a 3LDK, or more. Like, I want a house which has three bedrooms."

"Then I would also suggest having a house that has a guest room too."

"A guest room huh."

"Yes."

Celeste nodded in agreement, so I turned and looked at Emily instead.

Emily looked at me while tilting her head with a question mark(?) on top of her head.

"Of course we will be living together, but if someone were to come and stay overnight, we would want to brag about it too that we have a guest room for them to sleep."

"I totally get what you're trying to say!"

I fully agree with Celeste's opinion.

"There are times when you just want to brag about **Emily House** right. Or sometime in the future, if we were to invite a hooligan to our house, he/she will be "reformed" in no time."

"I wonder what would happen too if I were to bring an undead monster over. I'm sure it will be purified by a wave of purity immediately in that shrine like house."

"That might be possible too."

Celeste and I were nodding back and forth to each other.

"It wouldn't desu, can the two of you please stop talking about weird stuff desu."

"Non non, these aren't weird stuff. Right, Celeste."

"Yes, Emily's healing is, without a doubt, the best in the world."

"You two! You're always making fun of me nanodesu....."

Emily, who thought she was being teased by us was pouting slightly, though we were serious about it.

"By the way, how much is the cost."

"300k Piro a month."

I was immediately answered.

As a basis, our current home is 150k Piro, so in order to move out, we need twice the amount huh.

"300k !"

"Isn't that a huge sum, Yoda-san."

"I don't think so? If the three of us were to hunt the Parent-Child Slime with the highest efficiency. In one cycle, we could probably get around 120K Piro. If you think about it, we can get 300K Piro if we work hard for a day. What's more!"

I looked at Celeste and Emily.

"I want the both of you to stay in a nice home." I earnestly answered.

After hearing that, Celeste and Emily looked at me with surprised.

Right now, the income of Ryouta Family is being managed by me.

The money that is being collected from selling the drop items, all of it is being sent to me.

So when I mentioned about "my earning", it's obviously the earnings of us three together.

It is wrong that I don't return the earning that we have gained through our sweat and pain, what's more this sum of money is earned together.

We are using this money that we earned together for the sake of ourselves.

That is all there is to it.

"Thank you, Ryouta-san."

"Thank you desu."

"I don't think I'm entitled for this gratefulness. Since this sum of

money is from the hardwork of us three together."

"Well then, how about a property like this——"

"Ugh!"

While I was trying to pay for the property to Antonio, suddenly, Celeste was pressing onto her forehead.

"What's wrong Celeste?"

"My...head...is a little..."

"Your head? Is it due to the Magic Storm?"

"From what I've heard the Magic Storm would be much stronger starting from this afternoon, the scale is large enough that magic cannot be used in the city too."

Antonio said as he frowned, knitting his eyebrows.

Something like this can happen too huh.

"Is that Miss over there a magic user?"

"Yeah.....wait, I wanna know is there a house that when a Magic Storm hits, would not make your body worse?"

During our walk in the city, I saw a service for "The Magician day", and almost like a natural phenomenon—it changes the weather of a Magic Storm.

So I was wondering is that possible? As I asked.

"Because it's such a day, what's more it comes irregularly, and moreover it protrudes from your budget——"

"Please let me see the property."



Being lead by Antonio, we are currently at the west side of Shikuro where a three story isolated house is present.

The first floor is like a garage where we can store a number of Magic Cart, the second floor is where the bathroom, kitchen and living room is, and the third floor is the bedroom where there's three of it.

That was the floor plan.

The floor plan was what we wanted, and what's more—

"My headache....has subsided."

"Is that true!"

When we entered the house, the moment the door was closed, as if nothing had happened at all, Celeste became better.

"Wow, I can't believe there's a house with these effects."

"Are you sure you're alright desu?"

"It's to the point where I was surprise myself."

The person herself said so to the point where her condition was scarily better.

"How is it, is it to your liking?" Antonio asked.

"It's perfect."

"How much is the rent per month desu?"

"It's 400K Piro, since it's using the latest technology of completely blocking off the effects of the Magic Storm, plus it is the same floor plan as required so the price goes up by 30%."

"400K....."

"Th, that is even for us, it's a bit—"

"Then we'll choose here."

Emily immediately frowned her eyebrows, and Celeste was also trying to quickly decline.

Without being affected by their opinion, I made my decision.

The two of them were shocked beyond belief. And the both of them looked at me with wide eyes.

"If this really cured your headache then it's a cheap price to pay."

As I said so, Celeste became teary as she looked at me."

"Ryouta-san.....th-ankyou..."

With that, we have finally moved into a new house.

And thus our house has been ranked up once more.

Chapter 55: Special Dungeon

On the next day, at the new house's living room.

Though we immediately moved into the new house, I could already feel the warmth wrapping around my body.

Since our baggage didn't increase, we were still living our lives equally.

Moreover, this feeling of warmth and security is similar to living with my grandma back in my hometown.

"As one would expect, Emily is a frightening creature."

"That's true. Though I wonder what's different."

"If we were to count the tent then this would be the fourth place we are living. Thus, since long before I've already given up on looking at the difference between all four of the houses."

"Even though you've been experiencing the longest, you still can't tell the difference."

Looking at Emily who was preparing breakfast in the kitchen, Celeste sighed as she was troubled by it.

"I already gave up on this phenomenon. As long as Emily's around the house it would be bright and warm, if she isn't then it would just be a normal house. That's all."

"I agree with that wholeheartedly."

"Speaking of phenomena, the Magical Storm is still going on."

"It's gonna continue strong as ever too for today."

Celeste sighed but this time for a different reason.

She was disappointed at herself and mourned as she knew of her

own powerlessness.

"I guess it's impossible too for today. Furthermore my drops are all F, and with me not being able to use my magic at all, I'm truly useless."

"Don't mind, you should rest up during these situations. And isn't it really calm inside this house?"

"Yeah, it's calm to the point where I was surprised that this building can produce such calmness."

"Well I'm glad. I guess it was worth renting this place then."

Celeste opened her eyes wide as she was shocked at my words, and I wonder why immediately afterwards her cheeks would be dyed with red.

"Uhh....."

"Yeah."

"Thanks....."

"As I said, don't mind. Aren't you a fellow group of the Ryouta Family?"

".....Yeah." as Celeste nodded and smiled gently at me.



Since Celeste has fallen sick due to the Magic Storm, thus today I will be soloing.

I first went to Nihonium in the morning to increase my Stamina from D to C. As I'd completely gotten used of dealing the Mummies which requires you to defeat it twice, I felt that it was much more relaxing to hunt inside the floor.

Afterwards, I went to Teruru's first floor during the afternoon to hunt for bean sprouts as our daily income.

Though this was an even easier job compared to the previous one, but gradually I was starting to get bored of it.

Since it can't be helped, I mixed in a few shots with some special bullets. Thus, in a technical method, for every 20 bodies I would use one special bullet to defeat them.

Thus with the continuation of defeating the Slimes, I made use of the Magic Cart's function and gotten a perfect total of 40k Piro drop, then went back to Shikuro to sell them off.



"Yes, it's exactly 40k Piro."

"Thank you.....wait what?"

"Have you realised?"

Looking at Elza who was an employee in the shop, she bitterly smiled as she handed over the money.

Of course I would realised.

Usually, when it was 40K Piro, they would give me 4 notes of 10k Piro.

But today she gave me 3 notes of 10k Piro, and 10 notes of 1k Piro.

Though nothing has changed, and I'm still getting my 40k Piro.

"I'm sorry for complicating things, but recently the flow of money has decreased."

"I see, so that's why."

"Since there has been a case where they captured a corrupted governor who was governing the dungeon, and the production volume has been temporarily dropped, but since they have just convicted the previous governor guilty and elected a new one, thus as of right now, we have to wait for awhile till the situation returns back to normal."

"I see.....hmm? Wait a minute, the things you just said. There's a dungeon that drops money?"

"That's correct?"

While Elza was caressing her neck, a question mark(?) popped up from on top of her head as she looked at me.

Her expression clearly says "Did I just hear something stupid because that's common sense?"

Ah I see, so I guess even money is dropped from dungeon huh.

With the 10K and 1K Piro bills that I just received, I took out some coins from my pocket.

So I guess these money that we have been using, was also being dropped from dungeons.

Wait, doesn't that mean the country who was controlling this dungeon could just gain lot's of money—

Well, the money currency should work similar to our world, the country can't just be getting money left and right, the higher ups must be controlling the money.

I'm pretty sure it's the same with both worlds, no wonder she was talking about the person governing.

"Thanks, I'll drop by later."

"Yes, please come back again!"

As Elza smiled and sent me off, I walked out of the store.

While carefully storing the notes, I took out the largest coin which is 500 Piro from my pocket, flipped it using my thumb and catch it midair.

This is a dungeon drop huh.

Until now, I never wondered about it, but after knowing it now I

thought that it was interesting.

This world where everything is dropped in a dungeon is truly an interesting world.

Don!

"Oh, I'm sorry."

As I was thinking about it, without looking what's in front of me, I accidentally knocked onto someone.

And the coin that I was playing around dropped and landed on the ground.

The 500Piro coin then rolled away so I was trying to stop it.

Using my foot to step on it, I crouched down and picked the coin up from the ground—and at that moment.

Something came to mind, a flashing white light suddenly came across in my head.

I almost lost the coin that I just dropped.

And if I were to lose it, it will be gone from my palm and it would disappear from the owner.

—That means, rogue monster.

Realising it just now, I opened my eyes wide open.

☆

At the suburb of Shikuro, at a place where I often go to where not a soul is present.

At that place, I left a 10k note on the ground.

Moving away from it, I waited for a moment, and the note hatched into a rogue monster.

It's a bird. It's a Crow that is usually spotted in the city but this

blackbird is three times the size of the usual crow.

Then it suddenly flapped its wings—and flew away from the opposite of my direction.

It's flying away at an astounding speed!

"I won't let you escape!"

I grabbed my gun and fired.

The bullet flew straight at the bird.

The bird that seemed to realise the bullet turned to the side and dodged it.

"Seems like it's mobility is high, if that's the case!"

This time I switched to the Homing Bullet, and just in case I fired twice.

The special bullet flew from both direction towards the bird, and the bird acrobatically dodged the bullets, but that did not stop the bullets as it was still homing onto the bird, and finally both the bullet hit its target.

The bird died while airborne, and something dropped.

I then went around looking at the place where it was last seen.

And after finally finding it, I picked it up.

"This is...a key?"

The item drop of the bird is apparently some sort of jewel-like objet(art object) that is a key.

The rogue monster that came from the money has dropped a jewel-like objet.

This is probably the drop from the bird, as I was thinking.

"This is fine and all, but how do I use it?"

While staring at the key, I tried fiddling with it and lightly pulled it.

Oh, some sort of voice appeared inside my head.

The voice explained that the item is a Special Item, and also explained how to use it

"Like this?"

According to what the voice said, I should twist it in the air like I normally do when opening a door.

At that sudden moment, I was being flown to somewhere!

Before that, I was at the outskirts of Shikuro, now I'm suddenly inside a dungeon.

Like a temple, also like a ruin, and also a cave with wide area.

Further away from me is a monster standing still.

At first glance it looked like a girl, but looking at it in detail, it's clearly not human.

The body is strangely pale and transparent, and it had no legs so it was floating in midair.

If we take Nihonium's monster as undead type, then this would be a monster under the ghost type called **Wraith**.

It seems that the key somehow teleported me into the Special Dungeon when I used it.

"Anyway, if it's a monster I will first have to defeat it."

Even I understood it, while leaving a smile at the corner of my mouth.

This world—a world where even money is dropped in a dungeon, we can just treat these monsters as a real treasure box.

I also did not expect to see such special type in any dungeons before, thus I was this fight anticipating too.

The Wraith then lazily float towards me.

And I intercepted it by firing my guns.

The normal bullet—it went through it.

The Freezing Bullet—it went through it.

The Flame Bullet—it went through it.

The **Recovery Bullet**—it went through it.

The Homing Bullet—it went through it.

Using the special bullets one after the another, though all of them phased through the Wraith.

The last bullet was the Restraint Bullet, I fired at it and—it worked.

Right as the bullet was in front of the Wraith, it shone, and the light rope entangled the Wraith's body.

Afterwards, the Wraith that was bounded by the light rope, it's body was not transparent anymore.

Immediately I fired a Homing Bullet.

As I fired, from just now when the Homing bullet would just phased through the body, now with it being bounded by the light rope, the bullet damaged the Wraith.

The Wraith then let out a scream which a normal human being was not capable of doing.

Seems like it's working now.

While it was still being restrained, I switched to a normal bullet, and since it was extremely thin, I shot at it to the point where I realise that I was hitting from zero distance.

The Wraith continued screaming in agony, and after awhile as if none of these had ever happened, it vanished into thinned air.

What dropped was a glass bottle full of red liquid.

When I picked it up—immediately I was brought back to the outskirts of Shikuro.

Now I get it, seems like this key lets me transport into the Special Dungeon once to defeat one monster.

Well, earning that money, I turned that money into a rogue monster, and getting a key out from the rogue monster, I can use that key to get into a Special Dungeon,.

Although it was a really tiresome procedure, so I wonder if the effect would be worth the time.

I placed the bottle near my mouth, and drank the red liquid all at once.

I could feel the liquid going through my body, and some sort of effect has been activated.

And so.

—The drop of Vegetation will increase by 3 ranks for 10 minutes.

This was different compared to the others, in a way you could categorize this effect on a different category.

Chapter 56: Ability Boost

Since I have lots of experiments I wanted to test out, I took out another 10k Piro note and left it on the ground, then walked away from it.

Speaking of, I remembered this would turn into a bird. It's speed was tremendously fast so it would be a bother if I were to miss it.

So in order to guarantee a defeat for that 1 note of 10k Piro.....Hmm, what should I do?

After thinking for awhile, something came to mind.

"Yosh, let's try that then."

Thus after finally confirming it, I walked away from the note to a far enough distance.

With the distance just barely away where I can use my gun to fire, I waited there.

"5, 4, 3, 2, 1——" as I whispered the countdown.

The moment I counted down to 0, I immediately shot a normal bullet to the 10K Piro note that hatched into a rogue monster.

"Yoshi."

I fist bumped into the air as I managed to catch my target.

I sort of have a timer in my body, which allowed me to get the timing right on leaving the item there and wait for the rogue monster to spawn.

And that's how I line it up just right and fired my bullet just when the rogue monster spawned.

If we're talking about pursuing efficiency, it's like accumulating all the monsters at a certain place and defeating them all at once.

It's the same as that.

As the rogue monster dropped another key, I picked it up and raised it to arm's length, and placing the keyhole into nothing I twisted it.

I was then flown into what seems to be the remains of a cave, and there the same type of Wraith from before was there.

I fired a Restraint bullet at the Wraith who was leisurely floating towards me, and while it was being restrained with it's body, making it less transparent, I took that opportunity and jumped towards it and punch it.

Though I won't say it's completely safe even when it was being restrained, but I wanted to know how tough the enemy was.

"It's tougher than a zombie but less than a Mummy."

After getting to know roughly how tough it was, I was satisfied with my little experiment.

As the Wraith vanished into thinned air, a glass bottle with red liquid dropped, and picking that up I was returned back into the outskirts of Shikuro.

And immediately I drank the red liquid.

—The drop of Mineral will increase by 3 ranks for 10 minutes.

This time the mineral drop will be increased by 3 ranks.

Though just now was Vegetation, now it was Mineral.

I may need to investigate this further.

☆

After defeating the Wraith, a blue liquid glass bottle dropped.

And I immediately drank the whole bottle.

——The drop of Vegetation will be increased by 1 rank for 10 minutes.

Was what I heard.

After retrying it for a couple of times, I sort of understand the effects.

First off, the big difference was there's two types of drop.

The key that I get from the note, I would get an effect of randomly increasing one of the drops by +3 ranks.

As for the key that I get from the coin, it will have the same random effect but this time increasing the drop by +1.

Regardless of the value, the notes would be +3, and the coin would be +1.

Even with the same colour, for example if I drank the increase up for Vegetation once and if there was another Vegetation up bottle, I could distinguish the two of them.

After understanding the effects of the drop, it was time to actually test the effects themselves.

For that.....we need the strength of those girls.



The next morning, Teruru Dungeon's front entrance.

Emily, Celeste and I were in front of the entrance.

Emily who was immediately offered a new hammer was holding onto it, whereas for Celeste the Magic Storm had just been subsided, thus her complexion was finally gone.

"What are we here for today nano?"

"Emily, you still wearing that ring I gave you?"

"Yes desu."

"How about the stats?"

Emily then went close to the Know-It-All board, and skillfully operated it, then turned to the page where the drop stats were shown.

——— 2 / 2 ———

Vegetation D (+1)

Animals E (+1)

Minerals E (+1)

Magic E (+1)

Special Item E (+1)

———
"Yeap, it's indeed increased."

"Yes desu."

"Though I've only heard of it....but there really is such effects."

"Okay, next up can you please try on the Pink Sapphire bracelet together with that ring, I wanna see what happens."

"Yes desu."

Emily who equipped both the ring and the bracelet once again operated the Know-It-All Board.

——— 2 / 2 ———

Vegetation D (+1)

Animals E (+1)

Minerals E (+1)

Magic E (+1)

Special Item E (+1)

"It's the same desu....."

"I guess the equipment's effect doesn't overlap with one another."

"Sadly, I guess we can't just equip a bunch of those rings and increase our Drop to A."

"That would be perfect if that were the case. Well onto the next one, can you please drink this?" (TLN: Please don't say that to any girl.)

I took out the Red Potion and handed it to her.

Since I have drank it once before, I knew exactly what sort of effects it would increase if someone were to drink it.

"And then check the stats again desu?"

"Yeap."

Without a hint of hesitation, Emily drank the red liquid in small gulps, and immediately afterwards a shocked expression was shown on her face.

"You heard it too?"

"Yes, I heard something desu. But this....it's real?"

"That's what we're here for today, to test it out."

"Oh, I see desu!"

Emily who grasp the understanding of why we're here today, on the other hand, Celeste was clueless as she did not drink the red potion.

On the outside, Emily looked like she was fearfully—though she was actually anticipating while operating the Know-It-All Board.

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation A (+4)

Animals E (+ 1)

Minerals E (+ 1)

Magic E (+ 1)

Special Item E (+ 1)

"A, amazing...."

"My.....my drop has reached to A desu....."

Knowing that the effects of the equipment and the potion could stack, Emily and Celeste were left speechless, and looked at me with eyes of admiration and respect.



Teruru Dungeon, first floor.

While holding onto her new hammer, Emily flew towards the direction of the Slime.

Emily was waiting for the encounter, previously her tactic would be to attack at the gap after receiving an attack from the Slime, but now that her level had gotten better, she could surpassed the Slime's speed and attack first.

She then immediately rushed and swept her hammer from the side of the Slime, knocking it's body.

The Slime was Ko-ed after one hit, and died.

Pon, and from the Slime, many bean sprouts dropped.

"It appeared desu!"

"Let's try the next one."

"Yes desu!"

Then, whenever Emily would see a Slime she would defeat it while moving along.

As for Celeste and I, we were pushing the Magic Cart while picking up the bean sprouts.

"That's amazing, it's dropping 90% of the time."

"If it is this sort of percentage....then I wonder if it was really an A drop."

"I know that the potion(medicine) is a consumable item, but how much was it nano?"

"One bottle is just 10k Piro—Ah, but in order to defeat it I have to use a specific bullet so it's different. Well the cost is 10k Piro. Yeap, that's right."

"Is that so nano!?"

"Just by using 10k Piro you could get a 10 minute drop rate up, that itself is awesome but hunting would be awkward."

I thought so when watching Emily hunt.

"What's more."

"Hm?"

Celeste watched Emily with a serious expression.

"If you want to demonstrate it's real effect, then wouldn't it be better if you were to use it when a rare monster were to appear?"

"I see! It's a common play to use a drop rate up before a rare or boss fight."

"If you could just increase it to A, and the enemy is a rare——"

"What's more 10k Piro is considered cheap."

Celeste and I nodded in agreement.

Unexpectedly, we found a way to use the effect.

"Anyway, Ryouta-san is truly amazing huh, that you can do something like this."

Since there were other adventurers around us, Celeste said it without revealing anything.

I have explained about my drop rate of S when she joined the Ryouta Family.

She was way too surprised when she heard about it, but afterwards she hurriedly asked "Was it alright to say it to someone like me?".

Thus I replied with "Keep it a secret, okay?", but I'm pretty sure Celeste wouldn't leak out my secret so it's alright.

"The moment I met Ryouta-san, it's been nothing but surprises from you."

"I was also shocked of myself everyday."

"But it's fun too."

"That's the same for me too."

Celeste and I both smiled.

"You also want to try it too, Celeste?"

"Me too?"

As I nodded, I took out the red potion and handed it over to Celeste, and we went nearby the Know-It-All board.

Celeste tilted her little head whilst drinking the potion, and then checked on the Know-It-All board.

——— 2 / 2 ———

Vegetation C (+3)

Animals F

Minerals F

Magic F

Special Item F

"Th, this is me....?" Celeste said as she turned speechless.

As she was always called "Final F" for having all her drop being F.

Thus she would occasionally leak out the fact that her own drop rate was inferior to others.

But when she saw that her drop had increased to C, she was utterly speechless.

For example if Emily were to be like that and saw it, even though she would understand it in her head, but she can't stop from surprising herself.

"Let's try defeating some Slimes, though the drop would be normal."

"Drop....? I...I can get drop from monsters?" Celeste was overwhelmed.

It was as if these sorts of things never occurred to her before.

"Well."

"E, eeh....let's try."

"Then use this nodesu."

"Emily!?"

Emily who out of nowhere came back, and pull out the ring and handed it to Celeste.

"Th, this ring is given to Emily from Ryouta-san, right?"

"This ring that I received from Yoda-san(Ryouta-san?) was our

entire family's income nanodesu. What's more it feels extremely good wearing it. Celeste-san should try it out too nodesu."

Emily then further pushed the ring towards her.

Celeste, with a troubled face looked at me.

I guess I was also perplexed by Emily's offer sometimes——

"As expected of Emily."

"Eh? What does that mean?"

"That's how it is. So Celeste, just listen to Emily and try it on."

"Well, well then...."

After wearing the ring, Celeste went and touch the Know-It-All board.

——— 2 / 2 ———

Vegetation B (+ 4)

Animals E (+ 1)

Minerals E (+ 1)

Magic E (+ 1)

Special Item E (+ 1)

—————

While being puzzled for a moment by her drop rate that went up to B, she swallowed her saliva, and made an eye of determination.

At the same time a Slime got up.

From the ground, from the walls, and from the ceiling.

It's as if the cave itself is giving birth to it, and 5 Slimes appeared at the same time.

"Phew—Inferno!"

As soon as they spawned, Celeste used her Level 3 big magic and burned the Slimes.

The range magic swallowed the Slimes whole, and burned them to smithereens.

Right afterwards, Po-po-po-po-pon!

For having a drop B her level was considered *lucky*, because all 5 of the slimes dropped bean sprouts.

"....."

"It dropped desu."

"As expected, though it cannot be compared to Emily with her drop being A."

"Yes desu. But I'm glad nodesu."

"Aah, good for you right Celeste.....Celeste?"

"....."

Celeste had a blank stare on her face, and was looking straight at the dropped bean sprouts.

Eventually she gradually looked up at us, and with a grinding sound she immediately ran after us.

"Ryouta-san ! Emily !"

All of a sudden she jumped straight to us.

"Thank you Ryouta-san! Thank you too Emily!"

"Congratulations nanodesu~"

"Thank you....Sniff, really thank you....."

Celeste went crying and hugged us, and repeatedly thanked us over

and over again.

Chapter 57: Dogeza For The Sake Of A Private Power Generator

Nihonium fourth floor.

As usual, I was doing my daily routine of hunting Mummies here.

I was accustomed to the work of defeating the mummies, and cleansed the remaining bandages with my Recovery Bullets.

And afterwards increasing my ability by picking up the dropped Stamina up seeds.

The fact that I was slowly getting used to the dungeon, I steadily hunted the mummies and when noon came, my Stamina increased from C to B.

The only thing left was to use the Collection Box to obtain more Special Bullets—was what I thought when.

A chill suddenly ran down my spine, and I felt a tremendous glare being directed at me.

"This blood thirst—It must be the Dungeon Master!"

I hurriedly take out my guns that I holstered a moment ago and went to the direction of that blood thirst.

.....When I arrived at that location, a prey was there.

The small size prey with her prideful bunny ears and bunny suit was standing there.

Out of nowhere the girl was standing beside me and immediately caught hold of my arms.

".....Uhm, what are you trying to do Eve-san."

"Carrot or Alive."

"You never fail to say such dangerous things."

"Carrots or Alive."

"Uh."

While a gnawing sound was heard the bloodlust can be felt once again.

Having a resentment towards food is bad. Thus, I gave up as to not go against Eve.



Teruru dungeon's second floor, I defeated a ton of Drowsy Slimes and collected huge amount of carrots. With that, I handed it over to Eve.

This time I didn't bring my Magic Cart with me, but just by looking at it, the amount is roughly 100k Piro worth of carrots.

With that mountain load of carrots, Eve was chewing at it like a small animal.

The killing intent that was there a moment ago, had all of a sudden been replaced with a smiling face.

"My bad, because I was away from Shikuro for awhile."

"I've heard of it from Clint."

"Clint....Ah it's the name of the Dungeon Chief. Yeah, I was helping him on a request. So I'm sorry that I can't give you any carrots at that time."

"Don't mind, because there's carrot now."

Eve was gnawing at the carrots.

For some reason the act of her chewing on the carrots were cute, so I subconsciously looked at her.

Eve who noticed that I was staring at her quickly stood up and tried to hide the mountain of carrot, though the amount was too much that she couldn't hide it with her small body.

"I won't hand over any carrots."

"I won't take any so just eat it."

Somehow, my tone of voice was gentle.

And with that Eve resumed in chewing on her beloved carrots, and while looking at her, something popped up in my mind.

"Now that I think about it, if I'm not mistaken, you have friends right. I'd also recently started making friends and ended up creating my own Ryouta Family."

"I broke up with them."

"Broke up! Why!"

"We had a mismatch with dungeons."

"Aren't you guys a band!"

As I subconsciously tsukkomi her, Eve answered me with a serious face.

"Things like these happened often. There are those who want to be an adventurer, and those who just want a stable income. Those who just wants to stay at the same dungeon over and over again, and those who wants to dive into different kinds of dungeon. And also those who wants to stay at the same city, and those that wants to explore different cities and explore different types of caves."

"Aaah....that makes sense. If you think about it, it is common that people have different style in exploring the dungeon."

"Un, that's how it is."

"Then what was the mismatch with your party?"

"There was a new girl that joined our party, and the guys all followed the girl's wish."

"Doesn't that sound more like a princess crashing onto somebody else's circle!"

Again I made a magnificent tsukkomi to her.

I won't dwell any further, because even if I don't know about it, I could sort of guess it.

While I was thinking about it, Eve flattened out the carrots in no time.

Clearly the size of her body could not fit in all those carrots, but in a matter of seconds she gobbled up that entire mountain of carrots.

"Did you seriously finish up all those...."

"Do you think I would leave any behind?"

Eve was holding the last remaining carrot, which was already halfway into her mouth as she chew it all up.

"Carrots are something to be eaten cleanly."

"No that's not the problem right now, the problem right now is the amount."

"Thanks for the meal."

"Your welcome."

".....I hate low level people." she said as she chopped me with her hand.

"Though judging from what I remember....for some reason the chop this time around was gentler than before."

"Because of Carrots & Peace, I couldn't use my strength."

"I got a feeling something was mixed in somewhere...well anyways, though I know that Eve would always get the carrots from me, but

why don't you just hunt them by yourself?"

Eve who did not answer, brought me straight to the Know-It-All board and operated it.

——— 2 / 2 ———

Vegetation D

Animal A

Mineral E

Magic C

Special Item C

—————

"See, because my Vegetation drop is at D, so even if I were to hunt them by myself it wouldn't have tasted good."

"Wait, if you had that sort of drop then why are you in Shikuro right now!"

"Because there's carrots here."

"There must've been a misunderstanding!"

"Because of that I've somehow earned the title of "The Carnivorous Bunny"."

"That's because your Animal drop is A!"

I seriously wonder why she came to Shikuro for.

.....I don't think that she would love carrots to the point of coming here though.

While looking at the Know-It-All Board, I realised something.

"Eve, please drink this."

I took out the red potion and handed it over to her.

"Is it carrot juice?"

"Stop thinking about carrots only! Wait you don't have to get away from carrots though."

"So which is it?"

"You'll understand once you drink it."

Eve stared hard at me for a moment, then started drinking the potion.

"Fue?"

"You heard it right."

"What's the meaning of this?"

"Operate the Know-It-All board again and find out yourself."

With a surprised expression, Eve nodded and once again operated the Know-It-All board.

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation A (+ 3)

Animal A

Mineral E

Magic C

Special Item C

—————

"A....my vegetation drop is now A....."

"With that——"

"I'll finally become a "Herbivore(Vegan) Bunny". "

"Weren't you a herbivore to begin with! Anyway just try defeating a Slime now."

"Un."

Eve nodded, and ran around finding for a Slime.

Immediately she found a Drowsy Slime that drops carrots.

"Fu!"

"As always, how do you use your karate chop to shatter the monsters into dust." While bitterly smiling, I once again praised at the fact that she could do something with just a karate chop.

And by defeating the Drowsy Slime, carrots were dropped.

Eve picked those up, and chew it.

"Delicious.....It is not tough and it's quite chilling, and it also has a moderately sweet and refreshing aftertaste."

"Are you a gourmet or something!"

"This is——Carrots!"

"Yeah no, it's definitely carrots."

"A Drop D carrot cannot compare to this carrot." Eve cut me off.

Well it's certainly true that the status of the drop doesn't only define the quantity of the drop, but also the quality of the drop.

Eve then went ahead and karate chopped another Drowsy Slime into dust, and it turned into carrot.

She then took the carrot and chew it, and showed a blissful look.

"Delicious...."

"I'm glad."

"To hunt it by myself and eat it for myself....A private power generator."

"So you're okay with producing something for your own consumption!"

After eating her own carrot, she went to the closest Know-It-All board and operated it, and there she turned to the page where the status of drop was.

The +3 rank that made her drop to A, for some reason she was staring alternatively with me.

Afterwards, she got down to the ground(dogeza) with a flowing movement.

"Please let me join you."

"To the point where you need to do a dogeza?"

"If that's not enough I can pay you through my body."

"Don't start stripping now! It's too perverted when the top of your bunny suits goes "Boin"."

"If, if that's still not enough I can pay you with my ears."

"Why are you blushing over that!? How is it more embarrassing than stripping!?"

"Please let me join your team if you let me join your team I will let you do anything with me." Eve said with an incredible machine gun like speed.

To join my team, the reason was clearly for my red potion—more like I thought she would've done it earlier in order to get carrots out of me, so this was kinda refreshing.

"Fine, you can join—"

"I love low level!"

Eve said as she jumped for joy and hugged me while repeatedly saying she loves me.

Rather than befriending her, it's more like I've gained a rabbit to feed now, thus I bitterly smiled.

Translator Note:

Private Power generator(自家発電): Literally I [google translated](#) it, and it gave me the word masturbation, are you f***ing me google.

Chapter 58: A Playable Monster

"What is the meaning of this potion?"

".....Let's see, since you're with us now I guess I can teach you about it."

To answer Eve's question, I brought her close to the Know-It-All Board and operated it, there I showed her my second tab's status.

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation S

Animal S

Mineral S

Magic S

Special Item S

—————

Eve who was standing beside me moved closer to see my status, afterwards she looked at me with her small head and tilted her head, making her bunny ears flop to the side too.

".....S?"

"As you can see my drops are all S, which is one rank higher than A, and because of this status I was able to get a lot of items that others couldn't obtain."

".....I see."

".....You were convinced easily ."

"Because your carrot is way better than mine, thus convinced."

"So you take the carrots as a standard huh."

While bitterly smiling, I thought that it was just like Eve.

After regaining my thoughts, I continued explaining.

"For example, that potion you took just now, there are other types of item that I have shown you before, those were from the drops of monsters that I've gotten because of my Drop being all S."

"Oh, I see."

"And I only tell this secret to my friends, so please keep it a secret okay."

"I got it."

Eve said as she showed a really serious expression while nodding. Well she seemed like the type that doesn't talk often, so I can trust her.

Though I told her to keep it a secret, but what is with this seriousness?

But I immediately understood why.

"I'll absolutely not tell anyone even if this body is torn to pieces and spreaded to dungeons all over the world."

"That is a heavy determination! You don't have to go that far to keep my secret."

"It's for the carrot's sake!"

.....She's amazing, though in a completely different way as I thought.

Being heard by Eve's determination, she once again looked at my status at the Know-It-All Board.

"What's wrong?"

"For your abilities, HP being S and Endurance being B....Is S really

better than A?"

"Didn't I just said that a moment ago."

"....."

After looking at my status for awhile, Eve looked towards me and gave me a karate chop.

A 'Pechi' sound was made.

"Why? So sudden. Are you gonna say "Low level hate" again?"

"....."

Without answering me, Eve went to a side of the wall and chop it.

Then, one part of the wall crumbled and turned to dust.

It cracked, no wait, it was slashed, no wait that's not it either.

It's just one part of it being crumbled to dust.

After that, she once again looked at me.

"Sturdy." was what she responded.

"Was that the strength you put into when you chopped me just now?"

"In about one second I chopped a hundred times."

"Are you a high frequency cutter or something! Wait then don't do it on people!"

"But you're sturdy."

"Well.....It didn't really hurt that much."

"Maybe if your **Endurance** becomes S then it wouldn't hurt at all."

"——.!"

I was shocked by Eve's casual words she said.



Noon came, inside of Shikuro's city.

As to team up together with Celeste and Emily, I was currently waiting at the city.

"Thank you for the hard work Yoda-san."

"What should we do today? Should we dive into the sixth floor of Teruru?"

"Sorry! Let me act on something different for today!"

While clasping both my hands together, I bowed down deeply.

"Eh? A different matter....What does that mean....."

"I have something to do today."

"Something to do....Is that something important? Even more important than diving into the dungeon—"

"Okay desu."

Against the confusing Celeste, Emily immediately accepted it and agreed.

"Leave this to me nodesu."

"Thank you Emily! And sorry Celeste! Oh I know! I'll leave this Vegetation Drop-up potion to you girls."

I handed the red potion to the two of them, and turned my back towards them and rushed away.

I have something I need to do, while having thoughts on how to complete it I was running with my full strength.



After Ryouta up and left it was just Emily and Celeste.

Although Celeste was showing a troubled and a half-depressed expression, Emily had a gentle smile floating around her mouth as she looked at Ryouta disappearing into the crowds while waving at him.

"He just went away....Was that okay, Emily, without even asking why did you just let him go."

"It's the usual Yoda-san desu."

"Eh?"

"Whenever Ryouta-san has something he wants to do he would always put up that face desu. Doesn't it make you want to support him too nanodesu."

"That is....Certainly he is the coolest in the world....."

When Emily said so, Celeste was blushing really hard, and with an embarrassed expression she looked at the place where Ryouta left just a moment ago.

"Ryouta-san who made that face....wanting to do something....Alright!"

Celeste who wanted to chase after Ryouta who just left, was caught in the arms by Emily and detained her.

"No interfering with Yoda-san nanodesu."

"But, he might need our help, hence why."

"If he needs our help, Yoda-san would've asked us already desu. Since he didn't say anything about needing our help and asked us to head to the dungeon first so we don't have to help him desu."

"Let go of me Emily, please let me go with him."

"No means no nanodesu~~"

"Let—Me—Go—Please—"

Celeste who was begging like a little child wanted to go with him.

But Emily was firmly gripping on her arms, and dragged her into the dungeon with her.



Nihonium's fourth floor, as usual a dungeon with nobody in it.

The moment I stepped foot into the dungeon I was immediately greeted with a Mummy and I grasped hold of it's throat, and pounding it against the wall as I was squeezing onto it's throat.

After awhile the head loosen up, and the Mummy was defeated.

The insides of the mummy evaporated, and when the bandages remained I immediately shot a Recovery Bullet.

I extinguished the bandages while it was still shaped like a human figure.

Then a seed dropped and my Endurance was up by 1.

I then searched for the next monster.

Further away from me I saw a Mummy, I shoot a Penetrating bullet at it, and later timing it slightly after I fired a Recovery Bullet.

And at that moment I was also dashing towards it to shorten the distance.

The Mummy's head that was penetrated by the bullet was defeated, and afterwards the bandage was cleansed, and just when the seed dropped I reached in time to pick it up to increase my Endurance.

While I was hunting inside Nihonium my tension is at a maximum level, because I wanted to hurriedly increase my Endurance.

With that high tension I was hunting down the Mummies, and calculating the fastest way on the spot to defeat the Mummies.

And thus for the entire afternoon, as a result of rampaging inside the dungeon, my Endurance went up from B to A, and then from A to S in one shot.



After exiting the dungeon, I went to the only Know-It-All board that Nihonium had to confirmed my abilities.

—— 1 / 2 ——

Level: 1/1

HP: S

MP: F

Strength: S

Endurance: S

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: S

Dexterity: F

Luck: F

Even though my level is still at a level of 1, but my Endurance has finally reached S.

After confirming that, I once again went back into the dungeon.

Nihonium's first floor, the floor where Skeleton loves to surprise people.

And immediately I encountered a Skeleton.

Usually I would've immediately taken it down, but this time I stood there doing nothing at all.

And I even put both my hands inside my pocket.

Pechi, was what I felt when being hit.

The Skeleton's attack, though it's not as if I did not feel anything at all, but the pain was like being hit by a kindergarten child.

And once again standing still, yeap, no matter how many times it attacked me, it did not hurt at all.

Then I walked forward, and the Skeleton was chasing after me while not attacking it at all.

Since Nihonium doesn't drop anything for other adventurers, nobody frequent on this dungeon, so I encountered another Skeleton.

Together with that Skeleton, both the Skeleton from before and right now was hitting me left and right.

Pechi-pechi, pechi-pechi.

As I expected, it doesn't hurt.

Just in case I evaded one of it's attack. The Skeleton that was attacking me landed it's attack on the ground.

Yeap, that's a rather heavy attack.

But, pechi-pechi.

It had completely no affect on me.

With my HP and Endurance being S.

If I was in a game, then this would mean I'm just taking 1 damage from a monster each hit.

Without defeating the Skeletons I continued moving onwards.

From two to three, from three to four, and from four—.

The Skeletons were gradually increasing, eventually they were grouping up while attacking me.

When it became to about 20 of them, it was to the point where they were surrounding me, thus I could not move forwards anymore.

Even so it did not hurt at all, I was still in a state of continuously receiving an endless attack of 1 damage.

While being attack by a mob of Skeletons, I was thinking on how I can use this power on something else.

Chapter 59: The Guy Who Approaches The Sisters

Teruru Dungeon, Sixth floor.

"Inferno!"

Celeste who used her fire magic burned the two Slimes.

The two Slimes was in the shape of a balance ball with their bodies dyed in pink.

One of the Slimes that was burning jumped out of the range of the flame, and the other one melted and vanished just like that.

"Ku." Celeste groaned.

The reason was because the Slime that escaped split into two.

The Slimes had the same exact size and colour, similar to the one's before.

What's more, the Slime that was damaged by the magic, the moment it split itself into two, the both of them as if untouched, was healed up into full health.

It was Teruru dungeon's sixth floor's rare monster, a < **Sister Slime** > .

"I see, so that's what happens."

"If you can't defeat the two of them together, and left one of them alive it will just keep reviving itself, and when it revived itself the damage that they took will be reset."

Even though Celeste did not manage to defeat them, she still explained the information she'd gotten in advance.

That information was for me, Emily and the newly joined Eve to

listen.

"So no matter how many times you defeat it is a no no?"

"I think the world record of repeatedly defeating it was 666 times. Then they gave up."

"Even though the drop of the monster is it's life, I can't believe they could get to that amount."

More like I sort of admire them.

"So we just need to defeat them together?"

"Though that's the case, but everytime it revives the HP will differ."

"Wait just a moment."

I took out both my guns and fired at the two of the Slimes.

The bullet that I fired was a normal bullet, and both the bullets landed at almost the same exact time.

One of the shots went through the Slimes and it was blown to pieces, but one of them looked like it was grazed.

Afterwards, as if nothing happened, it revived and was healed completely.

"Quite the problem."

"What should we do Ryouta-san."

"Fumu...."

Emily, Celeste, Eve.

With this line up in our team, he grasped hold of their fighting power, and thought of a plan.



I went towards the pink coloured Sister Slime.

At the same time the Slime jumped at me and landed on me.

When it hit me, it jumped back towards the location it was just now.

Inside this outdoor cave, one of the woods was knocked down, and the woods that had fallen landed on some rocks and crushed the rocks into pieces.

From what I've experience, the feeling of the pain reminded me of being whacked by a plastic bat.

Again the Slime jumped and hit my body.

Though I continued moving forward, and putting strength into my abdominal muscles, I ran straight ahead.

With my HP and Endurance being S, I ignored the 1 damage from the Slime and moved onwards like a tank.

The Slimes then continued jumping and hitting me.

At last, I cornered the Slimes on a corner of a wall.

"Celeste and Emily you move to the left! Eve to the right!"

While shouting, Celeste would use her fire bullets (Bicorn horn) and continuously shoot at the left Slime.

And immediately right behind me, Emily and Eve both jumped from my left and right side.

Emily spun her hammer around above her head and slammed it down, whereas Eve with her bunny ear and tail lift her hand up and chopped the slime.

While judging the conditions of the two Slimes, I allocated my team's attack.

At the same time the pink coloured Sister Slime fled.

Without splitting or resetting it's damage, we finally managed to

defeat the troublesome rare monster.

"We did it Yoda-san!"

"We did it together, unfortunately it did not drop any carrots."

"Well the drop of Sister Slime isn't carrots to begin with."

When we defeated the rare monster nothing dropped because the one who last hit it was either Emily or Eve, either way we didn't get any drop.

"But Yoda-san was cool just now desu. The figure of Yoda-san cornering the Slime into the wall was cool desu."

"I, I also thought so too. The appearance of you doing that was really coo—"

"It was like assaulting a woman."

"—Fue!?"

Without letting Celeste finish of her sentence, Eve cut her off and answered.

"Wh, what do you mean by assaulting a woman?"

"It's like cornering the sisters into a wall and not letting them escape."

"When you picture it that way it does remind me of that nodesu."

"It doesn't okay! It's not the same as assaulting woman!"

Without thinking I shouted. Eve's way of thinking is too inappropriate.

I need to somehow change the topic.

"That's right, isn't Eve's timing a little off just now?"

"It's like you're slowly attacking it desu."

"It wasn't slow."

"Eh?"

"This is when I'm not attacking."

Eve shook her right hand demonstrating a motion of moving up and down, it was like a traffic control doll they put at a construction site.

"That is the normal one."

"It's sort of slower. Ah, it's similar when you chop my head."

"A 100 out of 100% is like this."

"It became really slow."

"If it hits, it's about 200 chops per second."

"It is seriously too fast that the eyes could not catch the movement."

"Don't worry, I won't use it on low level."

"Though I would like you to stop calling me that....but thank you."

I don't have an interest in finding out how powerful a 200 chops per second was going to feel.

Suddenly, I saw Celeste staring at Eve.

She was somewhat fidgeting as if she had something to say to her.

"Oh yeah, I forgotten to introduce her to y'all. Her name's eve, she will be part of our team from now on."

"You've mentioned that before we dive into the dungeon though. That's fine and all but...."

But, what?

Celeste must be curious of something.

"Was it because you don't like it when I abruptly decide on things?"

"That's not it! The one who has the final decision should be Ryouta-san. So that's not it...."

Again Celeste was fidgeting around, really what is she worried about.

Finally, as if she brought out her courage, she asked Eve.

"Uh, uhmm....what...what do you think of Ryouta-san?"

"I love low level."

"I, lov——"

For some reason Celeste seemed like she took a huge damage and was shocked.

While in terror, it looks as though a huge lightning had struck behind her back as she fell to the ground in all fours.

"Because he's the God of Carrot."

"——Huh?"

"I won't hand over the carrot from low level, even if you were to give me the entire world's gold I won't give so much as a root of his carrots."

"As I said I do not need such huge determination." as usual it's Eve.

While bitterly smiling, I looked at the direction where Celeste was standing.

"Well just as you heard, this girl really loves carrots——"

"I lost...."

"On what!?"

My voice was loud enough as I tsukkomi her.

Even though I don't know what she lost, but Celeste was doing a **ORZ** pose inside the dungeon.

Eve who was enthusiastically rubbing her nose, defeated Celeste.

Beside them, Emily told them as per usual.

"Though it's sort of a waste desu, if Yoda-san were to hit it last then we would've gotten a drop from the rare monster."

"No, it's okay in the sixth floor."

"Why is that so desu?"

Emily who was shocked, I took out a piece of memo from my breast pocket.

It had a sort of flowery smell attached to it, and a cute handwriting was displayed inside the memo.

I got it from Elza, it was the list of rare monster drops that they haven't gotten for the Harvest Festival.

"The one selling the highest is the one on the seventh floor."

"I see nanodesu...Shall we go then desu?."

As Emily said, she looked at the three of us.

With the first experience of the four of us fighting as Eve just joined, our fighting power has once again increased.

Frankly, we have become strong because we formed a party.

If that's the case.

I looked at the three of them. And together with Celeste who recovered from her ORZ while sighing, the three of them looked back at me.

"Let's go, to the seventh floor we dive."

The three of them nodded as they followed.

Chapter 60: Onions And Tears

Teruru Dungeon, seventh floor.

Though it had the same scenery as the sixth floor; with trees and tall grass spreading till the eyes could see, but the only difference is that it was snowing.

"Snow? Inside a dungeon?"

"It's a < **Dungeon Snow** > . Whenever you defeat a monster and nothing drops, it'll either be air or water right? Thus in some rare cases, as the structure of the dungeon changes gradually, some of them turn to snowfalls."

"Now that you say it, there is indeed water being absorbed from the ground, I see."

It was kind of interesting.

I reached my hand out to catch a snowflake. The moment the snowflake touched the palm of my hand, it melted away.

"It's not cold."

"That's because the snow is created based on the nutrients and magical power of defeated monsters in this dungeon" (TLN: Morbid)

"So it's not the temperature."

"Floors that have this Dungeon Snow phenomenon could be strengthened by adventurers and monsters, because they could absorb the nutrients and the magical powers into their bodies."

"Heh. As expected of Celeste, you seem to know a lot."

"Eh... It, it's not that great or anything....Yay, I was praised."

As Celeste's voice became weaker and weaker, her face became brighter and brighter.

Thus together with her, Emily and Eve we continued exploring the dungeon, and encountered a familiar looking group.

It's an elderly man with a young guy and girl in a team.

When we saw them, they've just defeated a monster, and the elderly man picked up the dropped Onions and threw it into his Magic Cart.

"You did it! I'm burning with emotions right now."

" "Captain....." "

The elderly man was indeed touched and tears were flowing down his cheeks.

And the youngins that were looking at such elderly man—were more fired up than when I first met them.

Though their appearance were battered and there were injuries everywhere, it seemed like they were pushing themselves again.

"There were times when it was terrible, and there were times when it was tough. There were also times when you've gotten nothing when you defeated a monster; there were also times when you could not defeat it and let it escaped. I know that you were very disappointed, it was very frustrating for you all.....but I completely understand how you feel."

"Captain....."

"I too have the same feeling. When you were all frustrated, I too was frustrated with you. But I just couldn't say it, if I were to say it in front of y'all, it would've been the end of your career."

Tears were flowing even more on the elderly man's cheeks as he gradually started crying really loudly.

"Captain also had it tough....."

"Don't care about what I think! It's about y'all. In difficult times, you were able to grow stronger from it, and you accomplished what

you came for. To that I'm extremely happy about it! I'm so glad that I met you lots!"

"Captain.....no, we are also happy that we've met you."

"We were happy that you brought us along too."

The tears of the elderly man touched the hearts of the two youngins, and they were all hugging each other.

Since we didn't want to bother such sightings, we immediately slipped passed them.

The saying "Brainwashing complete" suddenly floated on top of my head.

This reminded me of something that happened in the past.

".....Let's hunt adequately for today, so it doesn't matter if we were to meet the rare monster or not."

"Yes desu."

"Sh, should we have dinner together. I saw a place where there are plenty of light to sit down and have a drink, of course together with Ryouta-san."

"I'll go back to the second floor. I want to be surrounded by carrots when I sleep."

Emily, Celeste, and Eve *answered as per their usual*, and that black thought lingering inside my mind has slowly diminished.

"Yoda-san! A monster appeared desu!"

The moment Emily's voice was heard, we immediately got worked up.

Inside the dungeon that was snowing, we've encountered a Slime that had not much changes though it was rather big in size.

Thus, I head on first as I was the tanker in the group.

I sprint towards the Slime and kept a fair distance while taking out my dual guns and shooting it with a Penetrating Bullet.

Even though the bullet penetrated the Slime, but it wasn't defeated.

If that's the case I flew towards it, and with my entire strength I launched out a right straight jab.

"Eh?" subconsciously I let out my voice.

The straight jab that I unleashed did not seem to have a response.

This time I took my two guns and once again relentlessly fired, and shot all the bullets that I loaded.

—Though, it didn't work. It's the same as when I used the Penetrating bullet and it didn't have any effect on it.

So I thought I should use the Penetrating bullets, but this time it just passed through it.

"What's going—Ku!"

Immediately afterwards the Slime countered attacked me. Since it was at such close range I guarded the attack with my arms, and I instantly flew back.

My arms were shaking. The damage was even painful than the Parent-Child Slime on the sixth floor.

It might also be the influence of the dungeon snow.

"That's no good Ryouta-san, you can't defeat a < **Guts Slime** > by yourself!"

"What do you mean?"

"When the Guts Slime is going to instantly die it will become invincible. So whoever is fighting it and was going to last hit it, it would not receive any damage at all."

"So it's necessary to slowly shave of it's health before dealing it."

"Yeap."

As Celeste said, she took out the Bicorn horn and fired out small pellet of fire bullet.

The Guts Slime that wasn't defeated by my repeated fire of bullets was defeated just like that.

"Amazing, it was defeated desu."

"It's a floor where solo is forbidden. There are floors like this every so often."

Emily and Eve was mumbling to themselves.

"That's the gist, so you can leave this floor to us. It's best for Ryouta-san when you can only deal instant kill skills."

"If you put it that way then I guess it can't be helped."

And thus the three of them were walking inside the snow.

Somehow when I was observing our surroundings, I noticed there were two types of adventurers.

One of them was normally hunting down monsters and picking up the drops and putting it inside the magic cart. It's the adventurers that are finding a stable income.

And the other one of them ignored the Guts Slime, and was finding something specific with an eye of a prey. They're probably aiming for the rare drop for the Harvest Festival, aim it to win big—was what they're doing.

Those adventurers that slipped passed the Guts Slime in turned aimed towards our party.

Emily jumped towards it with her hammer spinning round and round, and with a loud shout she swung her hammer.

The Slime that was flying halfway, at the same time Emily took a hit.

"Emily."

"P, please deal the last hit desu!" Emily shouted as she was slightly away from the Slime.

Thus I took out both my guns and fired both of them.

First, I fired a Recovery bullet to Emily, and fired a normal bullet at the Slime.

As Emily was being healed, multiple onions dropped from where the Slime was.

"Are you alright Emily?"

"Yes desu. What's more we did it nodesu~"

"That's right, if you know the method of dealing with it, it isn't really a tough opponent."

"Though if you were to solo then it would become impossible in this floor."

"Onions...."

"Does Eve-chan also like onions desu?"

"If it's put with carrot then yes."

"The opponent doesn't seem to be a human." (TLN: Confused)

"Lov——"

"Don't say it with a red face please!"

"Then let's have curry for dinner desu. Potatoes with onions, and also sliced carrots to make a wonderful curry nanodesu."

"Sliced carrots...."

Eve who was thinking about it had saliva coming out from her mouth, and Emily who saw that hurriedly wiped them off from her mouth.

The pride and joy of her bunny ear with her bunny suits was drooling in large quantity.....It was a rather surreal sight.

"Let's make them together desu."

"Leave it to me, cutting is my forte."

The moment Eve said that, she chopped the onions in a *terrifying fast* speed.

"Hyaa~....t, tears are coming out desu."

"Sorry."

When Eve chopped the onions into pieces, Emily—and Eve herself was tearing up like crazy.

What were they even doing, as I thought so I subconsciously laughed too.

"Do you like curry too Cele—"

"Dangerous!"

At the same time she shouted and something came from my side and attacked.

The impact of the shocked thrust me into the ground and dust were raised around.

"Yoda-san!"

"Carrot!"

"I'm alright! And please change the way you call me okay!"

I jumped up from the ground.

The sudden surprise attack that I received was still lingering around the side of my abdomen.

"Ch."

Immediately from beside me I heard someone clicking his tongue.

When I look at that direction, it was the adventurers with a goal in mind that had a regrettable face.

When I turned around, there was a different Slime at the position I was at just now.

It was the rare monster of the seventh floor!

"What a bunch of lucky bastards."

As the adventurers said so, they had a defiant expression.

I see, I was surprised attacked by the monster, and they had a regrettable expression as now we have the right to the monster.

Well, I guess you can say this is all about luck.

Though I was slightly sorry to those bunch of people, but they went back to their positions.

Before I attack it I should hear from Celest first.

"So how do we defeat this monster?"

"It's a < **High Guts Slime** > Though it's the same where someone else has to deal the final blow, but you should be careful of its attacks that could break through beyond the limits of physical strength, and when it becomes invincible it will reflect all incoming attacks."

"Leave it to me, I grasp hold of its endurance." Eve said as she flew towards it.

"Grasp hold of it?"

"I've done this before. It's something like this."

Eve released her chop.

The speed was—slower compared to when she attacked me, and was slightly faster when she was using her full strength.

And with that chop she hit it on top of the head of the Slime and cracked it's head.

The Slime who looked like a pomegranate, tried to counterattack Eve by smashing her but Eve already escaped.

"It's open."

"Aah."

I pulled the trigger of my gun.

The normal bullet went straight at the rare monster and hit it.

And tears were coming out from the eyes of the Slime.

There came a huge drop of tear coming out from the Slime and when it landed on the ground the Slime also disappeared. The tear then hardened.

"Seems like this jewel is it's drop, when you equip it it seems that you can reflect one damage."

"Heh."

The seventh floor's rare monster, it's drop was sort of interesting and I can't wait to test it out.

I felt like trying out the effects together with my S stats of HP and Endurance.

Chapter 61: Auto Level Up

Teruru Dungeon, 7th floor.

Dungeon Snow—Amidst the snowy floor, we've encountered a Guts Slime.

Seeing the picture perfect scene of the monster in such situation, I took out my dual gun and fired the Penetration bullet.

The shot landed on the Slime and it cracked into a crescent moon shape, and the following attack would not work again on the Slime.

"Here you go nanodesu."

"Thanks."

Emily handed me the Tear of Slime that we've gotten from the rare monster just a moment ago, and casually walked closer to the Slime.

The half-cracked Slime jumped at me, and as it landed onto my body—at that moment.

The moment it landed onto my body, the Slime was knocked away.

Then, the Slime disappeared and there Onions dropped, thus concluding my experiment as it was a success.

Because I was trying to test something, Emily, Celeste, and Eve was behind me keeping a fair distance to protect me if something were to happen. Thus, after the experiment was complete, they came closer to me.

"I see, if you were to use this item, you can indeed solo the seventh floor by yourself."

"Aah, first I would activate the Slime's special abilities, then when it tries to counter attack me I would just use the item. Since the enemy is already at 1 health to begin with."

"But this technique can only be used by you."

"Well yeah. You would need to take a huge hit everytime you try to use this method. If you don't have a high Endurance and HP to sustain the damage then this method would be impossible."

"So Ryouta-san is fine with being hit?"

"I'm alright."

"How much damage can you take?"

When I heard Celeste's question I started thinking about it, then I looked at Eve's direction and touched my own forehead.

Eve nodded, and chopped me.

"Strong, go slower."

When I said that, Eve released her *fast* chop at me.

"Judging based on the feeling, the pain is almost the same as just now."

"Wait a minute."

With a pittar pattar footsteps, Eve walked towards a tree nearby and used the same speed that she chopped me just now on to the tree.

The tree that had the same width as an adult male was instantly cut to half by her chop.

"W, wow, such power."

"I think the one we should truly praise is Yoda-san nanodesu."

"Eeh, as expected of him."

Emily had an innocent and willingness of a small child, whereas Celeste was looking at me with glittering eyes.

"It can be used but it's a useless piece of junk."

"Don't say that Eve, being able to reflect damage is amazing——"

"What's wrong Yoda-san?"

The three of them were suspicious of my pause.

Because I suddenly thought of something interesting.



Nihonium Dungeon, second floor.

This is the number one place where nobody would bother you.

If it was a normal dungeon it would be filled with a bunch of adventurers, and if it was in Nihonium's first floor there is Margaret Princess and co. doing their air business.

Whereas if you go to the second floor and below, you can only see adventurers once every week or so curiously diving into the dungeon.

Thus I was swaggering around this limestone cave-like dungeon.

I was just walking around mindlessly.

It's the same as before, after I've gotten my Endurance to S I was testing on something, whenever I encountered a monster I would not attack it, and letting it hit me however it liked I continued walking.

Therefore, I slowly accumulated more zombies, sometimes from being surprised attack.

I let the hordes of zombies chased after me while I casually walked.

Then, when the number of zombies reached to around 15 of them ——Pon!

One of the zombie that attacked was sent flying back.

The moment it was attack it disappeared and a seed dropped.

"That's amazing Yoda-san, by just walking around you managed to defeat monsters desu."

"So you can also use it on something like this."

Because they did not want to bother with me, they were walking slightly behind me while looking at me with rounded eyes, and admiration was seen in their eyes.

Yes, I was doing the same thing I did back then by letting the monsters chase after me.

I continued letting them attack me, and together with the Tears of Slime, the opponent would just be damaging itself whenever it attacks me.

"Though that's fine and all, but the efficiency is horrible."

I then took out my dual guns, and swing my arms around(like a kawai twat) while simply shooting at the zombies.

When there's no zombies left, the three of them came closer.

"That can't be help desu, because Yoda-san is too strong desu."

"I guess so. Well, I guess these kind of things happen."

"So what should we do about this. I for one think that the item is of use, but then the Harvest Festival does need it too."

"It does fetch a high price."

"How much carrots can I get?"

I bitterly laughed as I heard the unwavering question of Eve.

"Well, for now let's call it a day, we'll decide it tomorrow."

"Got it desu."

"Well let's go back then."

"I'm going to Teruru. I want to be surrounded by a mountain

carrots."

Though the three of them have separate opinions, but all of them had the same opinion of getting out first.

On the other hand, I stopped at my tracks.

Because I had something in mind.

To me who was standing still, the three of them stopped and faced me.

"....."

"Yoda-san?"

"What's wrong?"

"I'm sorry girls, but y'all can head home first."

Emily and co. were surprised for a moment, but immediately answered.

"I got it desu."

"I guess you have something in mind again, talk about it with me later."

"Be careful, low level."

Without saying anything else they turned and left.

I then waved goodbye to the three of them.

☆

The next morning.

The moment I opened my eyes, various parts of my body was in pain.

When I reached out—I felt that there was something squishy.

"Wh, what gives—oh yeah, I slept in the dungeon."

I immediately remembered, because around me there were 5 zombies surrounding me, and was attacking me.

The zombies continued attacking me, and one of them who attacked me reflected back the damage towards it, and a seed dropped.

For that seed, I used the Collection Box to suck it in.

The previous night, after I waved them goodbye, I stayed overnight in the second floor of Nihonium.

I was currently at the exact same spot where I stood when waving them off.

And beside me was a Collection box setup, while I was holding onto the Tears of Slime, I slept just like that.

In reality I did nothing at all.

And the result of me doing nothing at all—I peaked inside the contents of the Collection Box.

"1, 2, 3....It's 37 in total."

Just one night of sleep, I've defeated 37 zombies.

Though the efficiency is still horrible, so I can't say that this was practical.

Though the good thing was that I got to hunt monsters even when I'm sleeping, I thought as I concluded this interesting experiment.

Chapter 62: Double The Reward

The newly rented three story house with resistance to Magic Wind.

And in that house, the second floor's living room.

When I came back from Nihonium, Emily and Celeste was just only having their breakfast in the living room.

"I'm back. Is it just the two of you?"

"Eve really went to Teruru there. She really said it and meant it."

"Yes desu. At first we wanted to wait for Yoda-san to come back and discuss about the Tear of Slime, but since it doesn't have anything to do with carrots we just told her to do whatever she wants desu."

"She's ever unshaken huh."

Though I do admire that she came all the way here.

"Seems like Ryouta-san has harvest something."

"Well I guess so."

The ever so sharp Celeste and Emily had a face of anticipation as they were looking at me, thus I explained it to them what had happened.

I explained that I hold onto the Tears of Slime and slept inside Nihonium for a night, and when I slept I managed to reflect and defeated 37 zombies and drops.

"That's awesome—but, that's difficult?"

"Aah, it was difficult. It's not wrong that it's amazing, as I could get drops without doing anything, but the efficiency is simply horrible."

"What's more this method can only be used by Yoda-san nanodesu."

"That's true, to be able to sleep inside the dungeon while surrounded by a swarm of monsters till the next morning....this risky attempt can only be done by Ryouta-san." as Celeste said.

"That Yoda-san is difficult too nanodesu, it might be better to just properly sell this item off desu."

"I also thought so too. Though it's interesting but it's impractical. We should just exchange this for money, and when we have the opportunity again we can get another one."

And thus I heard the opinion of the two of them.

Emily and Celeste both had no objection and nodded. I guess Eve who isn't here with us and would only care about carrot talks wouldn't matter much anyways.

"Well, let's head to Elza after breakfast."

Apparently, it seems that the employees in the shop are also likely to have such achievements, so I was wondering why not just hand over the Tears of Slime to the pretty looking girls in the shop.

Then, I realized that Celeste was thinking about something.

"What's wrong Celeste."

"No, I just suddenly thought of something."

"Hm?"

"What does a rogue monster from a rare monster drop anyways?"

"That does spark an interest, U-n, I'm troubled. Even if it drops something it would be different from the original. We can't afford to use the Tear of Slime to test this experiment."

"If it's that then it's fine nanodesu."

As Emily gave a broad smile, she took out the ring that she was

wearing.

"That is....I see it's from the Slime Bros!"

"Yes desu. Teruru's first floor, it's the drop of the Slime Bros nanodesu."



After eating our breakfast, we went to the city of Shikuro.

We arrived at a secluded place where we checked our surroundings whether they were anybody walking around.

After checking that they were nobody, I placed the ring that was dropped from a Slime Bros onto the ground, and together with Emily and Celeste, we kept a distance away from the ring.

"I'm getting excited desu."

"Me too, I wonder what's gonna come out."

"I'm pretty sure it's gonna be something awesome again desu! Because Yoda-san is the strongest in the world with his All S drop nodesu."

As I bitterly smiled at the comments of the ladies, I was slightly embarrassed at the remarks of the both of them.

To hide away my embarrassment, I prepared my gun by loading it and ready for battle.

The rogue monster is a Slime Bros, I remembered the time when I defeated it.

At that time, it was kind of weak, with just one normal bullet I defeated it.

I wonder if it would go as smooth as that time, but just in case I loaded a Restraint Bullet on one of my guns and also a Homing Bullet, as it's better to prepare it beforehand.

After awhile the ring hatched into a rogue monster, and it became into a Slime Bros.

Immediately after I shot through the Slime Bros with a normal bullet.

The moment it hatched was the moment I pulled the trigger, and when it just fully hatched the shot went through.

Then it disappeared and “Pon”, an item dropped.

I then went close to it and picked it up.

And a voice was heard inside my brain.

"Drop times 2—and when you attack you would occasionally heal your HP and MP."

"It's a good item nanodesu!"

"The effect was enhanced with a different effect stacked onto it."

"Is there an effect like this where you would occasionally heal yourself when you attack?"

Emily and Celeste then silently thought of it for awhile, and answered.

"I've never heard of it before desu."

"Well there is an effect that grants a person times two drop, but the other effect, I've never heard of it too."

"I see."

"What you would expect from Ryouta-san, Then I would really want to know what can the Tear of Slime give when you turn it into a rogue monster."

"Aah, but I don't think it's possible."

I bitterly smiled after I answered Celeste.

The reason was because the design of the dropped ring is totally different from the previous design.

The shape of the ring, even the stone that was attached was totally different.

Even if an amateur appraises it, they would immediately know it's another item at a glance.

"If we use the Tear of Slime then we can't trade it off."

"That's true." Celeste said as she bitterly smiled and had a disappointed expression hanging on her face.

"It's alright nanodesu."

"Eh?"

"Though it can't be verified, but you can certainly get it desu."

"How so?"

Again Emily gracefully smiled and Pochi—she took out the pouch that was dropped by the rogue monster of the Slime Sultan, and showed it to us.



"This is Teruru Dungeon seventh floor's rare monster!"

Inside the shop.

Even today, they were many adventurers coming and going with their drops and exchanging them for money, but with Emily's loud voice reverberating around the shop, everyone stayed silent and all eyes were on us.

It was me who was bitterly smiling, and Emily and Celeste.

"The seventh floor?"

"It's the Guts one, remember."

"Aah, if I'm not mistaken the drop was really low and they would have to drag it all the way to the end of each year."

"Tsk, lucky bastards."

"That item would usually drop, but because of it's effect some adventurers would self-destruct using it and thus it would be lost each time and thus making it harder to gather than other rare drops."

I can hear the other adventurers talking loud and clear.

Even though it's an item from the seventh floor I could sort of understand why it was difficult to gather it.

Beside me, Elza who realised that she had given out the information to everyone hurriedly apologized while her face was dyed in red.

"Aah, I'm truly sorry."

"Don't mind it. What's more important is are you still collecting this rare drop."

"Yes! Thank you so much! It's because of Satou-san that our shop is getting more and more well known and the ranking has risen."

"Is that what happens when you get to display an item for the Harvest Festival?"

"Yes! What's more this is a rare item. So I'm really grateful to Satou-san from the bottom of my heart!"

"I'm glad that I was of use then."

"Another thing, are you gonna be going to the Harvest Festival?"

"Aah, I'll definitely go." I answered while being conscious of the presence of the pouch on my bosom.

It seems like the the honor would go to the shop, and also to the adventurers.

Because the whole point of the Harvest Festival is to showcase the rogue monster of each rare item at the stadium.

So they would show both the production and the monster.

And the ones who defeat the rogue monsters are the adventurers. Especially when it's a rare monster drops which is usually done by adventurers who cooperate in the exhibition.

Originally the festival is all about exhibiting the monster and it's drop item and also to share among the others how to defeat them.

As the city would grow larger, the people would also increase accordingly.

And if you were to demonstrate how to defeat a rare monster during the Harvest Festival, the adventurers would also get famous.

As you are appealing to the audience on "How to defeat the monster", you are also displaying your strength to the audience.

In addition, it is also a good thing that there might be a possibility that request may come from a person who wants that exact item.

After calculating all these things, I answered that I would be participating.

In the past, I would've wanna hide the fact that I am defeating rogue monsters, but with the pouch inside my breast pocket, I could defeat the rogue monster and show that there are no drop, but in reality the drop would go into the pouch.

"Then please take care of me."

"Leave it to me."

"Then, let me reward you for the item."

Elza placed a bundle of bank notes on top of the table.

What an easy reward, it's obvious that it's banknote.

And counting it—it is stacked up in three.

Originally this drop can fetch a high price, but with the bonus of the festival the net value of it increased further.

Instead of checking what the rogue monster of the Tear of Slime would drop, we've gotten 3 Million Piro as a reward.

I turned around, and high fived Emily and Celeste in unison.

Chapter 63: Ryouta V.S Metal Ryouta

After a short break, Nihonium fifth floor.

Since I've finished clearing the fourth floor by increasing my Endurance to S rank, it's time to head down to the fifth floor.

As one would expect, the appearance of the dungeon is similar to the rest of the upper floors where it has a limestone cave design.

Whereas for Teruru dungeon's sixth and seventh floor, the moment you step foot into those floors, you can see a field like area in the dungeon, and the enemies are more fierce and strong.

Though, there's only one thing that's similar.

"Dungeon Snow....This floor also has snow falling."

Similar to Teruru dungeon's seventh floor, it seemed like the magic snow is falling too.

Though different from Teruru, this dungeon is completely shaped like a cave, so seeing snow covering the floor was amusing.

Immediately, a monster appeared.

A crack was formed on the ground and a Skeleton came out from it.

The Skeleton looks the exact same as the ones above, even the way it moved was the same as the ones above.

Is it possible to have the same type of monster?

As I was bewildered I took out my gun and as I was aiming at the Skeleton—the Skeleton changed.

As the snow gently falls onto the Skeleton's body, it's bones was soaked with the snow.

The accumulated magical snow seeped into the body of the Skeleton and it gradually turned red.

The pure white bones has turned into blood red.

"I'm glad that there's something different bout = = = "

As I sighed in relief, without realizing the Skeleton came in front of me in the blink of an eye.

"——.!"

The skeleton swung its arms towards me and I swiftly guarded it with my arms and kicked it, sending it and myself backwards—but, the Skelly wandered over.

With a tremendous speed it dodged, and followed with an attack with a slam onto the side of my body.

So fast! This red Skeleton is three times as fast as the ones above!

".....But!"

Yes, the Skeleton is indeed fast, but I'm also fast too.

The hit from before was because I was attacked all of a sudden and was surprised by it, but if I knew that it's just "fast" then it's alright.

Taking its attacks, the Skeleton uses it's high speed as an advantage to hit and run away and repeating that process.

With my S Speed, before the Skeleton could move diagonally I took the first step and went ahead of him, kicking the side of it's body where it was landing onto.

With speed and power, I crossed countered it's movement and broke the Skeleton's bone in half.

The Skeleton then fell onto the ground and shook for a moment, once it stopped moving a seed was dropped.

As I picked that up.

—Max MP increased by 1.

Was what the voice said.

So the fifth floor drops MP up seeds huh, yoshi, time to rack up some more to increase further.

".....Huh?"

Something popped up on my mind.

MP, does that mean the energy used to cast magic spells?

"How does one learn magic though?"



For now I increased my MP from F to E, and after that I went to the city to meet up with Celeste to talk about it.

"Normally you would learn it as you level up. As levels and abilities are unique to that specific person, the magic that you learn is already decided since the day you're born."

"I see. But I'm forever level 1.....Is that normal? Are there any other methods of learning magic?"

"If I'm not mistaken, if you eat a magical fruit, they might let you learn magic."

"There's even something like this?"

"Yep, though there are a lot of demerits when using this method, generally many people shy away from this method."

"What sorts of demerits are there?"

"As it is against the innate growth, the moment you eat it, the level will be fixed and a curse will be inflicted upon the person, making them impossible to grow at all. What's more you can only have one type of magic, the moment you eat it, what you learn is also random....And there are times when you can learn something that

you've already learnt."

"That's certainly a huge drawback. Then wouldn't you just have to level it up to the maximum before eating it?"

"Yeah, if it's just one."

"...What happens if you eat a second one?"

"If you eat a second one your level would drop by one, of course your abilities would drop too."

"That is too much of a punishment."

If you eat one you can't level up anymore, and if you were to eat another one your level drops.

I guess the setback of the curse is truly terrifying.

But.

"So there's no more demerits besides those you've mentioned?"

"Don't think so. Still because one would eat it after raising their levels to the maximum, so the fruit still fetches a high price in the market."

"Then there are no problems for me then."

"...I guess you can say that, since Ryouta-san's level is already at the highest, so I guess there are no demerits if you look at it that way."

"Well that settles it."



"I bought it."

Standing outside of Shikuro's largest Magical tool store, I was holding onto a luxurious wooden box.

Celeste who was accompanying me took the lid out of the wooden

box.

And inside the content of the wooden box was a melon sized fruit, which has a hexagonal star pattern on the outside.

So if I eat this I will be able to learn one magic huh.

"Though, are you sure it's alright for me to buy it? The 3 Million Piro that we had just gotten was eaten within a day, are you sure it isn't better to keep it for the sake of y'all?"

"I want Ryouta-san to have it. Emily would definitely say that too. Eve on the other hand—"

"If it's not about carrots she won't care, that's the kind of person she is."

The both of us bitterly smiled at each other.

Seems like all of us don't really care about what we do.

"Well then quickly eat it."

"Wait, please wait for awhile."

"Why?"

"I've learnt something, it's that we shouldn't just eat it as it is."

"??? Should we let Emily cook something outta it?"

I returned a smile towards Celeste, and closed the lid of the luxurious box and started walking.



Suburbs of Shikuro, as always a place where no one frequents.

As we arrived, Celeste sort of get what I was trying to do.

"I understand now, you want to turn it into a rogue monster and get another drop from it."

"Correct, cause I was wondering maybe it will give a better magic fruit in comparison to this one."

As I talked—my inner spirit was in a mess?

It's probably because I'm certain it would turn out into something good, though I couldn't seize that factor of *something good*.

Normally the drop of a rare item would drop a higher ranked item, but there are some exception for example the Gorilla that drops Tuna, I've gotten a gun outta it when I killed the rogue monster.

Though I doubt it'll get any worse, but it'll be a 50/50 whether the magical fruit effect will remain.

Even though there was a risk, I still wanted to try it out.

When I was still in the company, when someone wanted to try challenging something, it has been mostly rejected as a "Non precedent".

And because of that whenever I gave an idea someone would use that idea, the boss or the company would be filling with anger as they think that "Why didn't I use that idea earlier!".

Thus I told myself not to fall into the same mistake again, and accept any challenge head on.

I left the magical fruit in place, and together with Celeste we walked quite a distance away.

As we were waiting for aw hile, the magical fruit hatched into a monster.

With a battle posture I flew towards it.

The monster was wrapped in metallic colour with a shape of an egg—and suddenly it dissolved and turned into a completely different shape.

The dissolved shape turned golden, and it changed into a shape of a human.

"Ryouta-san!?"

Celeste shouted in a screaming manner as she saw the human shape.

That's right, there are two of me now.

The body and even the clothes are completely similar, though the only difference is I'm not coated with only one colour, whereas it was coated entirely in metallic colour.

It's a liquid metal Android.

It reminded of a scene in a movie I saw once. (TL:Probably Astro boy?)

It then flew towards me. Fast!

I guarded the hollow punch, and immediately kept a distance away from it.

I prepared my gun and fired a normal bullet, it hit, but it seemed to have no effect whatsoever.

Again it flew towards me with great speed, and its punch and kick cut through the wind, increasing its speed further.

I took the hit and countered it by using a Penetration Bullet.

I aimed at the egg's chest and fired—though before it went in it was stopped. It guarded the bullet with its arms crossed.

It's similar to what I would've done.

"IoT' stough, it's fast, plus it's powerful."

Metal Ryouta(for now he called it that) in its basic stats it was already strong to begin with.

Though not as strong as me.

Since bullets don't work I guess it's time to use hand to hand combat.

I avoided it's attack and countered it by punching it's side and changed direction at a right angle.

After a while, I understood roughly as I battled with it repeatedly.

It's power and speed it roughly around 80% of mine.

Probably the opponent that it copied, it will absorbed 70% of the opponent's stats.

"I guess my partner isn't that lucky—Wow!"

I grabbed hold of him as he tried to fight back and threw him into the air, and shot a Restraint Bullet while he was still in the air.

The Metal Ryouta who was floating mid air was trapped by a ray of light rope and could not move.

As I roughly understood it's ability, I quickly used that.

I took out my dual gun and loaded ammo into it, which were the Flame and Freezing bullets.

As I shot both of them together—it fused together and turned into an Annihilation bullet which was my highest offensive power.

The bullet flew one after the other onto its body as it was unable to escape, and scraped it's metal body.

One by one holes were formed on it's better, and it continued to increase, and finally as it reached it's limit, like a water balloon being popped, the metal liquid melted and dripped onto the ground.

Just in case I hold onto my gun, but it was a needless worry.

The liquify metal immediately disappeared and "Pon" a drop appeared.

I slowly got closed to it, and Celeste who was slightly further away from me ran towards me.

I picked up the drop, and Celeste had a difficult expression floating

on her face.

"It's exactly the same magical fruit, nothing seemed to have changed."

"No, that's not necessary the case."

A grin was floating at the edge of my mouth, and I turned the magical fruit around and showed *that* to Celeste.

The hexagon star sign which was just one moment ago was now turned into two stars.

"So that, possibly."

"Maybe, no I'm certain."

It's probably the same pattern as the Slime Bros.

It's the same item, but it was ranked up.

To confirm our theory, I chew on the magical fruit.

—You have now learnt two new magic.

And an announcer-like voice was heard inside my head.

Chapter 64: Two Types Of Magic

"Wind Cutter!"

After the method of using the magic popped up in my head, I immediately tried using it.

A green coloured wind formed, and a blade of wind slashed into nothingness.

"That's the first magic right."

"Looks like it. It's called < **Wind Cutter** > "

"It's a level 1 wind type magic."

"Level 1 huh, even the power isn't really that great....so I guess it's true that there are demerits. Having to max your level cap and throwing hundreds of thousands of cash into getting such a normal magic is painful."

"If it's like Emily's case where the girl learns a recovery magic, then I guess it's more of luck rather than a demerit."

"That's true." as I nodded in approval with Celeste comment.

And as Celeste said if there was luck involved, with Emily's warrior style fighting learning a Recovery Magic and diving into the dungeon, she could expand her range as an adventurer.

If we put it that way, it means my luck was bad.

"And what is the other magic?"

"This one's difficult to say."



Teruru Dungeon, sixth floor.

After meeting up with Emily we dived down together into the sixth floor.

Immediately after we walked down the staircase, a Parent-Child Slime appeared.

It was one huge Slime and several smaller slimes around it.

At first glance you might think it's a group of Slimes, but in actuality it's just one body.

"Then, it's the usual formation."

"Yes desu!"

"Leave it to me—Inferno!"

Celeste chanted her magic.

It was a Level 3 ranged fire magic, Inferno, and it spreaded towards the Slimes and wrapped them.

The Child Slime was burned to liquid one by one, and disappeared without leaving a drop behind.

"Reservation?" (TL: リザヴィレーション?????)

After the children were all gone, the Parent Slime(Main body) was left and I chanted my magic.

A light magic wrapped around the powered up Parent Slime.

The light magic was then sucked into the Slime, and it disappeared.

And at the next moment, Emily flew towards it while spinning her hammer round and round.

With the speed and heaviness of the hammer added together it cleanly hit the Slime in one hit. The Slime's body was squashed by the hammer and it's body was partially splattered.

The Parent Slime which was buffed up to the max because all of the child slime was dead wasn't dead in one hit. It was as if the body was made up of clay, it molded back by itself and tried counter attacking Emily.

"Like I let you!"

I fired the Restraint Bullet to stop the Slime's movement.

Emily who doesn't need to worry about the attack of the Slime continued to whack the Slime.

She hammered the Slime like hammering mochi.

I was quite a distant away to some extent.

Since the Restraint bullet was working, without bothering Emily I kept a distance while holding my gun in case I need to follow up.

After Emily's dancing around with her hammer and my second bullet of Restraint bullet.

The Parent Slime was finally crushed by Emily.

Afterwards, a mountain of potatoes dropped.

Depending on the amount of child slime you killed, it corresponds to your drop.

It wasn't Emily's E drop, but in fact the drop S of me who defeated it.

"Amazing desu, it's as if I'm Yoda-san nanodesu."

"So from what happened just now, it was a magic...."

"Aah, you placed a magic on the enemy in advance, and whoever defeats the enemy would get the drop rate of the person who casted the spell."

"Which means being equivalent to having S drop?"

"Yeah. This is equally difficult. It's good that I have drop S, but

since I'm going to target monsters instead of humans, in the end it's useless for me, there's no point at all."

"That's true. If you can aim it at humans instead of monsters, then Ryouta-san can just cast it on everybody.....that is if it can be done."

"Instead of casting it on the monster it's faster if I were to kill it instead."

While bitterly laughing, Celeste nodded.

Even though there can be some uses, but I guess this was also a miss.

"That's not true desu! I'm grateful nanodesu."

All of a sudden Emily thanked me.

"Why thank me for?"

"For this desu."

Emily grabbed hold of my hands and pulled me along.

We walked inside the outskirt like dungeon for awhile and I saw a Know-It-All board that adventurers frequently used.

Emily then operated it, and her status showed up.

——— 1 / 2 ———

Level: 25/40

HP: A

MP: F

Strength: A

Endurance: C

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: E

Dexterity: F

Luck: C

"Level 25....did you just level up from that just now?"

"Yes desu! During the time when we were fighting the Bicorn I was still at level 24 and since then I didn't level up, but I leveled up again nodesu!"

While saying that Emily smiled brightly while flowery patterns were floating behind her.

And looking at it further, it's not just her level that had increased, but her HP has gone up to A.

"I see, if Ryouta-san uses this magic then anyone can deal the final blow instead of Ryouta-san."

"And we can level up a lot desu!"

".....Oou."

I waved my fist down onto my palm.

I've forgotten the fact that the reason why I ate the Magic fruit was because my max level was 1 to begin with.

What's more since my Drop is all S, when diving into the dungeon with my friends I would usually be the one dealing the final blow, and the experience was wasted on me.

But with this magic it could resolve this issue.

"But, it'll be a handful for Ryouta-san."

"I don't think so-." (TLN: For some reason I just think of Ryouta

slapping Celeste's butt)

"Hyau!"

I immediately rebutted Celeste right on the spot, and Celeste raised a small scream.

And couldn't resist, she screamed loudly.

Without realizing, I was actually stealing away the girls experience points all these time.

Thus knowing about it now, I feel better that I can give the experience to them without wasting it.

"So from now on the finishing blow—all of you can finally get the experience."

I looked at both Emily and Celeste.

"And after everyone maxed out their levels, we can have y'all have one magic fruit."

".....Un."

"Thank you desu!"

Chapter 65: A Messenger At A Resort

After waking up in the morning, I went downstairs to the second floor living room from the third floors bedroom.

Emily who was in the kitchen turned around and a wonderful smile lit on her face as soon as she saw me.

"Good morning desu."

"Morning...Where's Celeste?"

"She went out with Eve-chan desu. Since today's the Harvest Festival, there will be less adventures diving into the dungeon thus they went to collect more carrots desu."

"I see."

There on the table, I took the tea that Emily has left for me and slowly sipped on it.

Today's the start of the three day Harvest Festival.

"If I'm not mistaken, this huge event is held yearly in Shikuro."

"Yes desu, and it seems that there are other people from different cities coming to watch it too desu. Since there are a lot of people gathered at Shikuro, it seems that the people from other cities would gather many items and acquire adventurers to gift out as presents desu."

"Acquiring adventurers?"

"They would bring different drops from different dungeons and try to sell it, or changing it into rogue monsters and try to sell it, or even appeal the item in the city."

"I see."

There are quite a few things happening around this period huh. More like, appealing to get adventurers, I can't believe these sorts of things are also happening around here.

Well, since everything is dropped in a dungeon from monsters, adventurers who kill those monsters are the producers of those items.

So, the number and quality of adventurers will be directly related to the tax revenue of the city.

"In a way it's like attracting business opportunities."

"Yes desu?"

"Sorry, just talking to myself....Oh right, just now that thing from Emily, did you hear all this from someone(apparently)."

Emily had a troubled expression.

"I've heard of it from Celeste desu."

"Oh it's from Celeste? I understand that that lady does know a lot of information because of how well she obtains information, but why are you asking it from her?"

Even though she's been living here her whole life.

"Before I started living in the cities, I was always inside the dungeon desu, what's more going to festival requires a lot of money d-desu."

"....."

I see how it is.

Up until now she was a drop rate of E adventurer who was living in the dungeon until I forcefully drag her to a 20k Piro borrowed apartment.

She was surviving inside the dungeon everyday.

"Okay, then why not we go to the festival together than."

"Together desu?"

"Yeap, there are a lot of interesting stuff to see, ya know? Let's have fun together~"

"—Yes desu!"



Going out of the house, Emily and I were walking to the city.

Even though it's still in the morning, but the city was packed with people roaming around.

You would see people who usually won't come to the city walking around here, and goods that are not sold in Shikuro being sold in stores around the city.

It was similar to the time when I was in Selen dungeon where the merchants would gather around and open up their stores, but this time the difference was the amount of people, and also the many different types of items being sold.

"This is amazing desu, there are a lot of things desu~"

"If there's anything you like don't hesitate to say it."

"Eh? But...."

While Emily was looking around the stores, she had a sorry expression as she said that.

"Because it's a festival they will surely mark up the prices nanodesu....."

"If it's about money, don't worry about it. Precisely because it's the festival, the more we should use it."

"But...."

"If Emily doesn't choose it then I will just buy it okay? Let's see, something like this doll that looks *similar to that*."

"Please stop it seriously and forgive me and anything but that I will do anything for you desu!" Emily said as she was spitting out words like a bullet train.

The doll that I was talking about was a black living creature personified as a doll. Well, in my eyes it's sort of cute, as for Emily...I guess it's still impossible.

Well, I too can't take it when the high speed movement of the Cockroach Slime crawls around the dungeon.

"Then please buy something."

"I, I got it okay desu."

Emily was weirdly enthusiastic, and thus started looking for something to buy.

After awhile, she stopped in front of a particular store.

"What's wrong Emily....A Collection Box?" (TLN: Wait, for some reason the word changed into shipping box, but that sounds really weird)

Lining up side by side, I saw the items lining up in order at the store.

And all of them were Collection boxes.

When you defeat a monster this box would automatically suck the dropped item into the box.

This was what I often used to get my special bullets.

"What is this?"

"I'm glad you asked miss, this is the Alkyl production's experience point." (TLN: Alkyl is a city)

The store owner, who had a thread like eye with a grin constantly floating on it's faced was answering Emily's question.

"Experience points? What's does that mean?"

"The monster that you will get is called a <Mech(Mickey) Mouse>. You should know Mech Mouse. It is a wonderful monster that can get ten times the experience value than other monsters of the same strength." (TLN: Are you for real?!?! Sounds just like Mech Mouse, that's gonna get some copyright infringement strike メッキマウス)

"Heh."

"So you leave this at a place where no one is present, and keep a distance away from it for about 3 minutes."

"Aah, it's a rogue monster."

"Yes! Once it becomes a rogue Mech Mouse, you will obtain ten times the experience points."

"I see."

There was no idea.

In a world where drops are fundamentally important, though levels and experience points do exist, but there are practically not many adventurers who worry about that.

Adventurers would mostly form a group when diving into a dungeon, and they would continuously defeat monsters one after the another and before they know it their levels have already reached the maximum cap.

"Even though the rogue monster doesn't drop anything, but it's guaranteed to give out experience?"

"Yoda-san, I've leveled up desu."

"Eh? Aah! Those Femini from under the cliff!"

Emily nodded to my answer.

When we just met not long ago—it was around the time when I just gotten my Freeze bullet where it happened.

There was an incident where someone has fallen down a cliff and they left their stuffs there and it turned into rogue monsters, and when she defeated all of them she leveled up a huge ton.

I see, even if it's rogue monsters you will still be able to get experience points.

"I see, selling experience points huh....by the way, what do you have inside this box?"

"Sir, wait——"

Before the store owner could stop me, I've already opened up one of the boxes.

Immediately—

"Uoo!"

"Hauwa!!!"

"Th, this stiiiiiinks!!!"

In a hurry I quickly closed the lid of the box.

Even though I've only opened it for a brief moment, but the stench of the smell coming from the box quickly flew out.

It was a smell of rotten meat and fish that was in the sewer and was being boiled up and further ferment it.

That was how strong the stench was.

"Uu.....It went into my eyes desu...."

"Th, this is."

"It is the drop item of the Mech Mouse, a poisonous mushroom. The item itself is completely useless and thus we had to use a box to keep it in and sell it as an experience point."

"I, I understand now. I'm sorry that I accidentally opened it."

The stench then spreaded around everywhere to the point where the people who were enjoying the festival all turned at look at where the source of the smell was.

In order to not attract anymore attention, I quickly handed over the money and took one of the box, and immediately dragged Emily away to escape from that area.



Outside of Shikuro, the outdoor where no one was present.

The experience points(poisonous mushroom) that was in the box was left on the ground and we kept a distance away from it.

Even though it's good and all to buy it, but if there's no way to dispose of it then it would be troubling as the festival was put on hold for an hour because of that smell, so it's better to turn it into rogue monster—I mean into experience points.

While we were waiting for it to turn into a rogue monster, we were reading the brochure that we've gotten from the shop owner.

"Is it a guide about what's inside Alkyl?"

"Yeah.....It seems that the Alkyl specializes in sightseeing."

"Sightseeing desu?"

"It seems like Alkyl has drops that could kill *those* 70% of the time by releasing poison or the bad stench, and 30% of the time it won't drop anything. So it seems that the tax revenue in the city is hard to get although they have four dungeons ."

"Is that so nanodesu."

"Even though most of the drops stinks but in return the monster gives a huge amount of experience points, thus it gets its revenue by being a tourist spot for adventurers to come, it also seems like they're trying to get adventurers to pay them money. Look at this here, a rogue monster stadium is ready and completed for those who aren't good with handling the smell of the drops."

"So there are cities like these."

"It's kind of interesting. Emily, you and Celeste's level isn't max yet right? Let's try going there sometime?"

"Yes! Let's go together with everyone desu!"

I made a promised in heart that once they've maxed their level they will each eat the magical fruit to learn a random magic, with that Emily showed a face full of brimming smile and nodded in unison.

At that moment, from within the box it moved and cracked, and the rogue monster was born.

"Yoda-san!"

"Yeah."

The both of us nodded. With a restraint bullet in one hand and a healing bullet in the other, I standby with these support bullets.

Then, Emily carried her hammer, and flew to the target as per her usual attack pattern.

The poisonous mushroom hatched into a 50 centimetre sized big mouse.

The body was coated in a metallic colour which matched it's name, and from some places you can see it's skin peeling off and a dull colour can be seen from the outside.

Somehow it looked like a zombie, where the meat was rotting and it was falling apart.

A metal zombie, that's the impression I'd gotten when seeing this Mech Mouse.

When I say it like that it felt disturbing.

What's more it was crawling, it moves a little and it stops, and moves a little then stops, it moves just like how a mouse does.

"Are you alright with that Emily?"

"With what desu?"

"...Never mind don't mind what I just said."

The girl who hate the Co***** would actually be alright with the movement of the huge mouse.

"Let's do it desu!"

"Yeah."

The moment I fired the Restrain bullet, at the same time Emily flew towards it.

The light rope wrapped around the Mech Mouse and restrained it, and Emily who was there on time started hammering down the mouse.

Gakin!

"It, it's tough desu!"

"Should I help?"

"—I'm alright desu!"

Emily took a deep breath, and readied her hammer.

With a "Gugugugu" sound being heard but not really, it seems like Emily was building up power.

Something awesome is about to happen, was what I thought when looking at her.

"Haaaaaa!"

"—Reservation." and immediately I cast the magic.

At the same time Emily swung her hammer as I finished casting the magic.

And the hammer successfully damaged the mouse.

Doshin! As the ground shook, even I was moving around unexpectedly with that distance.

The place where the hammer hit, a 30 metre crate was made from her attack.

"I did it Yoda-san!"

"What's your level?"

"I leveled up nicely desu!"

"Congrats."

With just one of the mouse she leveled up.

That just makes me want to bring them to Arkyl to level up.

"Yoda-san, look at this desu."

"Un? Ooh, is this a new bullet?"

As Emily called me to come closer, I looked at the middle of the crate, and saw a bullet that I have never seen before laying on the ground.

Chapter 66: First Time Collaborating

After picking up the bullet, I was looking at it with eyes of expectation and wonders.

"What is it?"

"Let's test it out. I think it's a special bullet."

"Then let's aim it at that rock over there desu."

Emily lift up her hands and points at the other direction.

And over there a huge rock which looked unmoving was present.

"I guess so, let's try it out. Just in case, Emily you stand behind me."

"Okay desu."

Emily immediately moved behind me, and I loaded the new bullet into my gun.

I aimed at the huge rock, and pulled the trigger.

Kachi.

"Huh?"

"What's wrong desu?"

"Nothing happened?"

Kachi, kachi.

I then pulled the trigger several times, but no such bullet flew out.

"Did it miss? Or is the gun broken desu?"

"Let's test that out."

Leaving the new bullet as it is, I loaded another normal bullet inside, and pulled the trigger.

Pan! The sound of gunfire resonated the area, and a gaping hole was at the center of the rock.

"It's not broken desu."

"....."

"Yoda-san?"

"Don't you think that the power is a little bit strong?"

"Eh?"

"The normal bullet from before, isn't it stronger than before?"

"Was it desu?Aah, maybe it's because."

"Aah."

I nodded.

I think our train of thoughts were the same as to what was going on right now.

I took out the new bullet, and this time just loaded a normal bullet inside and fired the huge rock.

"It became slightly weaker desu."

".....Emily, let's go buy some more experience points."

"Yes desu!"

☆

We hurried back to the city of Shikuro, and went back to the place where we first met that shop owner who was selling the box filled with a poisonous mushroom and bought another 9 more boxes.

We immediately head back to the outskirts of Shikuro, turned it

into rogue monsters, and every time we fought one I cast "Reservations" on the rogue monsters before letting Emily defeat them.

Emily has finally upped her level by two, and she's now level 28.

And with the 9 new bullets added on, I have a total of 10 in my hands.

"Let's try putting two inside."

"Okay desu."

After loading the two new bullets inside, and tried pulling the trigger, and as one would expect, nothing came out.

This time I loaded the normal bullet inside—It fired!

The huge rock was clearly beaten up by the normal bullet.

"That's awesome desu, even I can understand the power difference desu."

"Yeah, the power did went up. Now let's try using three to fire."

I added the third new bullet inside and above it a normal bullet and fired, the fire power increased even further, and the huge rock that had sustained a large proportion of damage by the bullets crumbled into pieces.

"There's no mistake here."

"Yeah desu, even though you can use it to shoot, but if you put in other bullets and fire it, the bullet would get stronger nodesu."

"So if this strengthens bullet that means this is a < **Bullet Enhancer** > huh." (TLN: 強化弾 what do you think? Bullet enhancer? Bullet strengthener? Reinforced bullet?)

"Even though every time I fired I would have to reload it, but I'm pretty sure this would be pretty handy in the future."

And thus I thought of several ideas as to how to use this new Bullet Enhancer that was on the palm of my hand.

Then, I realized that Emily was looking at the whole time and was smiling at me.

"What's the matter Emily?"

"I'm happy nodesu."

"Happy."

"I'm extremely happy that Yoda-san has once again become stronger nodesu."

It's as if Emily put herself in my shoe and was happy for me.



After finished checking the effects of the Bullet Enhancer, Emily and I once again head back to Shikuro.

For now, I guess that the experience points and the Mech Mouse and the Bullet Enhancer's case has been dealt with, thus returning to the mood we once again went around at the Harvest Festival.

After afternoon came, the crowd was even larger compared to this morning.

The crowd was so bad that even by walking at a normal pace I would be knock in the shoulder by various people, but the city was getting even more exciting.

"There's something over there making a fuss."

"Looks like they're having a fight."

"Are you stupid or something, if you're well and good then come to the dungeon with me."

Among the enthusiasm and unusual uniqueness to the festival, Emily and I walked a lot.

Just so you know, whatever Emily was looking at, she was extremely excited when glancing around.

I remembered that I'd said that I would participate in the Harvest festival for the first time, thus I used a lot of money for the sake of Emily.

And to that Emily, she stood still in front of a small vending store selling small items.

There were some accessories with threads and thin chains etc, all of them very really cute looking, and the size was just right for her.

This vendor is similar to those items where you buy it put it as your phone strap.

And Emily who was staring at all those, her eyes were shining brightly.

Looking at the direction she was looking at, I saw that she was looking at an accessory that is shaped like a bell, and I immediately knew.

"You want that?"

"Eh? You're wrong, I just thought that it was sort of nice that's all desu."

"I see. How much is that."

"3k Piro desu."

I took out the money and gave the shop vendor, and received the bell like accessory.

And I handed it over to Emily.

"Here you go."

".....Thank you desu."

When Emily received it, she held it as if it was something really

important as she held it near her chest while wrapping it around.

Afterwards, she placed it at the handle of her hammer.

"You're gonna put it there?"

"Yes desu."

After tightening the string, she slightly held her hammer up.

Clink, a nice ringing sound was heard as she held the hammer.

"Then it'll always be together with me nanodesu."

"I see. Then something like when monsters hear the ringing of the bell, they would fear it and immediately run away. It's the Reaper(Shinigami)! The Reaper of Bell is coming!!!! And they'll be petrified with terror."

"Am I a Monster(bakemono) or something nanodesu!?"

After saying a suitable joke to her, we continued walking around the festival.

When we were walking around I could hear the sound of the bell ringing, and the sound of the bell ringing gradually symbolized the existence of Emily, and I came to feel a sense of security from Emily's bell making a warm home.

But, that image was immediately broken.

Further away from us we could hear an explosion and screams, and after awhile there were people running from that direction towards us.

"Yoda-san!"

"Aah."

The both of us nodded, and we both dashed towards that direction.

With the rhythm of the bell ringing as we were running, we arrived and a monster was there.

It has a sharp ear with green coloured skin, and it was leaning forward showing a bent posture. It was clearly a monster that resembles a < **Goblin** >—and it was huge.

Even if it was leaning forward it was still around 3 meters tall, if it were to stood up straight I think it would be even taller.

My first impression of it was a Goblin, and a giant at that.

It was that kind of monster.

From that monster, the people of the city were running away like a spider's girl(huh?).

"What the hell is that."

"I, I don't know desu."

"If only Celeste was here....Never mind, for now let's do what we can."

"Yes desu!"

"Wait for a moment."

As I was about to jump out a clumsy male voice stopped me.

When I turned to look, there a young man with blood flowing out from his forehead was there.

The young man kept his head down, and talked to me.

"That is a < **Increase Goblin** > . It is an incredibly annoying monster where if you don't defeat it in one hit, the damage you receive would gradually become stronger."

"So it's that sort of monster....If it were to surround us in the dungeon it would be an annoyance to deal with."

We must defeat it in one hit, or else.

"It was actually locked up in the cage for use during the Harvest Festival, but when my child mischievously threw a stone at it, it

grew stronger. It's can't be defeated by normal adventurers like you. You guys hurry and run away now."

"But."

"Don't worry I've called for help—They're here!"

The guy looked behind him, and showed a face as if he was looking at a God coming for rescue.

When I looked at that direction, it was the three familiar faces that I knew.

"Neptune, and also the two of them."

"Ran-san and Riru-san desu."

It was the guy who mysteriously acts like a homo, and behind him was always the two girls following him, and they were standing in front of the Increase Goblin.

"Riru, Ran. Can you do it?"

"Who do you think we are?"

"We'll do it for the sake of Ne-kun!"

The three of them nodded, and Neptune was the first to move forward.

The formation was like a scissors, where the left and right was Ran and Riru, and magic circle was expanding beneath them.

One one side the magic circle shone brightly, and on the other it was as if darkness was eating up the light.

The both of them were chanting, and was casting onto Neptune.

"God Press!"

"Devilcase!"

Black and white, the two magic was cast onto Neptune.

The two light enveloped him, and from behind his back, wings spread out.

One white, and one black.

The wing was differentiated with two colours.

Zoku.

A pressure like feeling, even Neptune who was already strong to begin with felt even stronger right now.

And from beside me Emily was grasping onto my sleeve.

She had an unsettling feeling and was holding tight onto my sleeve.

"Let's go, Haa!"

Neptune flew, and it wasn't strange, and the speed at which he was flying wasn't that quick either.

AND afterwards he released an attack. He flapped his wings and jumped up, and pushed down his palm down as if it was crushing something—and went straight at the Increase Goblin.

Gugugugu....I could see that the body of the Goblin was dazzling.

Even though the palm wasn't touching the goblin, but I knew that it's as if an invisible force was pushing that giant.

Gushya!

A sound was heard, and the bones of the Goblin was twisting into direction impossible for the human eyes to see, and finally it fell down from its back.

After Neptune landed on the ground, the wings were gone.

"Phew."

Breathing a sigh, the people around us cheered.

They all praised Neptune for dismaying a powerful monster that

was raging in the city.

And from within the crowd a girl jumped out, and caught onto the side of Neptune while looking at Neptune with awe.

The tense air of the battle has relaxed, and instead the people's eyes were glowing.

Though we had no chance to shine for today, but it wasn't a big deal.

I then tried walking away.

"Oh, if it isn't Satou-kun. I'm sorry, since my friends are waiting for me over there."

Shit, the homo spotted me.

I thought before he saw me I better run away from here.

But it can't be help, at least I have to do it properly—

"—Dangerous!"

Before I could think my voiced slipped out.

The Goblin that Neptune should've beaten gotten up and attacked him.

Neptune reacted along the attack.

He guarded the attack from the thick arm of the goblin, and he flew away.

"Nepu!"

"Ne-kun!"

Ran and Riru hurriedly tried to rush over to him—but the situation was getting worse.

Neptune who has flew away, only the girl was left there.

It was the girl who ran towards Neptune from before.

He can't sleep right now, he stood up but was still shaking from the impact of the damage.

Being damaged by Neptune, because the hit did not kill it the Increase Goblin became even larger and was about to attack the girl —.

Pan pan!

Before I could think my body moved on it's own.

I used the two of my gun and fired at the same time.

It was the combination of two normal bullet—and inside it was the ten Bullet Enhancer together with my the normal bullet.

Along the way the bullets fused into a Penetration Bullet and penetrated the Goblin.

No, it wasn't just penetrating, it was something that couldn't be saved at all.

The 4 meter tall giant, it's chest had completely disappeared!

And the bullet continued flying, and the roof of the building also disappeared along with it.

"Yo, Yoda-san...."

"Aah...So it can even be this strong huh."

Towards what I had done, I silently prayed to myself.

There were 5 Bullet Enhancer on each side and I fired a normal bullet, and then it fused into a Penetration Bullet.

And that firepower was way more powerful than I'd imagine.

And around the time I defeated the Goblin.

" " "UOOOOOOOO!!!!" " "

The people around me roared with passion.

In a hurry to see what was going on, the people in the city praised me grandly.

Chapter 67: Appreciation and promises

With a cheering voice, the people who were about to return to the mood of the festival, I paced quickly to where Neptune was when he was knocked away.

Neptune who had already stood up had some dirt covering his face and his shirt, taking a glance at his whole body, it's not confirmed whether he sustained any injuries or not.

With Ran and Riru both patting the dust away from him, Neptune, as if it was an obvious thing to do, let them do their jobs.

"Seems that you're alright."

"Of course. Seems like I've caused some trouble. Even though I'm not suppose to make such obvious mistake, I have to somehow atone for it."

"As long as the girl wasn't in any danger, I think you shouldn't worry about it."

"But I still want to say my thanks. Thank you."

While saying that, Neptune had a gentle expression on his face.

The thing that he mentioned was that even with his one attack, he did not manage to defeat the Increase Goblin in one hit.

If we're talking about hand to hand combat, I think even with my S stats Strength, I don't think I can defeat it too.

But because of the new found bullet that I was able to defeat it using my guns.

"As one would expect. I've already known that you're a dependable man, but I didn't know you were even higher than what I would expect."

"Really?"

"That one hit was simply amazing, I was in love by that beautiful and graceful hit."

"As I said, don't give me all those dangerous words——"

"Oh I forgot to mention, those veins and muscles on your arms are just simply beautiful to look at. The veins flowing from your neck to your arms are just irresistible."

"I KNEW YOU WERE A HOMO!"

"Haven't I already said it before a million times, I'm not homo."

"But the words you're using are getting more and more dangerous as time goes by."

"What should I do to gain your trust then? I know, if I swear to my beloved father about this, then wouldn't you trust me?"

"Not only are you a homo, but you are also a father-con. Please don't make your image any worse than this."

"That's rude! I'm not a father-con, I'm a mother-con!"

"Both of it is equally dangerous!"

It might have been a mistake to worry about this stupid guy getting blown off.

Getting lead on by his pace each time I talk to him, it's really tiring for me.

"That's right...."

Neptune looked behind me and asked.

I turned around, and saw that Emily was standing there.

"You, you made a new family right?"

"Yeah."

"I see....that's a shame. Even though I was so interested in recruiting you, but now it's impossible to invite you and your friends too."

"I feel that it's very scary that you want to invite me over to your side."

"Don't worry, I've still not see you as that sort of person yet."

"Again and again you do this!"

"Oh woops."

Neptune said as he placed his tongue out and form a fist and placed it on his forehead.

This guy is 1000000000% a homo.

Fearing to pursuit this, Neptune hold the hands of Ran and Riru, and with a smile that could make people feel good, which would suit his sweet mask they went away.

Even though all I can see is a guy with his harem while holding two pretty girls...but I know that he is a homo because my sixth sense is constantly whispering to me.

And I would not want to be apart of his pace again, was what I thought.

Neptune then walked at the opposite way, and to Emily who was looking down, I walked towards her and talked to her.

"Yoda-san, good work again nanodesu."

"Yeah, *I'm extremely tired too*(for a different reason)...."

Even more tiring than fighting the monster.

"What was the drop of that monster just now?"

"Hmm, aah is it this. Then I think it's probably——"

I took something out from the pouch.

For the Harvest Festival, in order to participate in testing yourself in proving your Strength against the rogue monster, and without letting others see that I can get a drop, I can use this pouch that would automatically transfer the item into the pouch.

Opening the pouch wide open, I showed what's inside the content to Emily.

"Isn't it.....just a lot of normal bullets nanodesu."

"That's how it is. That Increase Goblin was originally a weak monster that was used in the Harvest Festival. Most probably all of the normal monsters that are from Shikuro drops normal bullets. Since that's how Teruru works."

"Ah I see nanodesu! But it's a shame desu, I thought you would get a new item or something desu."

"Well, I have plenty of chance to get a lot of new items."

As I said that, Emily showed a sweet smiling face, and I took out the normals bullets from the pouch and put it with the rest of the bullets.

"Uhm...."

From beside I heard a voice calling.

Who is it this time? Was what I thought when I turned to the direction of the voice and saw that there was a girl there.

It was the girl who jumped towards Neptune, and I saved her when she was in a pinch.

I crouched and met with her on an eye to eye level, and spoke.

"Are you alright? Are you hurt anywhere?"

"No, thank you oji-chan."

"I see, you don't seem to have any injuries. Please be careful next time. Don't go near the monster before checking whether it's

already gone or not, okay?"

As I said that, I felt that I was getting more familiar with this world.

In a world where monsters drop everything, a monster drops something if it has been killed.

As I said an obvious statement to the little girl, I felt that I'm really getting used to this world.

"Okay! I understand! Uhmm, excuse me Oji-chan(uncle)."

"What?"

"Uh, when Amelia becomes an adult, she will be an adventurer."

"So your name is Amelia."

"Yeah! So that's why Oji-chan, can you bring Amelia together to a dungeon once she has grown up."

"Aah, I don't mind." I said so right after she said that.

Saying that she wants me to bring her along to a dungeon when she grows up, is a really adorable thing to say.

"Really? Thank you Oji-chan!"

Amelia, with an innocent face, exclaimed with delight.

I wonder if I can bring her along to a dungeon after ten years, while thinking about that I will await for that day to come anyway.

I who became a useless adult, I imagined that she would steadily grow up.

That wouldn't be bad either, as I thought.

As I imagined it in my mind.

—Kiss.

Suddenly, I felt a soft texture on my cheek.

Amelia stood up and gave me a kiss on the cheek.

"It's a promise."

"Yeah, a promise it shall."

Though I was slightly surprised by that action, but then it was just a child.

I showed her a kind smile, and pat the girls head.

From afar, the mother of Amelia was calling out to her, and as Amelia was trying to fix her hair down, she ran back to her mom with a pitter patter sound.

"A new friend it seems nanodesu."

"Aah."

It seems that I have my first candidate in the future.

Emily and I then smiled and waved Amelia goodbye.

And beside we saw the appearance of Celeste and Eve.

Celeste came back empty handed, but Eve was holding a huge sum of carrots.

Frankly speaking, I couldn't see the appearance of Eve at all, with that mountain of carrots that she was holding, I could only see her legs.

Though for Celeste, for some reason her eyes were opened wide as far as she could, and was watching me.

What's the problem.

"Ke—"

"Ke?"

"Y, yyou're getting married Ryoua-san!?"

"But she said when she grown up, you promised her—"

"Aah, that is—"

"Uuu.....don't tell me I was one step behind."

"Eh?"

What kind of weird thing is she saying?

What was being ahead? Is she saying that Amelia was one step ahead of her?

But why, Celeste was extremely down, it's as if her face was showing that tomorrow's the end of the world.

And she was being comforted by the girl with a mountain of carrots.

"Don't mind. I'll give you the roots of the carrot."

"Hearing a half-hearted kindness is haaaaard....."

For some reason I felt that some screws inside Celeste were blown up, leaving smokes and rushing to leave.

Chapter 68: Trust

Celeste who finally returned, *normally and obediently came back.*

The beautiful girl with a luscious long hair which makes her look like a model, I can't help but look at her in awe.

"Sorry for the wait, it seems that there are some abnormal occurrence in Teruru Dungeon's Drowsy Slimes, it took some time before I was done with it."

"Abnormal occurrence?"

"Occasionally, dungeons would spawn a huge sum of the same monster at the same time. Don't you know about it?"

"It can't be help nanodesu, normally you won't notice that there would be an abnormal occurrence happening desu. And with everyone partaking in the festival, fewer people would dive into the dungeon making it harder to notice desu."

I was convinced when Emily explained it for me.

Normally there would be adventurers diving into dungeons daily. Though we do not know when the abnormal occurrence would come, but the fate of those insects would be crushed by adventurers who are already used to the motion of defeating monsters in the dungeon hundreds of thousands of times.

"Are you okay with that."

"Bunny has finally seen heaven."

As usual for Eve who was buried by a mountain of carrots. It is no longer Eve but carrots.

"It's so cool that there are a lot desu."

"The salvation of carrots."

"Wow, it makes me wanna make some dishes desu~"

Huh, for some reason Emily said that in a monotonous voice.

"Emily?"

"I really want to make some dish using carrots desu~"

"Eat more carrots!"

Eve as usual said some eve-like words.

"I'll immediately make some now desu~ Maybe some green peppers stuffed with carrots would be great desu~"

"Fuoooooooo. Ha, Bunny has a suggestion. How about stuffing carrots inside of a carrot."

"No wait, wouldn't that just be carrots."

"I wonder how it would turn out to be."

Celeste and I both looked at each other and bitterly smiled.

"Yes desu~~, Thus in order to make those dishes I'll head back first desu~"

"Un!"

"I want Celeste-san and Yoda-san to go around first desu. Besides Eve who wants carrots nobody else is allowed to come home first nanodesu."

"Wait why are we prohibited."

".....Ha."

While bitterly laughing I looked beside me, and I saw that Celeste somehow knew about something and sighed.

Emily then winked at her, and brought Eve back home.

"Wha, what's with that."

"Well Emily.....Even though she doesn't have to do that."

"Well it should be fine, since Emily is really good at cooking. You'll never know if we see a carrots stuffed into another carrot and we would go "Wooooow". You should also know how great she is."

"I know but....I understand but that's not what I mean."

"???"

Why was Celeste fidgeting while saying that.

"It's alright, I trust in Emily." I said as I cut her off.

Celeste who was shocked, this time showed an adorable look. (´□ω□`)

"I'm jealous."

"Huh?"

"I'm jealous of Emily, because you would go that far as to trust her. Even I—"

"What are you saying, I would also trust Celeste too."

"——Eh?"

Again Celeste was shocked. It's like a roller coaster of emotions being shown on her face.

"You....trust in me?"

"Yeap....For example the Increase Goblin. You should know what I'm talking about."

"Eh, yeah. It's a monster from <Germanium Dungeon> eighth floor. Even though it's an extremely weak monster, but if you cannot defeat it in one hit it would restore back it's HP to full and would become even stronger than before, it's those sort of annoying monster. Well, although it's pretty harmless for high level adventurers, but if you were to "rear" it into a rogue monster, it can

be used for other things. Just so you know the drop is green pepper, it's not really a great way to earn money too."

The usual informational Celeste is back, as she was explaining to me about the Increase Goblin that I've just defeated a moment ago.

Even though I just said the name, she could already give me an in-depth explanation about the monster from the location to what it drops.

Whereas if I asked Emily she would respond with a "I'm not sure" face which is a great contrast to the both of them.

"And also."

"Eh? Is there anything else about the Increase Goblin?"

"No not that, it's about Celeste."

"Fue?"

"It's obvious that Celeste has an extremely strong wide range magic with incredible power and in our family you're the most reliable, plus your knowledge is vast too. If I'm not mistaken, Celeste has already remembered each and every monster in Shikuro's dungeon in your head right?"

"Eh, yeah. The moment I came to the city, I went around and remembered everything."

In spite of that, she had an expression as of "And what's wrong with that?".

I'm pretty sure that she hasn't realised just how amazing she actually is.

And that made me even more positive than before.

"That's awesome. It's to the point where if Celeste is not around, I can't think anymore."

"Th, that means....you need me because, I'm....important?"

Celeste said as she spoke each words slowly.

"Of course. Aren't we always friends?" (TLN: FRIEND ZONE?!?!?!)

".....Ryouta-san."

Celeste stared at me for a really long time, and suddenly she can't help but laughed earnestly.

"You do know that what you're saying is really horrible?"

"Wait..horrible?! In what?"

"The phrase, "We'll always be friends"."

What's wrong about that.

"Fufu.....but that's alright. I won't think too much about it. As long as I don't give up now."

"O, Ou. Giving up in?"

"What's more, I will work even harder than before from now on."

As Celeste said that she naturally smiled, and I inadvertently looked at her.

".....Uh, okay. Good luck with that." I said as I was speechless.

As the conversation seemed to be over, we went around and enjoyed the festival before going back home.

Aside from that, the dish where you stuff carrots into a carrot was really made.

" "Fuooooooooo" " Celeste and I groaned as we looked at each other.

☆

The next day, the south end of Shikuro, the Harvest Festival arena.

There were a lot of people gathering around to watch me and Celeste fighting a High Guts Slime.

Celeste casted and a huge magic circle was formed, holding her hands out she ignited the words with "Inferno".

The flame burned the High Guts Slime—and then Celeste squeezed her hand into a fist.

The flames suddenly vanished, and one could see the Slime being burnt black and was about to die.

I then used my normal bullet, and dealt the final blow.

The crowds roared in joy.

With adventurers and normal bystanders, and also tourists, all of them were gathered around at the arena.

"That Nee-chan is amazing, the High Guts Slime must've reflected that huge damage back. But she was uninjured."

"She used such strong magic, plus making fine adjustments here and there. If I were to face with that monster without any technique, I would've not come out unscathed."

"Celeste from Ryouta Family....having such high level magic without a name is...."

"It's as if they are completely trusting her for everything, she might as well be the true leader of the family."

"Hey, check it out."

The girl who was struggling in burning mountains of trash, was now being praised wildly by everyone, and she turned around smiling while waving at everyone.

And, I somehow skipped a beat.

Chapter 69: Level 1 Girl

The last day of the Harvest Festival.

With my friends doing different things on their own, I leisurely went around the city.

As usual, Shikuro is still a never changing city where it's busy during the festival.

While I was glossing over the city, one shop had my interest.

It was a tent built like a huge tennis court, and from within I could hear yellow screams and someone contesting.

On the other hand, people working at the shop do not appear to mind the screaming or hesitating even when listening to that sound, instead they were making a fuss as much as possible to lure them in.

I was wondering what's happening when I turn to that direction someone spoke to me.

"Monster House? What's that?"

"This is an attraction for kids you see."

"Oh it's Elza."

Elza was the one who spoke to me.

The girl who wore a shopkeeper's uniform that was pleasant to the eyes, and with her usual delightful smile she looked at me.

"Are you interested in the Monster house?"

"Yeah, what kind of attraction is that?"

"To put it simply, we bring in special type monster that deals no damage to humans into this attraction. It's rather popular with the

kids these days. Since the kids all look up to adventurers."

"Heh.....There's even monsters that would deal no damage to humans huh. Then wouldn't that monster be an all-you-can-hunt type of monster?"

"That's why the drop is sold for a really cheap price."

"Ah, I see."

Is it something similar to a haunted house then?

It's usually seen in Manga's which have ghosts, where if the character can summon spirits and make a safe and real haunted house by making good use of their ability, but I guess it seems to be similar to that.

In actuality, there's an entrance and an exit, where you can see a primary school boy coming out from the exit feeling really excited and pleading their parents that they wanted to go for another round.

Since I understood all of that, I started walking away from the Monster House, and Elza follow suit alongside me.

"That outfit, are you currently on duty?"

"Yes, but it's alright. Though it's the same with yesterday and the day before yesterday, there wouldn't be much customers as the Harvest Festivals going on. Everyone's currently enjoying the festival."

"I see."

"Would you mind if I were to bring you somewhere? Our place have really delicious tea and snacks."

"Are you sure? I didn't bring anything with me though."

"Well, I don't see why not when Ryouta-san is one of our most loyal customers."

Elza said as she was smiling delightfully.

If she said so then I guess why not tag along.

"Oh yeah, is that girl still around?"

"That girl?"

"It's the girl from the day before yesterday. Because she wanted to be an adventurer no matter what so she venture out from her village, and it seems like she is looking for a party to join."

"So she has an aspiration to become an adventurer, huh."

"Yes. even after asking around they refused her."

"Why though?"

"They just blatantly decided that she doesn't have any abilities and thus rejected her. She's Level 1 and her max level is up until 2, her abilities are weak to so even if she were to join in the fray she would just be a demerit to the party."

"That is indeed sad." (TLN: *smirk* Another loli get?)

"Even though she could've been anything else other than an adventurer, but no matter what she said she won't give up this dream of hers. I really hope she could find someone....."

While Elza and I were chatting along we arrived at her shop.

She calmed herself down and went back into her working smile and reached for the doorknob.

"Well, come on in."

"Sorry for interrupting."

And from within the store, Elza was rustling on something.

And in contrarily, for the first time in a while, there were a team of three adventurers over there.

"Wait for awhile, I'll make tea—"

"Are you seriously going in to make some tea!?"

While trying to obstruct what Elza had just said, a cheerful girl's voice echoed in the store.

Looking at where the sound is coming from, a gorgeous and lively girl with ponytail with a bright personality was there.

She was right behind the counter, so it's a bit hard to see who she was from behind.

"Have you finally found it?"

"Eeh. But I'm glad, there's someone that accepted you."

"That's right."

"Umu, you indeed do have talent. A talent that shines brightly in the dungeon."

"Un? This voice...."

"What's wrong Ryouta-san?"

While not replying to Elza, I walked towards the girl.

And I finally saw the appearance of the girl who was hiding behind the counter.

A well dressed energetic elderly man was there.

I remember him. He was the guy who spouts nonsense like "dream" or "hope" in the dungeon, and he himself did nothing at all.

While brainwashing people, he made the other two do all the work till they were all battered up.

And the girl overlapped with the appearances of the two.

I can already imagined the future of that girl.

"Now, let's head to the dungeon for your dreams—"

"Wait just a minute."

While cutting them off, I stepped in front of the guy and girl, obstructing them.

Gazing at the man. The man who was being glanced by me frowned his eyebrows.

"What do you want?"

"I want to be that person's friend."

"What?"

"Towards me!? E, eh, eeeeeh? All this time I thought I was useless but why all of a sudden."

The girl was shocked at the conversation that me and that elderly man was talking.

I can't let this girl be deceived by some brainwashing (perv)guy.
(TLN: definitely did not add on)

"Suddenly glaring at me and then interrupting me, isn't that just rude?"

"I won't hand over the girl."

"Do you know him? Even so....."

"I won't give her to someone like you."

".....Myuu."

With the shop being so few people, the atmosphere was getting way quieter from before.

Only the adventurer, the clerk, and the girl.

Everyone is watching over this while being breathless.

With a cold glare, the elderly man looked at me, there was a strong hostility on his eyes.

It was like he was saying.....stop interfering with me you brat.

Looking at those pair of eyes, I thought that I will absolutely not let this girl go with this guy.

Even though I can't help those who were already brainwashed, but if I can I would stop them before they were being lead on.

I reached my hand on my gun holster, this is only the worst case scenario—

"Eeh—. Are you sure you want to be friends with Ryouta-san?"

Suddenly, a cheerful voice cuts into the tense atmosphere, it was Elza.

Elza said to that girl while putting her hands on her hips while staring at her.

"Congratulations, you're the first one to be getting the most attention in being invited to the Ryouta Family, aren't you one Lucky Girl huh."

"Lu, lucky girl? Me?"

"Yes! Because it's the Ryouta Family."

"Yes yes, though their numbers are fairly low, but there are the hottest topic in Shikuro right now. And they've also helped out with the Dungeon Chief in completing some huge requests too."

As Elza was continuing, her friend Ena came out from nowhere and added on.

She was also highly praising our family.

"Ar, are they such powerful people?"

"YES!"

"He is indeed amazing you know."

Elza and Ena both looked at me and praised me even more—was what I thought but it haven't ended.

"And that is the rumoured Ryouta • Satou."

"And it seems like he helped cleaned up a mess that Neptune has made the day before yesterday."

"Are you for real, is it really that Neptune from that Neptune family's Neptune?"

Acting like those small number of adventurers who loves to gossip, they once again praised me even highly.

And because of that, the girl was looking at me with high expectation.

Her eyes immediately turned to the look of respecting and aspiration.

".....Tsk."

The elderly man clicked him tongue, after hiding from me hatefully, he walked away with a big stomach.

I guess it seemed that the girl who came to admire me was not suitable for brainwashing anymore.

In reality, the girl didn't even look at the guy anymore.

As Elza and Ena was both praising me highly, the girl has been looking at me with glittering eyes.

As that man leave the store I secretly stroked my chest.

I was relieved that I barely managed to rescue a girl from being caught by the Black.

Chapter 70: A Girl Who Was Born From The Dungeon

I hold onto the girl and brought her outside of the shop.

"What is your name?" (TLN: direct translate Kimi no na(mae) ha)

"It's Alice."

"I see, well my name is Satou Ryouta. Let's do our best from now on."

"Un!"

"Well then, I guess I should introduce you to my teammates first. And to also persuade them."

Even though I've managed to take her away from that guy that works for the Black company, how should I persuade my team then.

Though I can't foresee that they'll disagree to this, so I guess I'll just straight up bring her back and talk to them.

"There are two low level people."

"Eh?"

Out of nowhere, Eve appeared.

The girl with a bunny ear and wearing a bunny suits, and with her usual ennui gaze she was looking at us—but, this time she was only focusing on Alice.

"I hate low level——"

"You can't do that!"

Cutting her off from getting close to Alice, I in returned received the chop.

A ‘pechi’ sound came out from the chop, it sort of hurt.

"Low level is hindering me."

"I'm not trying to interfere but please don't simply chop random people."

"But I hate low level."

It's true that Alice's level is low. Even though her maximum is at 2 she would still be considered as having a low level.

"But it's a no no, if you chop her—then I would not give you any carrots for a year."

"———!!!!"

Eve is in a despair.

She fell down on the ground and did an **orz** pose, and her bunny ears suddenly lost it's energy and flopped downwards.

Because the threat was too effective, I was worried in return.

"Wait it's not like that, if you become like that I would become troubled in return. Ummm, as long as you don't chop her I won't take away the carrots from you."

"Really?"

"Yeah, I won't be that horrible."

"For the sake of carrots I'll hold back."

"Oh okay, if it's like that then it's fine."

Eve then immediately stood up straight.

And she immediately approached in front of me and did an *extremely quick* chop.

Well if she can do with me then it's fine.

"Oh right, I want to add her in as our team, is that fine?"

Eve then looked at Alice.

"Carrot, love?"

"I'm sorry, I'm sort of bad with carrots."

"Then, it's good."

"Is that alright!?"

"Because there's no competition."

"Oh so that's what you meant. Well I have Eve's approval, I wonder if the other two would agree too."

"I'll convince them."

"Un?"

"If you give me carrots, bunny would go convince them in return."

Eve then stared at me.

With an extremely shiny eyes.

This is more of.....the eyes of scrounging for carrots.

It's not as if Emily or Celeste would disagree, and it's not like Eve convincing them would be any better.

But I can't win against this ennui glare.

"Okay fine, if you can convinced the both of them, I'll give you carrots for an entire day."

"Leave it to me even if heaven and earth were to flip upside down and the stars would fall I will definitely convinced the both of them for you." (TLN: literally no punctuation.)

"You're strangely talkative and poetic huh!"

Like a Fanga, Eve went straight ahead. (TLN: Most probably a dragon quest reference)

As usual she loves wasting needless energy for the sake of carrots.

Though that enthusiasm is scary but for now I'll leave her to it.

After Eve went ahead to convince them, I got a feeling I would have to properly tell them afterwards though.

But I'll let Even who wants carrots to do it for now.

After Eve finally left, I turned and looked at Alice.

"Let's go to a dungeon then."

"Really!?"

"You're sort of similar to Eve. Is going to dungeon really that great of a thing?"

"Un! That's because, I was born from the dungeon."

"Born from the dungeon?"

"My mom who was giving birth to me, while she was doing a job in the dungeon I just suddenly pop out and thus I was being born in the dungeon. That's why I wanted to go to a dungeon ever since."

"So you were born in the dungeon....and what's more when it's during field work."

Wait, is it alright to call it field?

Well another name for Shikuro is an agricultural city, because every dungeon drops vegetables.

In a way it's similar to a field work.



We came to Nihonioum.

Since there's no one hindering us inside this dungeon.

Since this dungeon has been marked as a dungeon that drops nothing at all, so other than Margaret and the gang which hunts for "air", no one would come here.

And normally it would be empty.

We stepped in front of the entranced and stopped in front of the Know-it-All board.

"Try touching this."

"Okay."

Alice did what was told and operated it. There her status appeared.

—— 1 / 2 ——

Level: 1/2

HP: F

MP: E

Strength: F

Endurance: F

Intelligence: E

Mentality: E

Speed: F

Dexterity: F

Luck: D

—————

—— 2 / 2 ——

Vegetation: F

Animal: F

Mineral: F

Magic: F

Special Item: E

"So this is Alice's current status huh."

"Seems like it, since this is my second time looking at it."

"Is that so?"

"Un, there's nothing like this back in my village, so when I first came to Shikuro the first thing i did was to try this out."

After Alice finished saying she stared straight at her own status.

To be honest, if I were to put it in one word for her status, it would be "despair".

Her level cap is 2, and her abilities are all F and E.

Besides her Special item the rest of her drops are F so she won't be "Final F" but, if her Vegetation is F then there is no point in coming to Shikuro at all.

Thus I sort of understand why even if she were to plead for others to let her join their party, they flat out refused her.

Thus I though of various things.

I was thinking back about the things that I've done before.

After leveling up once for her, and letting her eat the dropped Magical Fruit from the rogue monster and gaining two magic, and also using various equipments and potion to boost her drop.

For now I guess this is fine.

If it's like that, then she should be able to fight in dungeons.

"What's wrong?"

"It's nothing, I'm just forming a plan. For now let's go in first. To up your level."

"Un!"



Today, there's nobody in Nihonium's first floor.

I thought that Margaret and co would be here doing their air business, but I guess not.

"Uwaa....."

"What's the matter."

"This is amazing, dungeons are indeed awesome."

"Amazing?"

"Un! It seems so calm."

"Is it that calming in a place like this...."

It was sort of a weird sensation for me.

There are a lot of types in the dungeon.

When you first look at Nihonium you would immediately think of a limestone cave, where from the ground till the ceiling it's a cave-like place full of rock pillars.

There was never a time I felt calm when diving into Nihonium.

"What's more the air is somewhat nostalgic."

".....Maybe it's because you were born from a dungeon."

"Is that so! I'm glad that I came to a dungeon...."

As Alice sighed in relieved, then she murmured deeply.

"Well then, let's go ahead and defeat some monsters."

"Let's go over there then."

Out of nowhere, as if she wouldn't get lost, Alice turned around and ran straight ahead.

"Eh?"

"Eh? Is over there a no no?"

"No it's not that but, why there."

"Well that's because there are a lot of monsters over there."

I'm well versed when it comes to the first floor of Nihonium, because of how many times I've come here, the place where monsters would spawn, the place where monsters would ambush, and the one place where there is an extremely high rate of monsters spawning.

The *place* where Alice wanted to go, is an area where Skeleton's gathered there the most.

Of course you won't be able to see it from here, and you won't feel any presence either.

But, it's as if Alice knew about it and just said it.

"Have you been here before?"

"No. Huh? Then why would I know huh."

Alice herself is now puzzled.

"Know about it? Didn't you know about it?"

"Yeah. It's like I knew that there would be alot of monsters over there."

"Is that because you're born from the dungeon?"

"That might be the case!"

Instead of deeply thinking about it, she just ignored it and smiled instead.

".....Then would you know the place where there are no monsters around?"

"I know but....why?"



Let's think what happened just now.

After that, 20 minutes has passed, with Alice's guidance we walked, and until now there are no Skeletons around at all.

After Alice said "let's go to a path where there's no monster", as what she said there are no monsters around at all.

"Hey, why are we doing this/ Aren't we supposed to be fighting monsters?"

Alice then tilted her head.

She still doesn't realise just how awesome she is right now.

For adventurers, it's freaking amazing to not encounter those annoying monsters for 20 minutes.

For me who has been memorizing the path of the dungeon, I still can't do something as amazing as that.

Even though I know the exact point of where they would spawn, but since the monsters would move around randomly, they would not always be at the same spot.

No matter how many times I walk I would definitely encounter at least one of them.

"That's awesome."

"Eh, what is?"

"Being an airhead is something to be feared."

"????"

Alice tilted her head in puzzlement, and a "?" was floating on top of her head.

☆

"Amazing! What's that what's that! Doesn't that hurt? Amazing!"

When we were heading back Alice was constantly praising me with the word "amazing".

That's because, there are currently 10 Skeletons surrounding me.

And the Skeletons are all attacking me.

Using back the method I used before, I utilized my S stats of HP and Endurance.

It's a method where I don't defeat the monsters and just pull them towards me.

"Alice, can you stay slightly away from me?"

"Un!"

As per what I said she stood slightly further away from me, then I took out my gun and loaded bullets.

With 5 Bullet Enhancers inside, and one Restraint Bullet.

I shot it beneath my legs.

The bullet shone brightly, and the 10 Skeletons was wrapped by the light rope.

Calmly, I went away from the Skeletons.

Though I don't know how long it will last, but with 5 Bullet

Enhancer to strengthen the Restraint Bullet, it's probably gonna restrained them for a pretty long time.

Since I want to know just how long it would last, so this time I will test it out right now.

But for now it's Alice's turn.

"I want you to try and defeat them. Though it's just my speculation, but if you were to defeat all of them, you would reach to Level 2."

"I understand! But how should I....it's my first time fighting a monster."

"Oh, that's right. Why not try using that rock over there and attack them?"

"This right!"

Listening to my commands, Alice took a basketball sized rock and lifted it up.

Besides it being large, it seems to be quite heavy too.

Holding onto that, I heard her saying "heave-ho" while lifting it up and attacking one of the restrained Skeleton.

Attacking the defenseless Skeleton, the bones cracked and it turned into dust.

"I did it!"

"Then do the same thing to the rest of them."

"Un!"

Like so, she defeated the Skeletons one by one.

Even though the rock was heavy and it took some time for her to hit, but in that time the Restraint bullet did not wear off, and in around 5 minutes she managed to defeat all 10 of the Skeletons.

"Ah."

"Did you level up?"

"Un!"

I then brought the overly excited Alice outside the dungeon, and asked her to check her status at the Know-It-All board.

———— 1 / 2 ————

Level: 2/2

HP: F

MP: D

Strength: F

Endurance: F

Intelligence: E

Mentality: E

Speed: F

Luck: D

—————

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation: F

Animal: F

Mineral: F

Magic: F

Special Item: E

—————

Based on what I remembered, only her MP increased, the rest had no changes.

With this she has reached her level cap which is sort of painful, but with her MP increased, let's move on to the next step and let her have a Magical Fruit.

Wait no, if only her MP has been raised, is it best for her to eat the Magic Fruit and return her level to 1 forever?

If her level returns to 1 then her MP would fall from D to E, and in return she would learn a great deal of magic.

There might be that possibility.

"Well, we can just slowly think about that."

"Hey hey, can we go back in?"

"Did you drop something?"

"That's not it, just now those boney were telling me to quickly go in."

"They told you? You mean the Skeletons?"

"Un."

"But I did not hear anything of that sort."

"But they told me that."

"Fumu."

Though I don't understand what she meant, but I guess there's something inside.

Saying that she was nostalgic when diving into the dungeon, and also knowing where the exact location of the monsters are.

Saying that she heard them talk, there must be something inside.

"Okay, let's go back in then."

"Un!"

With a brimming smile, Alice immediately flew back inside the dungeon.

While following her from behind, we went back into the first floor.

And immediately we encountered a Skeleton.

For now let's use a Restraint Bullet to stop it.

"What are you doing?"

"It's saying to defeat it."

Are you for real? For some reason all I could think of is this was some kind of joke.

On the other hand, Alice was closing in on the Skeleton, this time she was holding onto a thin and long limestone and stabbed the Skeleton.

As the rock did not have much power, it took her a few stabs to defeat the Skeleton.

The battered up bones was about to vanish—was what I thought but something different happened.

The bones gathered in one place, and shone brightly and further condensed together.

"Wh, what's going on?"

After the light became dimmer, I saw something new for the first time over there.

It was really small, an adorable Skeleton.

The size is like those gachapon machine you twist and get from inside, it's like a deformed version of it.

It then moved, with it's bones rattling it moved.

To be honest...it was extremely adorable.

"Un, let's do our best from now on."

As Alice spoke, she open her palms and let the SD Skeleton stand on her palms and talked to her.

"Let's do our best from now on?"

"This fellow is gonna fight with us from now on."

".....Heh?"

Something impossible just happened right in front of me, for awhile I was put speechless.

Chapter 71: The Smile That I Protected

I'm perhaps witnessing something amazing right in front of me now.

Teruru Dungeon, First floor.

A Skeleton is currently fighting a Slime.

The Slime was originally from this dungeon.

On the other hand, the Skeleton—is different from the Skeleton that I used to see.

The deformed Skeleton then returned to being its original size, for some reason the form had a weird charm to it. The boney figure originally would give you a frightening feeling, but the Skeleton right now is kind of comical.

And the Slime and Skeleton are currently battling with each other.

"Go—, Good luck—"

Alice was cheering slightly further away.

Of course it's for the Skeleton.

Teruru Dungeon, in the first floor where there should only be Slimes, a Nihonium monster is currently present here.

Since monsters are supposed to be annihilated just by being in a different floor, much less being in a different dungeons themselves.

Having a Skeleton in here is something to fathom about.

As I was watching the fight between the Skeleton and the Slime, eventually the Skeleton narrowly won the match.

Though he won, but his arms are peeling apart and his skull is fractured.

"Amazing, <Hone-hone> is awesome. Aah, want to return back?"
(TLN: It's the Skeleton's name from the previous chapter)

The Skeleton nodded it's head, and a sound rose and dissipates, then it became to the SD sized Skeleton.

It's arms were not peeled anymore, and it's skull wasn't fractured too, it returned back to 100% of itself and went to Alice's side.

Alice opened her palms and let the SD Skeleton jumped on her palms, and rubbed on it's cheeks like a small animal.

"You did a great job Hone-hone."

Rattle rattle rattle.

Even though the Skeleton wasn't talking, but it's movements were comical, and was replying to Alice.

I then went ahead and picked up the dropped bean sprouts from the defeated Slime, and checked it.

It was quite the amount. From my experience the Drop rate would probably be around C.

Picking it up, I talked to Alice.

"Can you make that Skeleton big again?"

"I can~ Though it seems to use some MP. If you can, Hone-hone."

Alice then raised both her hands up like a cup.

And the SD Skeleton that was riding on her hands suddenly became big again.

And it's appearance doesn't seem to have any injuries at all.

"So it even heals it's wounds."

"Un! Once it returns it will heal everything."

"That's cool.....Wait why is this even happening in the first place?"

"You don't know? Aah, although."

"But?"

"Hone-hone would always call me Onee-chan. I wonder if that has anything to do with it."

".....Maybe because it is also born in the dungeon and thus it's your fellow comrade?"

"That must be it!"

Even though I thought that it was something crazy, but I guessed it from the content of the conversation.

But with that Alice was thoroughly convinced, Skeleton—no Hone-hone once again went closed to her side.

Though I don't have any basis for this but for now let's put it that way.

"Aah."

"What's wrong now."

"<Puru-puru> is calling me."

"Puru-puru? Is it the Slime?"

"Un!"

Alice then did a huge nod.

For some reason, her naming sense, I could sort of guess what it was.

For Skeleton it would be Hone-hone, for Slime it would be Puru-puru.

I wonder what she would name the other monsters, this piqued my interest.

Then Alice and Hone-hone, the three of us(?) then continued onwards into the dungeon.

Along the way a young adventurer who wasn't far away from us was shocked when he saw Hone-hone.

"Monster!? No wait, a monster can't be this cute right. What's more there can only be Slimes here." was what he said after he was shocked and convinced himself.

After a while we arrived at the location where a monster was there.

There was one Slime, and it was hopping in a vertical direction.

"Is it that? Who called you?"

"Un. Because it was asking me to defeat it."

"Wanna try it?"

As I finished saying I took out my gun and aimed at it.

"It seems that if it's not me then it won't work."

"I see."

I somehow knew it, and lowered down my arms in order for her to handle it.

Whereas for her, she let Hone-hone do the beating.

"Good luck Hone-hone, I'll cheer for you."

Maybe it's because of Alice's cheering, Hone-hone had even higher tension than before while heading against the Slime's direction.

.....Though I don't know whether the Skeleton had risen it's tension when fighting it's enemy, but the moment it changed into it's weird and charming form, I sort of understood.

And thus the battle between the Skeleton and the Slime.

Because both of them are weak monsters, they would hit once and retreat.

The Slime managed to attack the Hone-hone's head off—was what I thought when it used its own head and kicked it at it.

"Is that alright with you!" subconsciously I tsukkomi it.

Hone-hone's skull rotated at a high speed whilst heading towards the Slime, managed to hit the jelly part and half of it was blown away.

The Slime was then defeated—but it didn't disappear.

Similar to what had happened to the Skeleton, its body shone brightly, and condensed into one spot, and it then became a Slime the size of palm.

Though its form didn't exactly change much, but it had an extremely adorable eyes attached to it now.

"Good work Hone-hone. Un, it's nice to meet you Puru-puru."

The Skeleton that returned to being SD jumped onto Alice's palms while making some rattling sounds, and the Slime which also become SD sized hopped vertically onto Alice's other palm.

"I guess you made another younger brother."

"No, this is different."

"Eh? Didn't they call you Onee-chan?"

"Hone-hone is a girl, so it's not *another younger brother* again?"

"You're a girl!!"

The SD Skeleton, Hone-hone's face—or more like its skull was slightly dyed in red.

Are you for real.....



Hone-hone and Puru-puru then knocked out a Slime.

Even though the both of them became big, they are both deformed charming figures, was fighting against the original figure, Slime that should act like a monster.

"Go go~~, You can do it~~"

Alice who was cheering for them, maybe because of that, it resulted in the both of them defeating the Slime.

The Slime then dropped bean sprouts and disappeared.

Hone-hone and Puru-puru then became mini sized and the both of them jumped towards Alice's hands.

Even though Hone-hone was cute, but Puru-puru was also extremely adorable.

Based on the size, it's cuteness is similar to a smartphone's strap holder or a decoration that you put near your computer.

After the both of them won the battle, they were being overwhelmed by Alice, and jumped on her shoulder.

That increased it's cuteness by another level.

"Hey hey, Ryouta."

"Yeah?"

"Thank you! Because of Ryouta's help that I was able to meet with Hone-hone and Puru-puru."

"I didn't really do anything worthy though..."

"But still, thank you! Hone-hone and Puru-puru also felt the same towards you."

Alice who had a brimming smile floating on her face, and Hone-hone who was rattling around, and also Puru-puru who was

hopping around happily.

Though I don't really know what they are doing, but it feels like they are trying to thank me.

Suddenly, I saw a group that wanted Alice to join.

It was the elderly man who was spouting nonsense like "dreams" and "being moved", and his subordinates which were the young guy and girl.

The guy and girl's condition worsened from when I last met them, and a tragic feeling drifted around them.

I know that expression all too well, as I've seen it before back when I was working for the company.

Even though it was the Harvest Festival, but they still had to work even on a holiday, and without even noticing us then went straight to the next floor.

"Ryouta?"

"Sorry, I was caught up with my own thoughts. Anyhow I'm glad that you get to meet them."

"Un! Thank you Ryouta!"

Alice did a big nod and had an extremely happy expression on her face.

Looking at her, I was really glad that I stopped her from joining that evil guy who was just trying to use her.

Chapter 72: The Day Where The Dungeon Drops Vanishes

At night, while the city is still crowded on the final day of the Harvest Festival, I brought Alice back to my home.

A new and isolated three-story house built with the technology to defend against Magical Wind.

That was where I brought Alice too.

"I'm back."

"Sorry for interrupting."

I who normally came back, but Alice was also fearless and brightly came in too.

Following me to the steps to the second floor, there Emily and Celeste, and Eve was there.

Eve was currently seated and was eating something that was on an iron plate used to cook steak.

Looking at it closely it was actually carrots, she had an enchanted look on her face, and using the knife and fork skillfully to cut the carrots, she ate it one by one.

"Welcome back Yoda-san."

"I'm back Emily. Did Emily make that?"

"Since Eve-chan has informed us of something good, as a reward I made a hamburger made using carrots for her desu."

"Hamburger with carrots?"

"Yes desu."

Emily nodded, and I went closed to Eve to take a look at that iron plate.

At first I thought it was just a carrot, but as I looked at the finer details of it, I could see the cut sliced had stuffings kneaded together, making look like the shape of a sliced hamburger.

Though the smell and shape was exactly like a carrot.

"Why is something like this happening again."

"I wanted to try something adventurers today desu."

"This was the reason bunny was born for." Eve said as she was moved by the carrot hamburger.

"Seems really popular."

"I'm glad desu."

"I want to be able to eat your carrots forever."

"Seems like you're being proposed."

"Th-th-th-that would be troublesome desu!!"

Emily said as she was flustered.

Though I have some interest towards the carrot hamburger, but I leave that for later.

First off, I should introduce Alice to everyone first—was what I thought but.

"A, adorable..."

While the carrot caught hold of my attention for awhile, I saw that Celeste was really close to Alice.

Her eyeballs were in the shape of hearts, and was extremely enchanted by her figure.

"Celeste?"

"Adorable..."

"Their names are < **Boney-chan** > and < **Jumpy-san** > ." (TLN: Please read TLN Note at the bottom of the page)

"What is this adorableness....Ca, can I rub it against my cheeks?"

"Eh? Yeah~ So the both of you, how about it?"

Alice was telling to the both SD sized monsters on her shoulders.

Even though the two bodies can't talk, but they further hide behind her shoulders.

"Aah, they're frightened by you."

"Bu, but why...."

Celeste went into a state of "Gan".

Suddenly, something came to mind.

I remembered the day when we came back from Selen Dungeon and was moving to a new home.

And I saw a lot of fancy dolls in the luggage that Celeste was carrying when she was moving into our home.

Maybe because Boney-chan and Jumpy-san looks like dolls to her, plus they move in a comical way, even I as a male thought that it was adorable.

And it seems that the adorableness has greatly affected Celeste.

That's fine and all, but this would never end and I can't properly introduce Alice to them.

"Alice, can they also become big besides in the dungeon?"

"Let's try it out. Boney-chan, Jumpy-san."

As Alice asked them, the two body that was hiding behind her shoulders enlarge.

It returned back into the battle form.

"It seems like it's possible."

"Alright, if it's like that——"

"S-o-o-o- A-d-o-r-a-b-l-e~~~~~"

As I was trying to finish my sentence, someone cuts me off.

Celeste's eyes were becoming more of a heart shape when staring at the two bodies.

"What a bunch of adorable little creatures, I just want to rub them on my cheeks so badly, No! Tonight I will sleep with them!"

The two bodies that returned to their original sizes became even more frightened and tried to hide behind Alice's back.

"It's alright, it's just a sleepover. It's just sleeping..."

"Judging from your speech, it doesn't seem to be the case."

"Slurp." (TLN: What in tarnation Celeste?!?!)

"What is that slurp suppose to indicate!!!"

Instead of flipping out, it sounded more of like a tsukkomi.

Celeste who has an eye that really wants to *do it*, and beside Alice was the two monsters which were using Alice as a shield against Celeste.

It's a rather surreal imagery currently.

"What should I do Ryouta."

"If it comes to this, you might as well make it so they can't be seen."

"Can't be seen...Okay I got it. Please turn back the both of you."

Then Boney-chan and Jumpy-san turned back into their SD size.

Alice then proceeds to pick up the both of them, and went into her bosom so they cannot be seen.

"Aaaaah....."

In that instant, Celeste's extremism died down, though instead it turned into dejection.

I have no words for it.....

"What a weird person."

"You're one to say!!"

Out of nowhere Eve appeared and mentioned, and while flipping out I tsukkomi her.



After asking everyone to have a sit at the living room, I once again introduce Alice to everyone.

"I'm Alice, nice to meet y'all~"

"I want her to be one of our teammates, what do y'all think?"

"No objection!"

Celeste was the first to answer. And the reason, I can already imagine.

"Celeste, please calm down for a second or they'll end up hiding from you forever."

"B, but. They're adorable alright? They're adorable? They are like cute little angels you know?"

Though they're monsters.

"I won't deny they're cute but. Then Eve—"

"I hate low levels."

"As I expected. By the way, Alice, do you like carrots?"

"Sorry, I'm sort of bad with it."

"If that's the case, then let's give Alice's carrots to Eve——"

"Bunny will give a million votes to agree."

"One person per vote so do it properly!"

Eve being Eve, she's serious in the most common things.

And the last was Emily, as I looked at her.

"So how about Emily?"

"Eh? I'm sorry desu, I was thinking about other stuff desu."

"Something else?"

"Alice-chan, can you please make that Skeleton big once more desu."

"Eh?"

Alice then looked at me, and had a face as if saying "what should I do?"

"Eve, hold onto Celeste right now."

"Yes, you're Ninjin." (TLN: Literal English using Jap)

Then Alice returned Boney-chan into her original size.

Celeste who was restrained by Eve was yelling things like "Aaaah, as I knew it's so adorable.....", for now she has to endure it.

"Is that alright Emily?"

Without any answer from Emily, she went close to Skeleton.

"I knew it desu, It's clothes is battered nanodesu."

"Eh? Since it's a Skeleton."

At first it didn't bother me too much, but the Skeleton's clothes were in batters.

Since all the Skeletons have that same appearance, though Boney-chan became more adorable but her clothes were still the same as the rest.

"Oh, poor you nanodesu."

"Is, is that so?"

"Wait here for a moment nodesu."

Emily then went up to the third floor with pittar patter footsteps.

I was wondering what she was doing, but immediately her pittar patter footsteps indicated that she has returned.

She brought a one piece dress along with her.

"Try wearing this nodesu."

"This is?"

"It's my hobby in doing these in my free time nanodesu."

I didn't know she had that kind of hobby....wait since Emily is capable of doing a million house chores, it really suits her.

Emily brought the clothes for the Skeleton to wear....but.

"Fuuuooooo."

Celeste exclaimed.

At last, her image has collapsed.

Boney-chan who had a (´□ω□`) face on her and wanting to return back, but Eve was holding onto Celeste without letting her budge at all.

It's nice and all but....., I was staring at Boney-chan.

"How is it?"

"Is it bad nanodesu?"

"I think it's cute though."

".....For real."

Even though not as serious as Celeste, but Emily and Alice also "agreed".

Is it only me then? I don't think the *Goth Loli* outfit quite fits the Skeleton?

Yes, the clothes that Emily brought was a frilly dress dyed in black which is similar to a goth loli dress. Though it would suit any girls out there, but the one who is wearing it right now is all bones.

What can I say....I'm speechless.

"Since Boney-chan is a girl, it fits her perfectly."

"Oh yeah I've forgotten about that!!"

Boney-chan was rattling around, but her white skull was suddenly dyed in red.

I myself, think that it's not necessarily bad, but it's also okay.

Well anyways.

Emily, Celeste, and even Eve.

I guess everyone agreed to let Alice into our team, and I sighed in relieved.



As the Harvest Festival came to an end, the city has become eerily quiet.

We were outside because I was sending Alice back to her house.

I let her stay at our previous 150k Piro 2LDK home that we rented.

It's not that we didn't have enough space *over here*, and I really wanted to her to stay with us but thinking about Celeste with the monster, I'm afraid of what would happen to them.

That's why, only Alice would be living at that house.

Just so you know, they didn't seem to mind that Alice could become friends with the monsters.

It is a well known fact that there are people who can do it although rarely, even though it was rare, they were not surprised in the least.

"I'm sorry that you have to live alone."

"That's alright, I'm extremely happy right now. Since I had nowhere to stay previously, I was thinking that we would have to stay in the dungeon."

"Is it alright to let the two of them out in the middle of the city?"

My question was towards the one who was rattling and the one who was hopping around Alice's shoulders. Just so you know, Boney-chan still had the appearance of being battered up. Since when they returned back into their SD size the clothes would stay the same, even though it suited her but it would be a pain to always let her wear it each time she transforms into her original form.

"Yes, if I'm with them I don't care where we are."

Alice then smiled at the both of them and patted their heads, though she didn't directly answer, but I'm pretty sure they're happy to be with Alice anywhere too.

"Eh?"

Suddenly Alice stopped dead on her tracks, and looked at the opposite direction.

"What's wrong?"

"Someone's calling me...? A new kid?"

"Fumu, going to recruit another teammate again."

"I wonder, I'm not sure myself."

"Well let's leave that for tomorrow. Since it's getting late right now. So many things have happened too, let's get some rest first."

"That's right!"

Alice then nodded.

For now we walked together and finally arrived at the house.

We both went in, and inside I can still smell the scent of Emily.

The gentle, and warmth. Those were still remaining from the hands of Emily.

"Well, please go in."

"Uwaa....what an amazing house."

"I left the bare minimum furnitures here, so feel free in using them."

"Thank you Ryouta!"

"There's surplus rooms too, so don't mind."

"Yes! Thank you!"

As Alice said that, she had a smile wrapped around her face.

It was a smile that emphasized purely on gratitude without any other reason.

And I was slightly happy when I saw that smile.



Early in the morning, I was eating the warm breakfast that Emily made for me.

In the morning Alice came straight to our home, and also Eve who brought carrots as her ingredients over, and inferior to last night, though the five of us were noisy but we had fun talking for awhile.

After our breakfast, since the Harvest Festival has ended it's time to get into the normal mode of diving into the dungeon, as I headed out of the home.

While heading towards the dungeon, something strange happened in the city.

Though it was crowded as usual, but everyone had a serious look on their face.

The atmosphere was different during the Harvest Festival, and it was also different when it was just a normal daily life.

What's wrong though?

"Excuse me, are you perhaps Ryouta • Satou-sama?"

Someone stopped me in the city, it was the voice of a guy.

"That's right, and who might you be?"

"My apologizes, I'm a servant of Clint • Grey-sama. I would like to seek your assistance as we have an emergency at this moment."

"Clint....Oh it's the dungeon chief."

The guy nodded.

The dungeon chief is looking for me....I guess something must've happened.

☆

"Yo! Glad you came."

Inside the dungeon association, I went into Clint's office, and with

both of his hands he extended and greeted me.

"Come come, sit here for now."

"Excuse me then."

Being asked to sit at the reception sofa, the secretary then brought in two coffees for the both of us.

"Let's put around 10 plus sugar cubes."

"One is enough okay!"

"As usual you're such a discreet person."

Clint then put one sugar cube into my coffee, and put a mountain load of sugar cube into his own.

The sugar cubes on top of the coffee looks like an iceberg floating in the sea.

The sweet tooth Clint then drank it, and looking at him drinking gave me diabetes.

I then looked away and asked him.

"What happened this time?"

"To be honest, this morning all of the dungeon's drop disappeared."

"Eh? By all of the dungeons...."

"Teruru, Silicon, Arsenic, Bismuth, and Boron. The five dungeon that Shikuro has, all of their drops are gone. No matter how many times the adventurers hunted the monsters, nothing dropped at all."

"....Are there any cases of this happening before?"

As I asked him back, I found myself frowning.

With a world that has everything dropped by monsters in dungeons, and in it now nothing is dropping.

This is an extremely huge problem, a huge case.

"None from my experience, this is the first time it has happened. Because of this the adventurers were making a huge fuss over it. As you already know, there are a lot of adventurers who hold the principle of earning money each day."

"....Each day they are earning their income, and to do that they have to dive in."

Clint then nodded.

Yes, the adventurers in this world hold a similar fashion towards the Edo period's people.

If there are dungeons they can earn money, so many people who earned that money would immediately use them.

The only exceptions are the magicians. When a Magic Storm hits the dungeon they could not earn any money and it would be common sense to the magician to save up some extra money.

Conversely speaking, most adventurers aren't like that.

Though the economy still moves because of that, and thus no such problem has never occurred to them before.

"What's more, those who want to create weaponry and armory has to collect a lot of drops. Thus those adventurers who can't get any drops are in an extremely bad situation now."

"I see."

"I can only ask for your help! Only you who has the power to get any drops—I can only rely on you!"

The dungeon chief, Clint then holds his knees with both of his hands and bowed down.

"Please!" was what he said.

Clint who bowed his head down immediately asked for help.

"I understand."

"Really?"

"I can't just overlook this situation, I just have to....I have to use my full ability to find out the reason why this is happening."

"Thank you! Really, thank you so much! Aah....I'm relieved hearing you say that."

The dungeon chief then take both of my hands and shook them up and down.

At the same time I felt a strong sense of gratitude and a feeling of relief, as well as impatience and puzzled feeling.

The case of the dungeon drops vanishing.

If I don't do something about it....

Chapter 73: The Drop's Curse

Teruru dungeon, first floor.

The All +1 ring, and the Vegetation +3 red potion, was being fully boosted towards Emily as she took her hammer and jumped forward.

Closing in on the Slime at an accelerating rate, in one move she countered the Slime and slammed the Slime with her hammer.

The Slime disappeared—but that's just it.

"As I thought, it's no use nanodesu."

"That's already the tenth one....and even with your Vegetation being A nothing dropped at all."

"This is something that has never happened before desu."

"That means...."

Emily and I nodded at each other.

With the existence of the rogue monster coming from the paper money, it dropped a potion that boosted the drop rate, with that used by Emily to reach the world's Drop A to test it out.

And from within the dungeon came Eve running towards us..

Her prideful bunny ears were drooping low, and her shoulders were drooping.

"What's wrong?"

"The carrots are dead...."

"Carrots don't die but...even the second floor is no good huh."

Judging from Eve's expression, I asked her to check on the second

floor whether the carrots could be dropped, but it seemed that over there was no use either.

Eve was not the only one being depressed either.

The adventurers around us were the same too.

"WHY AREN'T THERE ANY GODDAMN DROPS!!!"

"This is bad, this is really bad. I won't be able to pay for tonight's rent."

"Tsk! Can't do shit bout it! Let's just go and drink!"

From around us we could hear voices cursing and also people causing an uproar.

Those voices were coming from the adventurers who were either coming here alone or coming here to get some money.

The people inside the dungeon were getting lesser and lesser compared to last time.

It was because of the disappearing of the drops phenomenon.

It's not because of the reduction of drops, but literally no drops at all.

Even though I've only heard about it from the chief, but actually witnessing it and testing it, it was way worse than what I'd imagined.

"Ryouta-san."

This time it was Celeste that came to us from outside the dungeon.

"How was it?"

"It's pretty bad now. Since people knew about there being no drops at all, the purchasing of goods has drastically increased. Now all types of vegetables are gone from the market."

Celeste who went to the city to check things out was speaking

heavily.

Buying up goods huh, it couldn't be was what I thought, but I put that off as it was too early to assume things.

"That's bad."

"By the way, how about Yoda-san nanodesu?"

"How about me huh."

And just so happened a Slime appeared, and I took out my gun and loaded a normal bullet and fired.

The bullet went through the Slime and continued flying—and a bean sprout dropped!

"Amazing! Yoda-san has dro—"

I immediately covered Emily mouth as she muffled her words.

I hurriedly picked up the bean sprout and threw it inside the Magic Cart whilst looking around.

Luckily no one noticed when the drop appeared.

"Muguu....mugumugu...."

"Aah sorry, please don't speak so loudly."

"Mugu."

As Emily nodded, I released my hand from her mouth.

"Fuuhaa....I thought I was gonna die desu."

"Sorry, sorry. Celeste and Eve too, please keep quiet about this."

"Of course."

"Bunny demands if you want to stop bunny."

"I'll give you double once this is all over."

Eve nodded, gosh she's easy.

"But why though? Only Yoda-san....is it because of *that* desu?"

"That...that's mostly likely the case."

Emily and I both nodded in unison.

Both of our heads were thinking about the "Drop S".

"Even A wasn't working but only Yoda-san...it's the same when it comes to the rogue monster nanodesu."

"That is from Niho—don't tell me."

Something flashed in my mind, and I immediately turned to my back and ran off.

"Yoda-san!?"

"Where are you going?"

Emily and Celeste both shouted as they followed me out.

When we came out of Teruru we saw Alice.

"Ryouta? Why are you in such a hurry?"

"Good that you're here Alice! You were saying something about "New child?" last night right?"

"Y, yeah. Though I've said it...."

"Where did it come from?"

"Etto...Over there?"

Alice circled around and around, then pointed at the right hand of the direction.

"There....I knew it!"

"Aah, Ryouta wait!"

Before Alice could speak I cut her off and started running.

Full speed ahead I ran—and arrived at Nihonium.

"Haah....Haah....If what I thought was correct."

While trying to calm my breathing, I took out both my buns and loaded them with bullets and afterwards went straight into the dungeon.

Nihonium, first floor.

Usually it would be a place infested with Skeletons, but now not one can be seen at all.

Even as I walked further in, not one monster was present at all.

I'm familiar with this situation.

"It's a Dungeon Master huh."

As I recalled back when all the monsters disappeared in a dungeon.

And if it were to be there for a long period of time it could change the entire dungeon's food chain—It's the Master of the Dungeon.

When that appeared....it was the same back when I was in Selen.

This time it's Nihonium's Dungeon Master.

This time it's a situation where only I can get the drop in the whole of Shikuro.

"What that means, the reason why all the drops had gone missing was because of this Dungeon Master?"

Though I don't have proof, but this was the only explanation I could come up with.

But.

The atmosphere around Nihonium is the exact same feeling I gotten when I was in Selen. It was the same atmosphere when a Dungeon

Master were to spawn.

What's more....It was the feeling I've gotten when I was leaving the house this morning.

"Why didn't I think of this sooner. Geez!!"

While cursing to myself, I continued venturing into the dungeon.

It's as I predicted, I'm convinced that the Dungeon Master of Nihonium is the cause of why there's no drop at all.

Walking around the entire floor of the first floor, there was nothing.

The second, and third floor was the same when I walked around, thus I head down to the fourth floor.

"Mu."

The moment I step foot onto this floor, I could feel something that I've never felt besides when I encountered the Dungeon Master.

I'm not mistaken——It must be this floor.

I stopped dead on my tracks, and changed some bullets.

Normal bullet, Freeze Bullet, Flame Bullet, Healing Bullet, Restraint Bullet, and lastly Homing Bullet.

I loaded all 6 bullets that I have inside.

This would be the first time fighting this Dungeon Master, since I have no information whatsoever, thus I have to be prepared when the time comes.

Afterwards, I followed towards the presence that I felt from the Dungeon Master.

As I walked for awhile——I found it.

It's a monster with a form of a human shape.

It's height was around 160cm, and it looked like a girl.

With a hair reaching the ground easily—It's probably 20 meter or longer.

She wasn't wearing anything, completely naked.

Though, I didn't harbor any perverted thoughts at all, rather I'm sensing a chill which made me stood straight up.

This and that, I see that it had no expression, with it's pale skin and emptying phosphorescence.

I can't feel any liveliness from it, instead the feeling was similar to a zombie or a spirit type.

"So this is the Dungeon Master, does it talk?"

"....."

Even though I aimed at it with my gun, it didn't respond at all.

Because it had an appearance of a human I thought for a second I could strike a conversation with it—but I guess I was wrong.

The Dungeon Master's whole body suddenly shook.

"——.!"

The next moment the phosphorescent was right in front of me, and I instinctively used both my arms to cross guard.

I then took a full blow from the attack and was sent flying away.

Then, I adjusted myself and landed on the ground with my feet, and looked at the Dungeon Master.

Even with that guard my arms were shaking, plus my HP and Endurance being S, I still took quite a damage.

Though, this was easier than I expected.

Even a human-looking monster is still hostile until you completely knock it down.

I positioned my gun and fired.

I fired all of my bullets at once.

Though I can't hear anything, for now just go all out, but.

"It dodged all of it!?"

I accidentally let out my dissatisfaction.

Both my left and right gun was a total of 12 bullets and the Dungeon Master was able to slipped through—and since the bullet hit nothing it went straight to the wall behind.

Even the Homing bullet went straight to the wall.

The Dungeon Master suddenly jumped.

It's fast! This time it tried to jump high up and land a kick on me.

I placed my arms above and guarded, the shock penetrated my guard and it temporarily shooked my head.

I was blown away and crashed onto a wall.

I loaded twelve normal bullets and rapidly fired.

Again it dodged all of the bullets, but some of the bullets that landed on the wall bounced back.

The third time it jumped at me, but since I was starting to get used to it's speed I jumped back to avoid it's attack and again I rapidly fired.

Again all the bullet missed and some bounced back, and I did a front kick.

Though I managed to land a hit, but my knee was caught.

The kick that landed on it's stomach was pushed inwards, and inside it's stomach it seemed to swallow something in the stomach that is likely to reverse from the belly.

Strong, and what's more annoying to deal with.

Are there any other ways to attack it.

As I was thinking, I noticed that the leg of the Dungeon Master was leaking blood.

The leg that i kicked seemed to have blood.

The Dungeon Master then raised it's leg, as much as it hurts to see, it plucked out the blood using it's fingers.

It took out one bullet that was stuck on it's foot.

Did the kick really land.

What's more that bullet was from the attack just now—

Again the Dungeon Master's entire body was shaking.

This is the fourth time I've seen it, and my eyes were used to it.

It immediately flew towards me trying to kick me and I hurriedly countered it by shooting.

One shot to counter it. The normal bullet seemed to successfully hit the top of the foot.

Since the kick was still approaching me I took the hit, and flew away at an incredible distance.

I knew it.

Although it's not always the case, but only the moment it attacks—

A shock came from the side.

I didn't even know what was going on as I was blown towards a wall.

My head was spinning round and round, and my vision was blurry.

By the time I realised I was being hit by a high speed attack and

was too slow to dodge it.

"Again it raised it's speed."

I stood up while holding onto my knees, and reloaded the 12 bullets and rapidly fired.

All of it was aimed at the foot of the Dungeon Master.

It dodged all of it and the bullets landed on the ground.

Again I loaded 12 more and rapidly fired, and as expected all of it hit the ground.

" (￣▽￣)ニヤッ " (TLN: ニヤリ)

All this time the Dungeon Master had no expression but this time her mouth raised up a bit.

It was barely a smile. As it was trying to tell me....no no, that's not gonna work.

The next moment the Dungeon Master again shook.

Another imperceptible speed attack is coming again.

I did not move.

With a light flash, it was being chased by 24 meteors!

"_____."

The light was caught with a scream that was never heard before.

The Dungeon Master who was sticking to the ground was in a way looking forward.

The right foot and both of it's arms were covered with holes like a beehive.

The Dungeon Master was looking at it's foot and arms and had an unbelievable expression on it's face.

"Did you not only use your feet, but also your hands?"

Kii, as it was staring at me. What happened, was what it's expression was showing.

"The first time when you were trying to pluck out the bullet, you thought it was the bullet that bounced back right.....you're sorrowfully mistaken. The bullet that you plucked out wasn't a normal bullet, but instead it was a Homing Bullet."

As I was explaining it, the Dungeon Master had an unintelligible expression.

"It was the two Homing Bullets that you first went out in response to your attack, the instant you realized. It instantaneously fell out of the wall and it automatically homed onto you. As I realised that, I just fired all of my Homing Bullet on your feet."

"——.!"

The Dungeon Master looked nervous, and looked at where it was standing.

The bullets that landed there, the hole was gouged big as the bullet flew out and changed it's angle.

"The 24 shots that I fired are all responsive to your attack. Because you're fast, perhaps even faster than me. But I don't think you would be faster than a bullet."

Reloading my bullets I went closed to it.

The Dungeon Master that had fallen sustained huge injuries, the body looked more *obvious* than the first time.

I positioned my gun, and fired the normal bullet that I loaded.

Almost the same time, the bullets *penetrated* in between it's eyes and chest.

Though it showed a hateful expression for a moment, but breathing it's last breathe, the Dungeon Master plopped down and vanished.

The atmosphere around the dungeon finally turned back into the usual atmosphere.

"Phew....."

I wobbled, and sat down on my butt.

I've gotten a brunt of attack, and the last one was probably not just kicked but beaten up.

To prove it my a lot of parts of my body hurts like hell right now.

That was barely a victory.

It's speed was even faster than a S Speed human, and only when it attacked it materialized which makes it a tough opponent.

It really was a clutch victory.

"Ugh....I don't want to do anything for the rest of the day....."

At that spot I plop down on the ground, and formed a "大" shape if you looked at it from the top.

The dungeon drop has finally returned, as Emily who was searching for me told me about it, and I rested my body for a while.

Chapter 74: Trying To Shape Experiences

"Yoda-san! Is Yoda-san alright!?"

When laying on my back, I could see Emily's desperate face visible directly from above me.

Seems like she was extremely worried when she saw the sight of me being defeated.

"I'm alright."

"But you have a lot of injuries desu."

"Don't worry about that, you just have to do this—"

While awkwardly moving around to take out my gun and loading the Healing Bullet, I point the gun on my shoulder like a syringe and fired.

The effects of the Healing bullet immediately took place, and the injuries that I had just a second ago were starting to heal up.

My body is awake, yeap this should be fine.

"I'm glad desu....What happened desu?"

"What's more important...."

Looking around, somewhere further away from us, I spotted a Mummy.

"Monsters are starting to appear. Emily, how about the city's drop."

"Aah, yes desu. I came here to inform you of that desu. Just a moment ago, the drops of each dungeon has came back desu."

"As I suspected."

"Was it because of Yoda-san that brought it back desu?"

Emily asked me in a half surprised tone, and a half respectful tone.

"Yeah, just a second ago there was a Dungeon Master here. It was Nihonium's Dungeon Master, and it seems like it was the cause of all the drops disappearing."

"Ah....A dungeon that drops nothing appeared a Dungeon Master...."

"So that's how it is. Though it had this annoying ability, plus was it's ability to make the entire city void of drop a skill of his or a natural phenomenon, and speaking of influences, this was similar to the case of a Magical Wind, but this is even more impactful than that."

"You're a genius nanodesu. But Yoda-san was able to stop it once again desu."

"Just barely though."

This time it was barely a victory for me.

Well although I could find it's pattern of attacking, thus if I were to encounter it again it might be easier to fight compare to today.

"Well then, time to head back and report then."

"Wait a minute desu, it looks like something has dropped over there desu."

"This is....the Dungeon Master's drop?"

I then went to that area and picked up a ring on the ground.



Inside the Dungeon Association, the Dungeon Chief – Clint was holding onto my hand while shaking vigorously with it.

"Thank you! Really thank you! It's because of you that Shikuro was

saved!"

"It's not something to make a big deal out of."

"IT IS SOMETHING TO! I'm sure you don't know about this, but the short time when there weren't any drops at all, the items from the shops in the city were slowly disappearing."

"I've heard of it from Celeste, because they can't do business without vegetables, people were buying it up left and right till it's depleting."

"It's not just vegetables, even other products were slowly being bought up."

"Really!?"

"That's how serious it was that everyone started panicking. If the disappearance of drop were to continue I don't know how far this matter would escalate too. Hence why."

Clint once again stared at me. And gave me a 100% of his gratitude through the force of his arm grabbing which actually hurt.

"REALLY THANK YOU SO MUCH!!"

".....Well I was also troubled by there being no drops at all, so it's something that was an obvious thing to do."

"But it's not mistaken that you've saved Shikuro. If only there was a way to show my gratitude...I know, I will give you the highest quality sugar you can ever fine for a year, how's that?"

"I don't need such sugar though !? Plus how much is a year's worth of sugar?"

"It should be around 100K in terms of sugar?"

"Are you trying to feed me 300 cubes of sugar a day or what!"

"Mu, I see that sugar is too cheap that it could not convey to you. Then why not the highest quality of honey for a year...wait no——"

"Can you please let go of the sweet stuff already!"

This is bad, if I were to seriously receive the payment from Clint I might actually get diabetes.

More like ○○ for a year, rice cakes (1 piece) would've been sufficient, anything else would've been a matter of standard ambiguity for the rest of the year, which would be troublesome.

I strongly refused the offer from Clint, and hurriedly stood up and walked away from the Dungeon Association.



After coming out from the Dungeon Association, I was walking around the city with Emily.

"Oi, the drops back in the dungeon."

"For real? What happened?"

"Seems like there was a Dungeon Master inside Nihonium, and it's because of that."

"So it's because of a DunMasu huh, what a pain in the ass."

Even though it was quite a frenzy just a few days ago, but now everything seems to returned back to normal.

After everyone knew that the reason the drops are disappearing was due to the Dungeon Master, everyone acknowledged it and continued their lives.

It's as to be expected of the reaction of these people that rely on the dungeon drop so much.

"As I figured, Yoda-san is simply amazing, you alone had already resolved this case nodesu. I would think that if Yoda-san wasn't here, the case might've lengthen to a dangerous extent desu."

"I wonder whether it would've extended....Nihonium, I'm the only one going back and forth there, though once in awhile Princess

Margaret and co. would go there too."

"Because there was no drop hence no one would head there nodesu, so I would think that knowing that there would be a Dungeon Master would've taken them a long time to figure out desu."

Well it's also to be expected as they don't even know the reason why it was happening.

"I will now go and tell everyone that Yoda-san has resolved the case desu."

"Please don't, I don't really like to be the center of attention. As long as the drops disappearance is resolve, it's fine as it is."

"Yes desu."

Emily's mood was suddenly down, it seemed that she was more raring to heed the news compared to usual.

".....Let's go to the dungeon, I want to test out the ring that we just picked up."

Trying to change the subject, I let Emily looked at the ring that I picked up as a drop from the Dungeon Master.



We arrived at Nihonium's first floor.

I wanted to head to Teruru, but since the drop has been revived, there were a shit ton of adventurers going inside, thus I decided to come here instead.

"What should I do desu?"

"I want you to wear this and defeat a monster. Please wait for a moment."

"Yes desu."

Emily nodded, and I once again wear the ring.

The size of the ring expanded, and since my thumb was the only thick one, I wore it on my thumb.

After some time we met a Skeleton, and I nonchalantly fired a normal bullet on it's head and defeated it.

The dropped item was then sucked into the pouch.

"Seems like Yoda-san has improved once again?"

"Un? I guess so, last time it took me some time to defeat a Skeleton even with a normal bullet."

"But now you've defeated it with just one shot desu."

Again more Skeleton appeared, and with one shot I defeated it.

A surprised Skeleton that appeared from within the wall was also dead when I shot it on the head, leaving it stuck inside the wall.

While Emily was tagging along, we walked around while defeating Skeletons left and right.

"Though it seems like Yoda-san has grown stronger, but it's the same as usual?"

"It's the same."

"Is the effect of the ring not activated?"

"No it should be. Well it should work—"

Around the corner there were two Skeletons that appeared and I fired two shots at it and defeated it before it could even react.

And seeds were sucked inside the pouch, and on the next moment.

A light shone brightly from the ring.

"Wh, what is happening desu?"

"It's coming huh."

My hands were stretched horizontally while my palms were facing upwards.

And from my hands light was gathering around it, and there a 10cm crystal appeared out of nowhere.

"Is this a new drop nanodesu?"

"No it's not a drop. Try and take this and see."

"Yes desu—Aah."

The moment Emily took it, the crystal was letting out light and gradually it dissipated.

"Awawa, wh, what's with this? It disappeared desu."

"Calm down, it's probably alright."

"Probably—Aah."

After the crystal dissipated, the perplexity of Emily suddenly stopped.

Instead of being perplexed she was surprised instead, and finally her expression changed into a happy one.

"Yoda-san!"

"Did it work?"

"Yes desu! I leveled up desu! I'm finally level 26 desu!!"

While nodding, it seemed that the effect was working as per shown.

"Why is it like this?"

"It's because of this ring, it had a level counter where it gathers experience points from the wearer, and once you gather enough of experience it will crystallized into a crystal, and anyone who takes it would in return absorb that EXP."

"Crystallizing experiences!? This is the first time I'm hearing about

this desu."

"So there's none huh."

"Yes desu! Amazing desu!"

Emily was in awe.

It's usually something that would never appear, but because of Nihonium's Dungeon Master's drop that this was possible.

I was surprised because it was predictable.

Though in return I was slightly happy.

For awhile I was always level 1 and it was a waste having experience given to me.

Now I can finally pass on the experiences that are useless for a person such as me to my friends.

This was indeed a nice item to get.

Chapter 75: Level 95

Morning, the usual Nihonium.

Venturing into the first floor, I saw that Princess Margaret and co were also there.

There was a guy that looked like the leader, and his four minions, and also Princess Margaret herself.

It was the usual 6 man team.

"Yo Satou, we meet again."

"Yo. Looks like you're about to get more of that *air* I see."

Beside the leader, there was a mountain of Pandora Boxes stacking high up.

And all of it were shown to have Princess Margaret's face on them.

"Yeah, as we want to sell all of these today. So we need the strength of princess to obtain that dream."

"I see. Speaking of which, I've never seen you around these past few days?"

"Well, I was busy handling that business you suggested the other day."

"Me?Oh, you're talking about the time we were discussing about the ring."

Thus I remembered the time we talked about that case.

Because he was troubled by what to sell besides the Air Box, and I suggested to him to sell an item that has a tagline of "A ring that Princess Margaret has so graciously granted upon you."

"So, what happened to that?"

"About that....the dungeon that drops ring, half of the dungeon was restrained by a large Family."

"By a Family?"

That reminded me of the rice situation last time.

Even in Shikuro, only in Silicon would you get the only rice drop from the Adult Bat inside the sixth floor and someone tried to monopolize it.

I guess you can say that these kind of things can happen anywhere in the world.

"They seemed to manage the shipment of every quantity and quality of items. I've tried many things but, there was a hierarchy in the dungeon and they said that only one place they could not manage it but....."

"But?"

"There's Dragon over there, I can't even begin how much we have to train the Princess before she could be strong enough to defeat one so we decided on giving it up."

The man shrugged his shoulders while placing both his palms up.

I've seen their combat. Their style is to let the four minions weaken the monster before letting Princess Margaret deal the final blow.

Even that final blow where she held the sword wobbly and thrust the sword with a weak push.

No wait, even though it was weak but it was kinda cute, thus I would give full(100) marks on that.

"You're right, I think letting them fight the Dragon would be a suicide mission."

"I know right? As for the Princess, she's actually quite high level though."

"Is that so?"

When I asked him back, the guy stroke his chest as if he was proud of what he'd done.

"Don't be surprise when you hear it, the Princess's highest level is up till 99, and now her current level is at 94."

"WTF?!?!?" (TLN: Might have exaggerated a bit.)

"But for some reason, I don't know whether some God has bestowed upon her or something but miraculously her stats are all F. Ever since her level was at 1, no matter how much she'd leveled it was still at F."

"Is that even possible?!?!?"

"Well the living proof is the princess, having high level doesn't equal being strong."

That's true.

Your strength doesn't determined based on your level, but by how good your stats are.

The proof was that even though I was level 1, but because I could use the seeds to up my stats, that's why I became strong.

To be honest, I didn't know that it was humanely possible that there would be people who has high level but their abilities didn't increase whatsoever.

Level 94 but all F, it makes me curious to check her status on the Know-It-All board.

"Even though I've got a feeling she's gonna up to level 95, but I get the feeling that nothings going to increase."

While we were chatting, the one's over there managed to defeat the Skeleton.

One of the follower guy went in front and used the Pandora Box to

capture the air then with his little footsteps went back with the rest and escorted the Princess over here.

Though.

"_____."

The moment she looked at me, the Princess's face was covered in bright red colour, turned and ran away.

The three guys that were escorting her were shocked and hurriedly chased after her.

"Wha, what just happened?"

".....Now that I remember."

The leader was staring at my face.

"Satou, I remembered at that time, you helped and rescued the princess."

"Eh? Oh yeah, that happened didn't it."

".....HAIZ, so that's how it is."

"Huh? How's what?"

"HAAAIIZZZ....."

The leader made an even exaggerated sigh in front of me, it was as if I was being pinched by a fox.

☆

Nihonium's second floor.

Since for some reason if I was at that floor Princess Margaret would just run away, so I decided to head down to the second floor.

Double checking that my pouch is indeed empty, and I was wearing the ring on my thumb.

My normal bullets was also loaded, after checking all these, I continued forward into the dungeon.

Encountering a zombie, I immediately killed it and a seed went inside the pouch.

Turning on efficiency mode, I went around the second floor. Basically when I see a head I pop it with my gun, even when they tried to ambush me, I used the least amount of effort to kill them.

After defeating 10 Zombies, a Crystal was born.

Because of this ring, whenever it hits the maximum counter for a level, it would accumulate the experience points and materialized into a crystal, and with that I can give it to someone to gain that experience points.

So defeating 10 Zombies would get me 1 Crystal.

Carefully keeping it, I continued hunting down for more Zombies.

As there were no adventurers inside Nihonium Dungeon's second floor, I could smoothly defeat the zombies as they come by.

After defeating another 10 Zombies I've gotten my second Crystal.

Though I think that it was enough, but just in case I went and hunt for one more.

And after defeating my 30th Zombie, I've gotten my third Crystal.

I'm not mistaken.

"So that confirms killing 10 Zombies would gain a Crystal."

I then took out the other two Crystals and arranged them on my palm.

The three Crystals had the exact same size, and since it reflected the light around the dungeon, it shone beautifully.

This was the first time I tasted an achievement.

Ever since I came to this world, I always felt that it was a waste of EXP as my highest level was 1, but now with this item I could turn them all into EXP crystals. This sensation of getting a crystal is different from getting a drop from defeating a monster.



After getting 5 crystals, I decided to head out of the dungeon.

Princess Margaret and co were already gone when I head to the first floor, I guess they were done.

After coming outside the dungeon, I took out the seeds from the pouch and lay them on the ground.

And leaving a distance between it, I wanted to hatch them into rogue monsters.

If I defeat them and get the Flame Bullets, my morning routine would probably be over, though it's not like my to-do lists has increased the slightest, with my routine pace going on as usual.

What that means, is that if we continue at this pace, I would be able to get 5 Crystals during the afternoon.

For now I want to increase the quantity of those crystals.

When I use the Magic Cart, one round trip would earn me around 40k Piro, and usually I would earn around 200k worth a day.

Following that, today's goal would be to earn a lot of EXP Crystals by the end of the day.

If I could do that without any trouble, it would surely bring a sigh of relief.

Whilst thinking about it, the seeds hatched into rogue zombies.

All 50 zombies appeared at once.

Already prepared my normal bullets, I continuously fired my bullets at them, and during the afternoon I can head back into the

dungeon.

"Kyaa!"

Looking at the place where a zombie was present, I could hear a girl screaming.

This is bad! Did someone pass by.

Stopping my gunfire, I loaded a Restraint Bullet and fired.

The light envelopes the zombies and wrapped it around.

I immediately flew straight at the gang of zombies and used my fists to defeat them, and whilst defeating them I head for where the sound had came from.

When I arrived at the location, there was a girl where her butt was on the ground.

"Princess!?!"

Margaret was laying there.

Her appearance was the same when I met her at the dungeon, but the only difference was that she wasn't holding any weapon.

A Zombie that was restrained tried to leaned towards her, but she could not get away from it, and she showed a horrid expression.

"Get away!"

I kicked the ground and furiously rushed ahead, the zombie grunted and tried to bit her while groaning, so I grasped the side of it's head to prevent that from happening.

"You alright!!"

"—!"

Without answering, in return she hugged me.

No wait, it actually hurt.

Her small body was shivering in fear whilst diving her face onto my shirt.

"Don't worry, it's alright now."

I gently held her waist and jumped backwards to escape, and with my other hand I held onto my gun.

Since I managed to save her it was already fine.

With my other hand I reloaded and fired at the zombie continuously.

The girl that I was holding was different compared to her selfishness, though it was easier to defeat the zombies.

But because it was different from usual, Margaret's shivers disappeared all of a sudden, and she was not aware that she was looking at my face at such a close range.

☆

"You okay?"

After confirming that I've defeated all 50 zombies, I asked Margaret who I was still holding onto.

For some reason she wasn't answering me, but was blindly looking at me.

"Are you hurt somewhere?"

"....."

"Margaret?"

Since she wasn't answering me, I tried gently pulled her cheeks.

"Kyaa~"

As she saw my hands, she was shrieked and pushed me away.

I was hit by surprised as she suddenly pushed me, making me lose

my balance.

As I fell, 5 of the crystals fell onto the ground.

Before I picked it up, i caught a glimpse of Margaret.

Her face was bright red, as she was frantically looking down and glancing at me every now and then.

"What's wrong, what happened?"

"No, it, it's nothing...."

"Fumu? You're not hurt or anything right?"

Nodding her head, the bright red face of Margaret was shaking her head up and down.

I was sort of curious why she was behaving this way—but now that I think about it, the girls I've met today were weird.

Leaving that aside, since she wasn't injured or anything, I can say that it was an alright situation.

Since staying here would be dangerous, I'll escort her till the city.

Thinking that was what I should do, I picked up the crystals that had fallen to the ground.

"I, I'll pick it up for you."

"Aah, wait a mi—"

Without even the time to stop her, Margaret robbed my words away and picked the crystals up before me.

—At that moment, the crystals that was on her hand disappeared.

"Eh?"

Margaret was surprised.

Another one has come to know about the specialty of the crystals.

Seems like anyone other than me who grabs the crystals, it would immediately disappear. Same goes to Emily, probably the EXP went into her.

Speaking of which, what about Alice? I wonder what would happen if the girl who has the same max level as me were to touch it.

After meeting up with her I will test it out, was what I thought.

"Aah, I leveled up." (TLN: She speaks in a really polite way.)

"Seriously? Now that you mention it, I heard that you were about to level up."

So the EXP was enough to level her up huh.

"For now congratulations."

"Thank you so much."

"How about your abilities?"

Remembering what the leader said, my interest was revived once again.

Margaret then looked around restlessly.

"Know-It-All board, is there one around here?"

"If it's here, I guess the one closest would be the entrance of Nihonium."

Margaret then nodded.

Thus the two of us walked to the direction of Nihonium, and once we reached Margaret operated the Know-It-All board and her status appeared.

———— 1 / 2 ————

Level: 95/99

HP: F

MP: F

Strength: F

Endurance: F

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: F

Dexterity: F

Luck: F

"Wow....."

I subconsciously let out my voice, this was the first time I saw such high level, and a high level at that.

Though, the stats were really All F.

"As I expected....."

"Un?"

"No no, it was nothing."

For a second, I could see Princess Margaret's sadness shown on her face.

It wasn't my imagination, I'm sure of it.

I've felt that before where whatever you do, it would not pay off.

I'm sure she felt that way whenever she levels up.

I want to do something about it.

Margaret who was sad continued operating the Know-It-All board to

the next page.

"Eh?"

"What's wrong....Oh?"

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation E

Animal E

Minerals E

Magic E

Special Items E

It wasn't All F that was displayed, all of it raised up to E.

"It has finally raised, it has indeed finally raised up!!!"

Margaret was frolicking around while being overjoyed.

After leveling to 95 it seemed that her status finally went up, even if it was E it was something huge to celebrate.

But, I was different.

Since I wasn't in her shoe I could not feel her happiness, There's something—no, i've noticed a possibility.

"E, D, C, B, A.....5, 6, 7, 8, 9....."

Using both my hands to count, I noticed a possibility.

Chapter 76: Infinite Mechanism

"By the way, what was that crystal just now? Is that the rumoured EXP selling that I've heard recently?"

After the excitement had settled, Margaret asked me a question that was unavoidable at this point.

EXP selling....Aah, was it during the time when they were selling something dropped from Mech Mouse during the Harvest Festival.

Even Though the monster gives out a huge chunk of EXP, but the drop is extremely inexpensive and is not in-demand.

How it's used was to turn it back into a rogue monster and defeat it to get tons of EXP.

Though it was a totally different story compared to the crystal that I gave to her a while ago in a sense that the one that she knows was to defeat a rogue monster to EXP. Thus I'm not sure of the content of EXP selling.

"This and that is sort of different. Using the ability of this ring, Those who are already at the level cap, their EXP points would be stored into this ring and once it hits a certain point a crystal will be formed and that crystal could be given to someone to use."

"So that's what it was."

"What's more."

I looked straight at Margaret. The Princess that was being looked at so intently had her face redden immediately.

"I want to help you level up."

"Mine?"

"If my theory isn't wrong, once you've hit your level cap, something amazing is going to happen."

"???"

Margaret tilted her head in confusion.

Is she not aware of herself that she's been staring at me for a really long time.

Was her common sense interfering with her thoughts, or was the long period of unfaithfulness of getting All F blurred her senses?

Level 99 with All A Drop rate.

I predicted that she would be the super type where her growth is extremely late to blossom, something even she couldn't fathom in imagining it happening.

Well then, what's the fastest and most efficient way of doing it then.

I asked myself that.



After an hour or so passed, a huge volume of bean sprouts was stacked in front of us.

The place was just outside Nihonium, where a tiny mountain of bean sprouts was stacked.

The amount can be translated to about 1 Million Piro's worth.

Just having a tiny mountain of bean sprouts stacked there was quite a spectacle.

Just so you know the idea of gathering the bean sprouts was me, and the one paying was Margaret.

It seemed that the girl was quite well off herself, as the more bean sprouts the better, she told me "For now I'll prepare a million Piro's worth then" straight to me.

Again, once more the amount currently stacked here apparently is the entire stock of Shikuro.

"I'm sorry that you have to pay for it."

"It is alright. What's more, what are you going to do with all these?"

"Watch."

Margaret and I then moved slightly away from the mountain of bean sprouts.

After waiting for awhile, one of the bean sprouts hatched into a Slime.

An outskirts with no one present, the Slime that was born had nowhere else to head but towards us.

The Slime tried to attack us, but I loaded my gun with a Normal Bullet and fired at it.

With one hit the Slime disappeared.

Afterwards, more Slimes were hatched. This time, before they could move about I fired my normal bullet to end them all at once.

And beside me, Margaret had a look of ambition on her.

"So you're using the bean sprouts to gather experience points right!"

"Yeah, This is in a way how I gather EXP to sell. Well, commonly we would use the Mech Mouse to effectively gather EXP, but Shikuro doesn't have them."

The former merchant probably originally gathered it all from his city.

The Slimes are being hatched one at a time.

Those that were hatched were being one shot by my gun.

"This is really amazing, you're always hitting the bull's-eye. For me to defeat monsters one after another without moving is rather

impossible....."

Margaret then looked at me with respectable eyes.

Probably it would take a long time to increase her level, I had two reasons as to why I chose the Slime(bean sprouts).

The first being it is easy to defeat them in one hit, a Slime at this level would be easy to defeat even without moving, and I would have a 99% chance of defeating it in one hit.

And the other reason was—

Hanging on my waist was the pouch which I reached in to take out Normal Bullets and loaded it into my gun.

The pouch that would immediately suck in the drops.

Using that, whenever I defeated a rogue Slime, I would not have to move and could just take the Normal Bullets from the pouch and continue firing it.

Using Normal Bullets to defeat the Slimes, and gaining normal bullets after defeating them.

The whole point was to hunt at while looping infinitely with a perpetual institution.

Both the Slimes and the Skeletons were the same, in which they both need to be defeated 10 times in order to get 1 crystal.

And the moment I got them I handed it to Margaret.

Defeat them, collecting my self-replenishing bullets, and giving the EXP.

I repeatedly did the same motion over and over again.

Sometimes adventurers would pass by from afar.

The adventurers would all tilt their head in suspicion at what we're doing, and sometimes they would open their mouth and laugh.

Those who don't know the reason why we're defeating rogue Slimes would think it's strange, and people who think that our goal was to collect EXP would laugh.

As in this world, because it was common sense that you would level up as you continue venturing, so it can't be help that they are laughing.

After doing it for awhile, sweat were starting to get into my eyes.

I tried blinking several times to get it off. I guess doing this for a really long time would tire you.

At that instant, a nice scent drifted from beside me.

I was wondering what it was, but it was Margaret who was taking out a handkerchief and wiping off the sweat for me.

This scent is coming from the handkerchief? Or was it from her?

Even though I don't know....but the scent that I smelled was off fruit or flower.

"Thanks."

"It's alright, it should be I who should be showing my gratitude towards. This was the first time that I've seen someone gathering EXP in such a fast way."

"Is that so?"

"For I, even defeating one Slime would take a tremendous effort as I'm impotent."

".....Aah, you're wondering whether you can defeat one Slime even though it's health was chipped."

Margaret nodded.

"I was wondering at least having my MP increase would be a good idea."

"And why is that so?"

"While leveling up, I could learn a lot of high level magic to use. Something like the Life threatening magic "Eternal", or the Ultimate Flame God Magic "Phoenix"."

"I see that you want to learn some extraordinary magic!"

The image I had for Margaret was totally flipped 180 degree.

"And I want to learn roughly 10 of such magics."

"That is getting more and more awesome!"

"Though before I could use any of them, my MP needs to be at least D and above in order to fire even one of the spells."

"Dang, so MP was the problem. What a rough predicament."

It's the same with Celeste.

While randomly chatting with Margaret, I continued hunting down the Slimes.

1 Million Piro's worth of bean sprouts, the tiny mountain was gradually shrinking as time goes by.

And I was still at my original spot since I started without budging an inch while continuing on my killing spree.

Rogue Monster • Slime, because I was using the infinite mechanism to hunt them, I was trying my best to keep myself aware of what I was doing.

Even towards the end, the Infinite Mechanism successfully did it's job

At the twilight when the sun sets, I shot the final Slime.

The last crystal also appeared, and I handed it over to Margaret.

"So how was it?"

"I got a feeling that it's almost there but not really."

"Even with a million piro's worth wasn't enough to increase your level from 95 to 96 huh."

"I'll order more right this instance.....oh that's right, the stock has finished."

"And if were to head to the site(Teruru), the efficiency would drop significantly."

No choice, we'll have to carry this level up business over to tomorrow.

When I was thinking about it.

"Yoda-san."

From behind someone called me, of course I knew it was Emily, but Celeste, Eve, and Alice was also there.

The girls brought a mountain load of bean sprouts over in front of us.

"What's going on everyone."

"Low level lied."

Even then snuck a chop at me.

"Eh?"

"You skipped afternoon's carrots."

"Oh right, I'm sorry! I was so engrossed at what I was doing."

Eve was sullen and did not say a word. The rest dropped by in the afternoon to help her in getting carrots on the second floor and handed it to her.

"Engrossed!? You've become addicted, towards that girl!?! No wait that's wrong, Ryouta-san would never become addicted to anyone in that way. It's probably the same as me at that time—wait isn't it

bad to butt in!!"

"What's wrong Celeste, why are you doing a tsukkomi session all by yourself."

"It's nothing nodesu. What's more important is that we've brought more bean sprouts for you Yoda-san nodesu."

"Thanks.....wait what?"

"I've heard from other adventurers that Yoda-san was over here doing some stuff nodesu."

"You're amazing Ryouta! Everyone was saying things like "Is that the Ryouta Family's Ryouta". I did not know that Ryouta was such a famous person!"

Alice was being excited.

Rumours.....? Aah, so those busybody adventurers saw what I did and went back and spread the word.

"Yes desu, because of that we tried helping you out desu."

Emily then graciously smiled.

The four of them who brought the bean sprouts was a huge sum.

Even though it was lesser compared to what we had this afternoon, but looking at it it could roughly be around 200k Piro's worth.

"Did you all go and collect it for me?"

Emily held her hammer up, Celeste then grabbed hold of her Bicorn Horn, Alice then let Boney-chan and Jumpy-chan return to their monster form, and Eve took out a carrot. (TLN: What the hell Eve XD)

"That has nothing to do with me right!"

After using my all to tsukkomi Eve, I once again looked at the four of them.

"Thank you!"

Was what I said.

The four of them then smiled back at me sweetly.



At night, we went to Nihonium to check on the stats.

Margaret then went close to the Know-It-All board and operated it.

———— 1 / 2 ————

Level: 96/99

HP: F

MP: F

Strength: F

Endurance: F

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: F

Dexterity: F

Luck: F

—————

The girls were shouted in joy.

Because of the help of all of them, we safely helped Margaret to level up to 96.

"....."

Beside her, I was looking at Margaret.

And my heart was pounding fast.

Will it happen? Or was it just a bunked theory of mine.

My heart was pounding even faster than before.

Margaret nodded afterwards and took a deep breath, then once again operated the Know-It-All board.

Gulped....I swallowed my saliva.

_____ 2 / 2 _____

Vegetation D

Animal D

Minerals D

Magic D

Special Items D

Level 96, Drop stats All D.

And thus confirm my theory of getting All A after maxing her level.

My teammate were cheering even louder than before, since before that I've explained it to them.

"Thank you very much!"

Margaret then hugged me, she cuddled me tightly with her thin arms, and I understood that she was extremely happy.

I got tired after defeating the Slimes at a tremendous rate, but I thought that there was some worth in doing so after looking at her.

Chapter 77: Emily and Celeste

After helping Margaret leveling up, we went and meet up with the guy who sells the Air Box.

The place that she brought me had a building that showed a "Archive • Siha" on a signboard hanging on top of it.

It wasn't a private house but it gave off an image of a building that was used for an office or a store.

When we went inside, a guy was surprised to see me with Margaret walking in, but for the time being we continued walking in.

After passing through the reception area, we met the guy face to face.

"What does the signboard mean?"

"It's my name, which is also this office's name."

"Oh, I see."

This guy.....Archive gave me a faint look of an eyebrow, and alternately compared me and Margaret.

"Why are you together with the princess?"

"I was with her the whole time in order to increase her level."

I explained what was going on to Archive.

After encountering Margaret's level coincidentally, I predicted that when she reaches to level 99, her Drop stats would be All A, thus we tried leveling her up.

The result was when she reached level 96 her Drop was All D, so it was confirmed that when she reached to level 99, her Drop stats would be All A.

At first, Archive had an expression of a dad looking out for her daughter, but he was surprised halfway into the story.

"Is that true princess!"

Margaret silently nodded.

I'm not sure whether it was settled down compared to just now, but the air surrounding the princess was exactly like her.

"For real....But still, it's still not confirmed that even if she reached 99, her stats would hit All A."

"Before she was level 94, all her stats did not increase and her drops were All F too. Is that right?"

"Yeah, but your point is?"

"when she reached 95 her drops were All E, and 96 all of a sudden she had All D. In this kind of situation her stats would definitely reach All A when she capped her level, I'm sure of it."

Even though I wasn't a human of this world, but I understood the various rules that this world works on when coming here.

Originally this world's highest stats wasn't S but A and following by this rule, so at first it does not grow at all but it will grow at a tremendous rate at the final stage, the ability would eventually become the highest.

That I'm not mistaken, it's the same as after the war I will marry her or I die, or similar to when you drink cola and you burp.

There is no doubt that I'm correct.

"I, I see. I guess if you say so then it is. As you're THAT Ryouta • Family's Ryouta."

Even though Archive was convinced by me, but I was surprised at what he said.

Even though I predicted that all of it was planned(オヤクソク), but

I didn't expect that he would be convinced because I was Satou Ryouta.

Though I'm glad that he accepted it as it is, but it had a strange feeling to it.

"But....I see....so level 99 then All A."

"And various things could be done as a result."

"Eh? Aah that's right."

".....Are you thinking of something different?"

"Yeah, I have to think about raising the princess's level so I can use it to benefit our business."

I was like, "Oh Okay", while smiling bitterly.

Archive • Siha is a genuine business man through and through.

Even though I was thinking of how she could finally get drops once she reaches All A, but as for him he was already thinking of how to earn money using it.

I did not even think that far ahead.

Though I don't have that in mind, but the idea would come out if you give me an idea.

Princess Margaret who sells Air Boxes.

What she was doing was the same as a certain occupation.

"Do you know of a city called Alkyl?"

"Alkyl? Oh you mean the city where there's Mech?"

This was the first time someone described a city with Mech in it's name, since I knew of the Mech Mouse so I'm assuming he meant that.

"I was wondering whether we should do a tour with Margaret and

the rest over there."

"Tour?"

"That's right.....I want some help with the leveling of Margaret, was what I was thinking. The Ari Boxes that you usually make could be process at Alkyl, and let those desired adventurers do them."

"You're a genius!"

Archive suddenly stood up, and had a smile floating on his face.

"That's right! If we let the Princess's fan do it, it would be so much easier to level up and also earn money at the same time, that's killing two birds with one stone!"

Aah, so it's their fans.

I was satisfied that my idea was taken.

"Yo~shi, let's quickly convey this message to the 100 thousands fans of Princess!"

"OMG that's amazing that you have 100k followers!"

"Thanks Satou! Thanks to you we could make a profit. Please tell me anything that you need!"

Archive then grabbed hold of my hands and shook it up and down.

He definitely has a grip, well I understand that this was probably a calculation that can earn a lot.

As for the reward....oh yeah there was that.

As I was thinking about it, I smiled happily and looked at the direction where Margaret was standing.

"In that case...."

I told Archive about the reward I want in exchange for the idea.



The next morning, I wasn't doing my usual routine of diving into the dungeon, instead together with Emily, Celeste, Eve and Alice, the full member of our family was at the outskirts of Shikuro.

The place was exactly the same as last night, where I was trying to help Margaret raised her level.

"This is....amazing."

"Carrots are stacked like a mountain desu."

The two who were easily admired, as the place in front was a mountain that was the same amount as yesterday's bean sprouts, but this time there were all carrots.

"So you're Satou-san."

A young man came over here and talked to me.

When I looked closely at who it was, I could recognized that it was one of the four guys who were guarding Margaret and helping her make the Air.

"Yeah, I'm Satou Ryouta."

"This was the promised 1 Million Piro's worth of product that you wanted."

"So it was all carrots."

"Since we couldn't find anymore bean sprouts."

"As expected."

Since we used up all of it yesterday.

"So I've confirmed the reward, goodbye then."

After saying so the guy walked away.

That was the reward I asked from Archive yesterday.

"Well then, shall we."

"Yoda-san, that person isn't here today nodesu."

"If I'm not mistaken, I don't think we need any of this in the first place?"

Emily and Celeste both raised their doubts.

"Today I was thinking of leveling up all of your levels."

I then explained to my teammates.

"Since I could crystallize EXP, and using Teruru's rogue monster to create an infinite mechanism, thus I was thinking of using that to help level up all of your levels."

"My..."

"....Ours?"(TLN: 私たちの was what they both said, but the first one was watashi so I put "my" instead)

Emily and Celeste were both surprised.

"Yes, since the both of you haven't reached your level cap yet. Which could be a problem in the future."

"Objection!"

As Emily and Celeste were nodding away, Eve suddenly came and pushed them and cast an objection.

"I will not forgive anyone who makes fun of carrots."

"We're not making fun of it, we're just trying to use it for EXP."

"Carrots are to eat."

"That's also true but."

"If you still want to do it then you will have to cross over Bunny's dead body."

Eve then stood in front of the mountain and blocked it with her two arms raised up.

As usual, her loyalty towards carrots will change her personality drastically.

"Please just hold it in for now nodesu."

"that's right, if you hold it in right now I'm sure Ryoua-san would give you even more delicious carrots to savour."

Emily and Celeste were trying to convince Eve.

By convincing her, I could see that Eve's attitude was slowly softening up.

Geebus, I guess it can't be helped.

"I'll promise you, after everyone's level reached their cap, I will give you the carrots as per said."

"Ryoua carrots?"

"Yes, Ryoua carrots."

"A year's worth of supply."

"That's too much even for me okay!"

For christ sake, even though it's already a lot to give one a day for a year.

Well whatever, I don't really hate the face she gives when she's happily enjoying her carrots.

"Fine fine, I promise."

"Bunny will be patient."

Eve nodded and withdrew.

And we went faced towards the day after tomorrow.

If you think we're trying to go away, it's not as we are leaving a distance— where the rogue monsters would not be influenced as we sat down.

"Why here though?"

"Leeward."

"Eh?"

"Even if you can't eat it, at least you can smell it."

"O, okay."

"An arena seating where we can see it live."

"No I don't get what you mean."

"....."

Even though I tsukkkomi Eve but she did not respond to that.

I guess she was really trying her best to smell it.

"Well then shall we start. Since Alice has reached her max, it's just Emily, Celeste and Eve huh."

"Bunny has already reached her cap."

"Oh, I see."

Before she came to our team, she was quite a famous adventurer.

So that means only Emily and Celeste left.

"If I'm not mistaken Emily's max was 40, and Celeste was 54."

"Yes desu."

"I can't believe you remembered....."

Emily like a child responded to me, and for some reason Celeste's face was bright red.

And thus the two of us left a distance away from the carrots.

After waiting for awhile, the carrots were hatching out Drowsy

Slimes one after the another.

The Drowsy Slimes that were being hatched were being shot down, and after being defeated it's drop went into the pouch and I continued loading up more Normal Bullets.

Doing the same thing as last night, I used the amount of bullet that I'd gotten from the drop and like an infinite mechanism continued doing it over and over again.

From one end the carrots were hatching one after the other, and on the other hand EXP crystals were being made.

"As expected, Yoda-san is amazing desu."

"Circling....no it's not but it's like the pattern of working where you completely completing it. It is a figure of a super adventurer."

"Well, maybe I had a lot of people placing me in a company."

While chatting with them beside, I was producing the EXP crystals.

The carrots were gradually diminishing, and both of their levels were slowly increasing.

"I'm finally at my cap desu."

"Next is me."

"Going by this pace I think it would not be enough?"

"You're right, it seems to be not enough."

"Alice-chan come and follow me desu, we'll buy the rest that wasn't enough."

"Emily? It would be expensive to buy it currently, wouldn't it be better if we head to the dungeon and hunt for it."

"Yoda-san wishes for us to quickly hit our cap desu. So I don't think we can make it in time if we were to hunt carrots in a dungeon desu."

"Well, that's true too."

"Even if it's slightly more expensive but if it is for Yoda-san than I think it's alright nanodesu."

My friends behind were discussing something.

Probably Emily was doing something for the sake of our team.

It's like in a family where she's the position of a mother and is handling all types of situation.

Letting her help me on various things, I continued defeating rogue monsters without being disturbed.

In between for some reason the Drowsy Slimes were turned into normal Slimes, but I didn't mind them and continued gathering more EXP.

As the sun starts to set, and then the day changes.

Thus finally I was able to max both Emily and Celeste's level.

Chapter 78: Unchanging Celeste

Nihonium's entrance, we arrived at the only Know-It-All board that was placed here.

"Then, Emily?" (Ryouta)

"Yes desu." (Emily)

Emily nodded, and proceeded to operate the Know-It-All Board.

As soon as the status appeared, she was in admiration and did an "Ooh" expression.

———— 1 / 2 ————

Level: 40/40

HP: A

MP: F

Strength: A

Endurance: A

Intelligence: F

Mentality: F

Speed: E

Dexterity: E

Luck: B

"My level is finally maxed out nanodesu." (Emily)

"Your ability....is quite straightforward, your HP and Strength was already at A, but even your Endurance went up to A. Your status are similar to that of an Infighter." (Ryouta)

"Mogumogu....this is.....mogumogu....strong." (Eve)

Eve was talking while chewing on a carrot.

"It is bad manners to speak while you have something on your mouth nanodesu." (Emily)

"....." (Eve)

Eve stopped talking.

After completely devouring the carrot on her mouth, she reached out for another one and ate it.

"You're still eating! Aren't you going to continue explaining!" (Ryouta)

"I will not forgive anyone who interferes with a date with carrots whether they are gods or not." (Eve)

"Aren't your words intensely wrong!? Well whatever, I do agree with you that she'd become stronger now. Strong and tough, if she had an ability to recovery then she would be able to manage herself." (Ryouta)

"That's not true desu." (Emily)

Emily's face was bright red.

"You're being overly modest, Having your HP, Strength and Endurance reaching A is no small matter, it's honestly amazing, right everyone." (Ryouta)

When I ask for agreement with my teammates, they all nodded.

Emily became more and more embarrassed, as she was trying to hide it she operated the Know-It-All board.

——— 2 / 2 ———

Vegetation D

Animals E

Minerals F

Magic F

Special Items F

—————

"Even your drops have slightly increased." (Ryouta)

"Yes desu. Now it's Celeste turn isn't it nanodesu." (Emily)

"Eeh." (Celeste)

Celeste nodded, and stood in front of the Know-It-All board where Emily was previously standing, and efficiently operated it.

——— 1 / 2 ———

Level: 54/54

HP: D

MP: A

Strength: E

Endurance: E

Intelligence: A

Mentality: A

Speed: E

Dexterity: A

Luck: C

"Amazing desu! Your MP has finally reached A desu!" (Emily)

"With that you won't be exhausted with Mana depletion. Previously it was at C right." (Ryouta)

"You can also fire a lot of Level 3 magic now desu." (Emily)

While me and Emily were in high tension, Celeste was silent.

"What's wrong?" (Alice)

Alice strangely asked.

Celeste without answering, she placed her hands on her chest and repeatedly breathed in and out.

"EEII!!!" as she loudly shouted and continued operating the Know-It-All Board.

The status turned to page 2, and the Drop status was shown.

———— 2 / 2 ————

Vegetation F

Animals F

Minerals F

Magic E

Special Items F

".....Ahh." (Celeste)

For a moment she had a stupefied look, but holding onto that expression, tear drops suddenly flowed from her eyes.

Well Celeste was pretty conflicted with her drops having all F- Final F, and was rather complex.

Even though she reached her max level and that isn't something to be proud at, but too her it was completely different.

As if holding her loved one, she was playing around the letter "E" on the Know-It-All board with her fingers.

Afterwards she turned and looked at me, and tears started flowing down nonstop.

"Thank you." and an extremely happy smile was seen from her face.



Teruru's eighth floor. Similar to the sixth and seventh floor, it had an outskirts kind of feel inside the dungeon. The only thing different was that the seventh floor had this phenomenon called the Dungeon Snow.

To commemorate Emily and Celeste for finally reaching their max level, we proceeded to head down to the next floor.

Just so you know, we dropped Eve at the second floor.

Along the way I was defeating some Drowsy Slime and collecting the Ryouta Carrots, and the bunny's eyes turned into a shape of carrot and stayed there, thus we left her there.

Thus, Emily, Celeste, Alice and I finally arrived at the eighth floor.

And there awaited us was a Metallic coloured Slime.

It was finally Celeste's turn to do her job in explaining.

"It's a < **Steel Slime**

>, as you can see it's extremely hard." (Celeste)

"I know. When I was taking the license test I had to fight one of these monsters." (Ryouta)

What the test was is for people to continue venturing to the sixth floor and below, and those who could not pass it may not proceed, this was the policy made by the Shikuro's association.

Without it, hunting monsters and getting their drops, you won't be able to sell it in Shikuro, it is an essential item for adventurers who wants to go around and make earnings, which substantially limits the access of more goods.

So in order to get that license I had to undergo a test, and during the test I had to fight this Steel Slime.

Also when I said that I "knew of it", for a moment I could see Celeste slightly lost her energy to live.

.....Did she want to explain it, I guess I made a wrong move.

"So it's just hard desu? Are there other special abilities desu?" (Emily)

"Not that I can remember, it's just the pain in the ass kind of tough." (Celeste)

"I understand desu. Yoda-san, leave this to me desu." (Emily)

"Ah, okay." (Ryouta)

As I nodded in approval, Emily carried her hammer and flew away.

Trying to get the preemptive strike, she spun her hammer on top of her head round and round, and before landing on the ground she used the momentum to her advantage and swung her hammer down.

It's a one on one match against Emily and the Steel Slime. While we were standing as spectators and watch.

"Amazing, I can't believe she's competing with that Steel Slime with just physical attack." (Celeste)

"Well it's basic that she would do that after increasing her level."
(Ryouta)

"That's true and all, but it would not normally work on a Steel Slime. It's body has a weakness somewhere, and you would have to find it and aim at it." (Celeste)

"Heeh. So the method of defeating was different compared to mine."
(Ryouta)

"How did Ryouta-san defeat it?" (Celeste)

"Together with Freeze and Flame bullet, I made the metal fatigue and crushed it the moment it cracked." (Ryouta)

"Metal fatiguing?" (TLN: Here, Celeste used hiragana to say it as she doesn't know the term 金属疲労)

Celeste then tilted her head to the side.

It seems like even the knowledgeable Celeste did not know what it means.

While we were chatting, it seems that the battle was about to settle.

Emily stopped her feet and hit the Steel Slime.

A Strength that could shake the dungeon continued. As she held her hammer high and flew, the Slime tried to jump, but it pounded further.

She lifted up her hamer, the Slime moved accordingly, and she strike with her hammer.

This went on for awhile.

It was like making mochi.

"Ne~Ne~, Isn't Kon-kon's body starting to crack." (Alice)

Kon-kon, oh she meant the Steel Slime.

She just named it abruptly, is it going to be a buddy of hers like the

ones on her shoulders?

As I was thinking about it, the Steel Slime was defeated.

"Yoda-san! I did it desu!" (Emily)

As if accomplishing a task, Emily returned with a smile on her face.

Even forgetting to pick up the dropped Melon on the ground, the girl's face had a sense of accomplishment and a gracious smile, she came back to where we were.

☆

In the middle of Shikuro's city, I entered a splendid building which imitated a vegetable, and descended straight to the basement.

"It's very wide desu." (Emily)

"So this is where you can fight monsters." (Celeste)

"Does Boney-chan and Jumpy-san want to join in and have fun too?" (Alice)

The moment we step foot at this place, my friends were watching the place with interest.

By the way, Eve also came along.

While we were on our way back on the second floor I defeated some more Drowsy Slimes and she said "Bunny, is happy that she could die" whilst rubbing a carrot on her cheeks.

I went straight to the counter, and talked to a man who was similar in age.

"I came here to get a license." (Ryouta)

".....For 11th floor and below?" (Lazy "Examiner" Man)

"No, for 6th and below. My friends have not gotten theirs yet."
(Ryouta)

"....So for three?" (Lazy "Examiner" man)

"No, for two." (Ryouta)

Without any expression, the man came out of the counter, and started preparing.

I then went back to where my friends were at.

"I've talked to him." (Ryouta)

"Yes desu. But why though desu? If Yoda-san himself has the license then wouldn't be no problem desu?" (Emily)

"Though that's true, but I guess it would still be useful to have it just in case?" (Ryouta)

Thinking about it, I guess this is because I'm a modern person who intuitively thinks about driver's license the moment I hear the word "license".

There isn't any problem if everyone has a license, so long we have a license we all can drive a car, but we can deal with it when multiple people have it. This was what I came up with while comparing.

"It will come in handy." (Celeste)

"What's that suppose to mean?" (Ryouta)

I asked back, and Celeste's eyes were brimming brightly.

It was different when she couldn't explain about the Steel Slime, now it was a look of confidence.

"It's to show how powerful our Family is. For example, how many people has Drop A stats, or how many of us has a license. This kind of things do happen. If you're strong and have a license, it will be useful when the time comes." (Celeste)

"Now that you mention, when I first heard of Neptune it was something along the lines of "There are 5 people who have

Vegetation Drop of A". (Ryouta)

"Precisely because of this. We all——" (Celeste)

Celeste then looked at the man who was preparing from quite a distance away.

"Because Ryouta-san has not announced this yet, so it's better if we do this quickly." (Celeste)

As Celeste finished explaining, the three of us nodded.

Afterwards the preparation was complete, and the man returned.

".....Who's gonna do it?" (Lazy "Examiner" Man)

"Emily.....Eh?" (Ryouta)

Not too far from us, an item that was the perfect range to turn into a rogue monster was there.

It was a potato.

"Steel—Wasn't it Melons previously." (Ryouta)

"....It's random, with the exception of the seventh floor." (Examiner)

"Why is the seventh floor an exception?" (Alice)

Alice then asked a rather normal but not really question.

"Normally, you can't defeat the seventh floor's monster with just a single person." (Ryouta)

"If I use the Tear of Slime now, the difficulty will be too low, so it would be meaningless." (Examiner)

"Is that so." (Alice)

".....In order to pass, you need to defeat it with 5 Child."
(Examiner)

"It's quite difficult. What should we do?" (Ryouta)

I looked at both Emily and Celeste.

Potato, it's a monster from Teruru's sixth floor.

They are also called the Parent-Child Slime, there's a special way in defeating it.

"I'll do it." (Celeste)

"Can you?" (Ryouta)

Celeste nodded, she has quite the confident in herself.

"I understand." (Ryouta)

"Good luck nodesu!" (Emily)

"Ike~ Ike~ Go~ Go~" (Alice)

Celeste nodded, and went off.

While waiting at the perfect range, the potato soon hatched into a rogue monster.

"If it's 5 of them I'm sure Celeste-san can do it nodes." (Emily)

"That's true, using her Bicorn Horn to first defeat the 5 bodies, then finishing it off with her Inferno." (Ryouta)

Emily and I both nodded.

Because the both of us knew the capability of Celeste, we watched it in relieved.

Below Celeste feet, a magic circle appeared, and her long and beautiful hair fluttered around as she used her magic.

"Inferno!" (Celeste)

"Eeh?" (Ryouta & Emily)

Both Emily and my voice matched.

That was different compared to what we'd imagined, the first magic she used was Inferno.

Around 10 of the Child Slime was burned to crisped.

"Why did you use Inferno first?" (Ryouta)

"The Parent will be even stronger than usual desu." (Emily)

There are two characteristics about the Parent-Child Slime.

Depending on how many child(hands and feet) you defeat, and defeat the parent(main body) the drop will increase.

And also if you defeat more child(hands and feet), the parent(main body) will get stronger.

Annihilating all the child, the strongest parent in theory was created.

Celeste wasn't hesitant, and continued using her magic.

It was a different magic circle this time.

"This is.....the power that Ryouta-san had nurtured for me, a new power." (Celeste)

Celeste muttered, and continued holding out her hands.

"Rip it apart, < **Silent Fury** > !!!" (Celeste)

A laser like thing was narrowed further from the supple of her fingertip and continued shrinking as a light was launched.

And that hit the body of the Parent Slime.

The laser then went through the body and continued further.

The Slime—that was deemed to be extremely powerful was sliced in half, and Pon, a sound was heard and it disappeared.

"She did it desu—Aah." (Emily)

Celeste was wobbling, and I went and hugged her.

"What's happening." (Celeste)

"You used too much magic, a new magic what's more." (Ryouta)

As I said this to Celeste, sweat was floating from her forehead, and her face changed into the color of a paper.

"For heaven's sake.....You're still the same even when I first met you." (Ryouta)

"No, I've changed. And a drastic one at that." (Celeste)

Celeste then looked straight at me in the eyes.

A gentle, yet intense and passionate eyes.

"Thank you, for everything that you've done for me." (Celeste)

This was the first time it hit me right in the heart(kokoro) when I heard the word "Thanks".

It was the most thrilling thing.

Chapter 79: Triple Score

Celeste and Emily had safely gotten their license and the next day arrived.

With the help of Emily's god-like abilities to clean, the entire member was currently seated at the warm and gentle living room.

While everyone was staring at the breakfast made by Emily, she went up to me and spoke.

"Yoda-san, do you have any plans today?" (Emily)

"Plans? I'm not sure I have one so I guess I'm heading to the dungeon and make my rounds for today. Seeing as the Harvest Festival recently ended, I guess it's back to earning some money" (Ryouta)

I tilted my head upwards, looking up at the ceiling while wondering.

During and after the Harvest Festival, many things have happened.

I've met with Alice, defeated the Dungeon Master of Nihonium, I helped max Margaret's level, and also for Emily and Celeste, plus getting license for both Emily and Celeste.

Now that I thought about it, it's been almost a week since I last did a daily routine in the dungeon.

So in the meantime, income was cut off.

Well, it's not like I'm a salaryman anymore. Even though I was in a Black Company, I would still keep quiet and get my tens of thousands of money every month as they come by.

But the life I'm living isn't like that anymore. I've earned almost zero Piro this past week.

Even though it doesn't pose a problem for me.....for us, but I have to earn them sooner or later.

"I understand desu, I'll prepare to head off for Teruru's 8th floor desu." (Emily)

"It's been awhile since we last hunt together, I can't wait~" (Celeste)

"I think this would be my first time." (Alice)

"Bunny wants some lunchbox(bunch of carrots)." (Eve)

They've gotten more excited.

Having breakfast together while enjoying some small talks, this was the sort of atmosphere I'm feeling right now.

And inside it, I was quietly thinking about something, and afterwards I proposed something.

"Should we do something different today?" (Ryouta)

"So Yoda-san really had something to do today desu?" (Emily)

"No that's not it. Since everyone has become stronger, but of course y'all can become even stronger." (Ryouta)

"Can we? Though isn't my level already maxed out desu?" (Emily)

"It can be done, since Ryouta-san has recently obtained 2 Magic Fruit and learnt 2 magic from it, so he's going to do some preparations to get them." (Celeste)

"And I can maybe listen to more callings from monsters~" (Alice)

"In this world, there might be other unknown carrots." (Eve)

Starting from Celeste, everyone was telling Emily about how they were other ways to be stronger——except for Eve.

"Yes, y'all can be much more stronger. But y'all did reach your maximum level right? I want to find out how much we can earn a

day and how can we do that? That is what I want to figure out."
(Ryouta)

"Oh, I see nanodesu." (Emily)

"That is indeed important." (Celeste)

Everyone nodded in approval, seemed like no one objected.

"If that's the case I'll head to the 8th floor now desu. If it's similar to a Steel Slime, I think I can handle similar monsters in Arsenic too desu." (Emily)

"Now that I think about it, there isn't much monsters like

that slime which is tough but their speed are normal, so I see why."
(Ryouta)

"If that's the case Yoda-san, can I have one of your Drop +1 Potion please nanodesu~" (Emily)

"Is 1 enough?" (Ryouta)

"Yes desu, I just have to use 1 plus the ring I have right now and my stats would be B desu. I think B is a safe range to easily get drops nanodesu." (Emily)

I see.

I went and brought over two types of Drop Up Potion.

These were drop by the rogue monsters of the paper notes which has a +3 potion, and a +1 for the rogue coin monsters.

+3 is sort of expensive in it's own right, but +1 hardly can be considered wasting at all.

"I got it. In that case I would really like a +2 equipment, so you can go up till A." (Ryouta)

"Yes desu." (Emily)

"I'm....Oh yeah. Alice, do you want to tag along with me?" (Celeste)

"Me? It's fine.....ah, Boney-chan and Jumpy-san~" (Alice)

The SD sized monsters both hid behind Alice's back.

"Gaa—an! Gohon. That's not it, I'm being serious now. It's about the Guts Slime on the 7th floor, I would like to lend the children's power to fight them. I believe that together with them, we could even win against a rare monster." (Celeste)

"Oh, so that's what you mean." (Alice)

"If that's what Celeste said, then I'm sure it's true." (Ryouta)

"I got it, then let's go now~" (Alice)

"Yeah." (Celeste)

As Celeste silently nodded, she couldn't hide the fact from me that she just did a fist bump under the table.

I'm pretty sure some personal feelings were mixed in between, but I guess it's fine.

"How about Eve?" (Ryouta)

"Dust will be with dust, so bunny will be with carrots." (Eve)

"I'll give you a + 3 Potion. Just give me a heads up next time."
(Ryouta)

"Do you know that I really like you!" (Eve)

Eve's eyes then brightened up and blinked several times.

After confirming several plans during breakfast, it's time we did things separately for the day.

☆

I decided to walk around the floor where my friends would not go.

First off was Teruru's first floor, the monsters here are Slime.

Pushing the Magic Cart, I walked around.

Naturally encountering a Slime that was trying to attack me, I picked it up and brought it on top of the Magic Cart, and using my gun—

"No." (Ryouta)

Thinking back, I grasped it as it is.

Purun~, a squishy feeling, and the Slime disappeared and the dropped bean sprouts landed right into the Magic Cart.

Compared to when I first fought them, no wait compared to before the Harvest Festival was held, I felt that these Slimes were weaker than I thought.

I guess it was due to the Dungeon Master of Nihonium.

Because of that I became strong, since normal bullets won't work, I had to resort to physical damage and narrowly won that battle.

Thus after that, it felt as though the Slimes were so easy to defeat to the point where I could be digging my nose and would still be able to defeat it while using one pinky.

Continuing ahead while pushing the Magic Cart, I once again met with a Slime and doing the same thing I grasped it tightly where it could not escape at all, and brought it on top of the Magic Cart.

"~~♪" (Ryouta)

Whistling aloud, it's as if I was doing grocery shopping at a supermarket.

After some time passed, the function of the Magic Cart showed that I have accumulated 40k Piro worth of items.

I then brought the Magic Cart that was fully loaded with bean sprouts back to the city, and brought it over to the trading shop named <The Swallows Repayment>.

Afterwards I went back to the dungeon.

This time it's the second floor.....was what I thought but Eve caught hold of me, she told me to hand over an S Drop's Ryouta Carrot in order to pass through here.

The third floor, Cockroach Slime.

Emily's natural enemy, a shiny black Slime that crawls creepily on the ground.

Back then it was so hard to get through this floor, Emily would have to cover her eyes and ears and we had to escort her to the next floor.

But after having Alice joined our team, she would know the exact location of each monsters and would lead us, she would lead us to paths that you could not even hear your own footsteps, what's more it was

safer.

At that third floor, the Cockroach Slime drops pumpkins.

Well it's not like I'm afraid or anything, so I proceeded to pick up the crawling thing, and doing the same as before—But.(he knew, he f**ked up)

Pon, like a popcorn popping, the Cockroach Slime turned into a pumpkin.

It suddenly turned into a larger object from what I was holding, and slipped right past my hand.

My hand was slightly numbed.

"Even though I take no damage from monsters but this drop actually did." (Ryouta)

That was sort of funny.

The Cockroach Slime themselves weren't that strong to begin with.

However, even if you clench it or hit it, I would be knocked down by a pumpkin's popcorn pop, so I decided on defeating it with normal bullets.

After carrying 4 pumpkins that was equivalent to 42k Piro, I sold it off to <The Swallows Repayment>.

In total that was 80k Piro.

Once again I head back into the dungeon, and the official residence, Eve once again asked for a carrot fee before passing through.

Arriving on the fourth floor, the monsters were Bat Slimes.

Sometimes it flew around, and sometimes it would hang itself upside down on the ceiling, so I shot down those that I could see.

Even though it dropped at quite a distance, it was instantly sucked into my pouch, and I took it out and placed it inside the Magic Cart.

Normal bullets, pew, and into the Magic Cart. That was the triple combo that I did while continuing onward.

Even though it was the 4th floor but they were indeed weak, I took no damage while defeating them, and in no time the Magic Cart was filled to the brim.

Again I pushed the Magic Cart out to the city and exchanged the drops for 220k Piro.

And this was 300k Piro in total.

Due to Gourmet branding my Ryouta Bamboo, I could sell it for such a high price.

Because it was a brand made by me, I'm afraid it would crash if I overdid it, thus I stopped hunting more for now.

After selling those, and paying the carrot fees, it's onto the 5th floor.

I encountered a Slime that had several slimes stacked onto each

other called a Snake Slime.

First off I prepared a Pandora Box, and defeated one of it.

The dropped watermelon was sucked into the box first, and the box was imprinted with my face on it.

It was for Ena's family's greengrocer delivery goods..

After doing that, it was onto normally defeating it.

The moment one of the Snake Slime came close to me, I grabbed it and squeezed it on top of the Magic Cart.

Pon, a huge watermelon was dropped and was rolling into the Magic Cart.

I continued pushing the car around, the Snake Slime's weren't particularly strong, thus I easily circled around.

After the cart was full of watermelons worth 50k Piro, I delivered the box to the family and gotten another 50k from them.

Even though it's the same thing but because it was made by me the prices differed. Even though it's one a day, but it's extremely delicious.

After going around the floors that my friends weren't frequent to, I've gotten 400k Piro in total.

"Well then, it's time to get serious." (Ryouta)

Coming out from <The Swallows Repayment>, I stretched my arms.

Because I only made one round each, this time is the real deal.

☆

At night, we all gathered at Emily • House's living room.

The last one to come was Eve, and after that the report started.

"Bunny's earning for today, 120k was suitable. I'm confident." (Eve)

"Are you that proud of it?" (Ryouta)

"All these time my Vegetation drop was low." (Eve)

"I see, even though your Meat drop is high but you came to Shikuro in the end." (Ryouta)

"More like, what is with it being suitable?" (Alice)

Alice asked a question.

"I ate all of it." (Eve)

"You just ate 120k Piro worth of carrot!!!" (Ryouta)

I just had to tsukkomi her.

Because the currency of Piro and Yen was similar, in one day she just ate 120k Yen(1082.52 dollars/906.28Euro) worth of carrots.

"As for me I made 160k Piro desu, as expected it was a new record nanodesu." (Emily)

"Emily that's amazing~ You won over Eve." (Ryouta)

"The reason why Eve-chan lost was because she ate it all at the end of the day desu. If she could've held it right at the end day then it's my lost desu." (Emily)

"Bunny, can double that amount." (Eve)

"And you're gonna taste it all." (Ryouta)

"The both of us earned 215123 Piro." (Celeste)

"So one person would be around 100k Piro then." (Ryouta)

Celeste and Alice finished reporting, it's so like Celeste to report it by herself.

After knowing everyone's report, they all looked at me, as they

want to know how much I'd earned.

I cleared my throat, and took out the details that was rounded up and given by Elza and reported it to them.

"It's 1.56Million Piro." (Ryouta)

" " "Oooh—" " " (The three girls)

"It's a weeks worth of carrots....." (Eve)

The three girls raised cheers of excitement, but oddly enough(or not odd) Eve was calculating.

"That's really amazing Yoda-san, even with everyone's amount added up, it still couldn't reach higher than Yoda-san's desu."
(Emily)

"It's a triple score, as expected of you." (Celeste)

"Ryouta's rich now~" (Alice)

The three of them praised me in their own ways.

I was sort of happy about it.

"So that means our family makes around 2Million Piro's a day then."
(Ryouta)

"That settles it then." (Celeste)

"If we can earn this amount then even splurging around wouldn't be a problem." (Ryouta)

"Are you gonna use it nodesu?" (Emily)

"Yeah." (Ryouta)

From Emily to Alice, I looked at all of them.

"I was postponing it before, but now I can finally get everyone each a Magic Cart." (Ryouta)

In one breath I told everyone about the plan I had in mind.

Chapter 80 – The Family’s Function

A Magic Cart’s shop, <Progress>.

It was the shop that made our family’s Magic Cart and we have been using ever since.

"Hah.....Old man....." (Chuck)

As my friends went inside the store, the store owner’s son, Chuck, was in front of us and was rubbing his brows and sighed.

"Come on in." (Chuck)

"Welcome.....Aah, weren’t you from that time, uuhh..." (Chuck)

"It’s Satou Ryouta. Glad that you’ve remembered me." (Ryouta)

"Eeh, I’m truly indebted for what you’d done at that time. So how’s your cart doing?" (Chuck)

"It’s doing well because of you." (Ryouta)

"Oh I see. Well it’s also thanks to Ryouta-san, that more customers have increased because of the Heavy Rock and Light Rock that we’ve remodeled for you and have been selling it." (Chuck)

Heavy Rock and Light Rock, those were monsters from the Arsenic Dungeon.

The store owner and their son made use of these characteristics and customized a Magic Cart which can calculate the estimate price of a dropped item.

Because we went to the trade shop <Swallow’s Repayment>, someone asked where we’d gotten our Magic Cart from and we said it was from <Progress>, maybe that’s why it went public.

"Well I'm glad to hear it." (Ryouta)

"Hey hey, why are you sighing a lot?" (Alice)

Alice asked Chuck from beside me.

"To tell you the truth, Old man went inside the dungeon and again isn't coming back on time." (Chuck)

"Again?" (Ryouta)

"Is that so?" (Alice)

I nodded to Alice who was making a strange expression.

"Something like this happened before in the past. So did he not leave a note saying he would be going to the dungeon again?" (Ryouta)

As I further about this manner, Chuck had a troubled expression and he slowly nodded.

"Is that so, this time I would like last time go around and check. Since Arsenic isn't really that dangerous." (Ryouta)

"Since Arsenic's monsters won't come and attack you head on." (Celeste)

Chuck then nodded to the explanation that Celeste gave.

Afterwards, she looked at me with eyes of expectations.

What that means....is that I have no choice but to go then.

☆

Arsenic Dungeon, 17th floor.

"Argh-, I'm tired!"

The moment we came down, I exclaimed as there was a rock—no there was a rock monster with face attached to it.

From the 1st floor till the 17th floor, each and every rock monsters looked exactly the same from the rest.

Strictly speaking, there were some minor differences. There were some slight differences from each of their expressions, but the difference was truly on a subtle level.

What's more the rocks would just stare at me, and would not attack whatsoever.

Shikuro—No I think that the whole world would agree if there was a dungeon that was this peaceful, but because there wasn't any stimulation at all in return it was driving me crazy.

And at that dungeon, Emily and I—the Arsenic's case, came here together as Emily was good at smashing rocks.

"Fight fight nanodesu~ Since it's already been the 17th floor, I'm sure Alton-san must be around here somewhere nanodesu~"
(Emily)

"I know. But still.....it really doesn't change at all." (Ryouta)

"The rocks on the 17th floor looked as though they are being dejected nanodesu." (Emily)

"Now that mention it they do look like that" (Ryouta)

I went close to one of the rocks and took a closer look at it.

As Emily had described, the rocks around here seemed to look as though they were dejected.

The face reminded me of a salaryman overworking himself till he was out of battery.

It wasn't something that was nice to look at.

".....Well then, where the heck is Alton-san." (Ryouta)

"Let's go around once and search for him nodesu." (Emily)

I nodded.

"Seems like no adventurers are present on this floor, though there were quite a few adventurers on previous floors." (Ryouta)

"Still this place is amazing, about 90% of adventures that we've seen were using Emily's • Hammer." (Ryouta)

"Uuu.....that naming is really embarrassing desu (>///W///<)" (Emily)

"The advertisement really did boost the sales. This is supposed to be an additional advertisement fee." (Ryouta)

I looked at Emily as I was teasing her.

Emily's • Hammer, previously Emily's most favourite hammer was broken in half, and a weapons merchant named Smith came up to us and proposed an idea.

Similar to an athlete, the maker would supply products to them, and as long as the athlete uses their products then people would naturally want to buy that same product the athlete's using.

Accepting that offer, was how Emily had a brand new hammer. And right now, around 90% of adventurers were using that exact Emily's • Hammer.

"It's because this hammer is so easy to use nanodesu, and it's not because of me desu." (Emily)

"Didn't someone ask for a signature when we went into the first floor? Don't try to hide it, Emily has completely become a famous person." (Ryouta)

"Please forget about what just happened just now nodes!!" (Emily)

Emily made an embarrassing look and raised her voice.

Just so you know, the person who asked for a signature was a young girl who was holding an Emily's • Hammer, and because she looked up to Emily that she wanted a signature from her.

The 18+ year old girl, unlike Emily who had a standard body type, the hammer seemed to be too heavy for that child who had difficulties carrying it.

Was that the reason why she admired Emily, that was one of my random thoughts.

As I was teasing Emily about this, we finally saw Alton.

A middle-aged man with a stout but quite wide around body with a long beard, he looked exactly the same the last time we've met, when you first look at him, he seemed like a Dwarf.

"Alton-san." (Ryouta?)

"Nn? Oh, it's you kids." (Alton)

"You're making Chuck-san worried again." (Ryouta)

"That kid's balls are small, no need to write a note saying I'm leaving to Arsenic right." (Alton)

"But still, leaving for a whole week is still too much." (Ryouta)

"I've no choice, since there's no drop at all ya see." (Alton)

"So it's about a drop?" (Ryouta)

"The Rare monster on this floor, called < **Master Rock**

>, I need it's drop. Oh yeah, can't you help me get the drop from the Master Rock. If you can help me get it I'll help remodel yer Magic Cart into something much more awesome." (Alton)

"I understand." (Ryouta)

"Yes desu." (Emily)

Emily and I both answered in unison.

Well that's the reason why we came here to begin with.

Though we came down here was because we want to confirm

whether Alton's doing fine for Chuck, this Alton guy is too fixated on remodelling Magic Carts, thus he was the type of man who would throw out his real life and make his family worry about him.

This man has been in here for a week, thus it intrigued me on what he's about to do yet again.

"So we would just need to look out for a Master Rock for you?"
(Ryouta)

"Don't have to. Just touch these Slave Rocks." (Alton)

"Why nanodesu?" (Emily)

"Touch and y'all will understand." (Alton)

Was what Alton said.

Emily and my face met, and we both nodded.

Thus, we went to a nearest Slave Rock and touched it.

The rock monster that had an expression as if it was domestically tamed by a company did nothing at all.

"Nothing happened." (Ryouta)

"That means it's not here yet. Once it's out it will know." (Alton)

"Hah..." (Ryouta)

Believing in Alton's words, we proceeded to touch the Slave Rock every 10 or so seconds.

Still, for this dungeon that has nothing strange about it, I was starting to get bored of it—and it was around that time.

Emily who was touching the rock suddenly disappeared!

"Emily!?" (Ryouta)

"So it's here!" (Alton)

Alton raised his voice, and touched a different rock.

And Alton disappeared too.

What the heck was happening, but no use contemplating about it as I readied my gun on one hand and touched a rock.

The next moment I was flown to a different location.

"Yoda-san!" (Emily)

"Emily, are you alright?" (Ryouta)

"Yes desu. Moreover look over there desu." (Emily)

Emily pointed at the opposite side, and clearly a different looking monster was there.

If the rocks around it was those tired employers, then this must have an expression of a rich face where he would go to clubs or cabaret clubs and scolds the girls over there.

Seems like if you touch the Slave Rocks, it will immediately teleport you to where the Master Rock is.

It reminded me of a slave-like composition that ask people to pay up.

"So this is the Master Rock." (Ryouta)

"We just have to defeat it nodesu?" (Emily)

"Aah, but—" (Ryouta)

"Let's go desu~" (Emily)

Without waiting for Alton, Emily chugged the Red Potion and spun her Emily • Hammer round and round before jumping towards it.

I silently watched.

Emily who became attached to this place, which practically makes Arsenic Dungeon her home ground, plus using the red potion to increase her drop to A.

Thus I thought she could handle it all by her own.

As she was accelerating her hammer down on the monster—her entire body disappeared.

"Emily!?!!" (Ryouta)

"Don't worry, she was just teleported out of the dungeon." (Alton)

"Outside the dungeon?" (Ryouta)

"If you don't defeat the Master Rock in one hit, it will teleport you outside of the dungeon. It's truly an annoying piece of shit monster to deal with." (Alton)

"So it's just being teleported." (Ryouta)

"Yeap." (Alton)

Then I don't have to worry about Emily.

"So, one hit eh." (Ryouta)

"You gonna have a go?" (Alton)

"Yeap, I'm gonna try." (Ryouta)

I took out my guns, and thought of various things.

How was I going to launch an attack capable of such maximum firepower as I did some simulation in my head.

After finish thinking, on one of my guns I loaded 5 Bullet Enhancer and 1 Flame Bullet, and on the other hand another 5 Bullet Enhancer but this time 1 Freeze Bullet.

And with that, I fired.

The Flame and Freezing Bullet merged together, and fused into one.

An Annihilation Bullet being reinforced by the Bullet Enhancer gouged a space 5 meters in diameter!

And obviously, the Master Rock was never to be seen again as it was annihilated.

An Annihilation Bullet greatly reinforced by Bullet Enhancers.

"Hey you.....Wasn't that too overboard?" (Alton)

Alton who asked me to defeat it in one hit was also dazed by what just happened.



After coming out from the dungeon, we had some dropped flowers both from the Slave Rock and the Master Rock.

Since the monsters in Arsenic don't attack at all, even if it were to become a rogue monsters, it won't really pose any threat, it was that kind of special typed monsters.

Thus we kept all the items in a box that Alton developed, and carried it all the way back to <Progress> .

Seeing Chuck worried for a moment then arranged himself properly, Alton went back to his workshop and worked on his stuff.

"Haiz, really....this shitty father of mine." (Chuck)

Despite cursing him, Chuck was obviously relieved.

Thus I waited with my friends, and finally Alton came out with a Magic Cart and a huge box.

It was the Magic Cart that we have been using all these time, and on top of the box was open up in a strange way.

"It's completed." (Alton)

"I'm not sure what's that desu?" (Emily)

"Hey you, lend me your ears." (Alton)

Alton then whispered something onto Emily's ears.

"I understand desu. Yoda-san, I have somewhere to go desu."
(Emily)

"Emily? Wait a mo—" (Ryouta)

Before I could stop her, Emily pushed the cart outside of the shop and dashed away.

"What's happening?" (Ryouta)

"Well, you'll find out." (Alton)

As Alton finished saying, he looked at the direction of the box.

You'll find out, was what Alton said himself, and he had a face full of expectations.

After some time passed, Ka-kon, a sound was made and bean sprouts came flying out of the box.

"It's here! It was a huge success!" (Alton)

"Bean Sprouts? What's going on here?" (Ryouta)

"It's the new function, even if you were to head off to anywhere, you can send things through this box. If you were to place this box in the town hall or in a warehouse, you won't have to worry about coming back at all." (Alton)

"Now that's what I call convenient!" (Ryouta)

Even though it's plenty easy to push the Magic Cart around, but you would still have to come out of the dungeon to sell your items at the city, which made it bothersome sometimes.

But with this new function, I would just have to come back once a day.

"Because of y'all that I was able to successfully create this, that's my thanks for you." (Alton)

"This, can you create multiple carts of it?" (Ryouta)

"Of course, it's supposed to send it to the base, and for the sake of the Family we had to send countless Slave Rocks here. So how many do you need?" (Alton)

"Together with me that would be 5." (Ryouta)

"Leave it to me, fufu, it will be a challenge to adjust so many at once." (Alton)

Alton had a fun expression and then rushed back at his workplace, and his son Chuck had a face of "It's about to start again".

With that, we finally got everyone a Magic Cart with this new function.

Chapter 81 – My one and only Elza

Our home's first floor, the parking lot for Magic Carts.

Lowering down the shutter, one can see that Celeste and Alice was there at an enclosed space.

"Take a close look at it." (Ryouta)

After saying it to the both of them, I placed a normal bullet into my own Magic Cart, and pushed the second button attached on the Magic Cart.

When I pushed the button, a Ka-kon sound was heard, and a box that was installed at a place further away popped up the normal bullet.

"It came out from that side~" (Celeste)

"Ama~zing! So it can make anything fly out to the other side?" (Alice)

"As long as it's something inside the Magic Cart, is what I guess."

(Ryouta)

"Boney-chan" (Alice)

A SD sized Skeleton was nodding it's head, making a rattling sound, and proceeded to jump inside to the Magic Cart. The excited Alice went and pushed the button and from slightly further away from us, Boney-chan flew out from the box.

"Wah~, it's really awesome~" (Alice)

"This isn't the reason why this function existed though. It's actually for——" (Ryouta)

While trying to explain to her with a bitter smile, more things flew out from within the box.

It was Dandelion.

There's no Dandelion here, so it's probably Emily who sent it from Arsenic Dungeon. Because it was in a large sum it quickly filled up the Magic Cat. Thus the Dandelions there was a Magic Cart worth of it.

"As you can see, when you've collected a full stack of items from within the dungeon, you won't have to push your Magic Cart back to the city, but instead continue roaming around the dungeon if you use this function." (Ryouta)

"This is extremely convenient. This will indeed increase Ryouta-san's income." (Celeste)

"Why is it only limited to me?" (Ryouta)

"Because Ryouta-san has All S Drop?" (Celeste)

Because it was only us three in the house, she did not hesitate to talk about my Drop status out loud.

"It's true that we wouldn't have to do a round trip and it would simplify our workload, but whether we can earn a lot of income is just subtle. Especially when I have to use MP and might get

exhausted." (Celeste)

"Aaah.....I understand. It truly is a Magician's fate." (Ryouta)

It's the same with games, after using spells for awhile they will exhaust their MP and will become considerably disadvantaged.

And even if you want to save up and not use spells and rely on Endurance or Stamina, it will eventually exhaust the user too, so compared to using MP and getting exhausted, the latter seemed to be a better choice.

Especially for Celeste where she would always consume a large amount of MP to cast a spell, so I guess there's that to worry about.

"But it is without a doubt that the income will definitely increase. Maybe even twice from now on." (Celeste)

"Double huh...Let's try it out now." (Ryouta)

Performance check is necessary after acquiring a new power of a tool.

Since the transfer function of the Magic Cart is important, it's better to check once again to make sure.

"Uwawawa, it keeps coming Ryouta~" (Alice)

Alice was perplexed when she saw it.

When I looked at it, the box once again flew in a dropped items.

This time it wasn't Dandelions, but a huge amount of carrots.

What's more.

" "This is bunny's carrots" was what's written here." (Celeste)

"Of course we know! It's not wrong that these carrots are getting out of control" (Ryouta)

The rebellion of the dragon, Eve's carrots.

Even if I did not appeal this was indeed out of my control.

"But still, this is really handy." (Celeste)

"Yeap, you said it." (Ryouta)

"Hey hey Ryouta~ May I ask something?" (Alice)

"What is it?" (Ryouta)

"This, who is gonna bring it to the trading shop?" (Alice)

".....Oh yeah." (Ryouta)

Carrots that was stacked as high as a mountain, just looking at it, it seemed that we need to make two trips in order to bring it there.

It was something that I've overlooked.

☆

"And that's the gist of it." (Ryouta)

The overly familiar trading shop <Swallow's Repayment>.

And at the reception Elza was standing behind it, where I explained the problem we had to her.

"Another one of Alton-san's new inventions, Haah....." (Elza)

"Even though it's a convenient function to be had, but once it's been collected all at once it would be really difficult to transfer it all over here. Even though it was suppose to empty the Magic Cart to ease us but in return we still have to use the Magic Carts to carry them here." (Ryouta)

"Now that is awfully dreadful. What's more Satou-san's drops per day is an extreme amount too. The record right now is making a trip of 16 times." (Elza)

"I can't believe you'd remember that." (Ryouta)

Though I knew I exceeded the tens but I didn't expect it to be over

16.

As I pointed it out, Elza's best friend Ena who happened to crossed beside us, said so while grinning.

"It's because it's Satou-san that's why." (Ena)

"Ena !!!" (Elza)

"Ahahahha, don't hide it, don't hide it. You always fidget around waiting for Satou-san to come by everyday of the week right." (Ena)

"There's nothing of that sort! That's enough Ena, go back to work." (Elza)

"Yes boss~" (Ena)

Even though she'd managed to chase away her friend, her face is now bright red.

"A, anyway back onto the topic." (Elza)

Elza tried her best to get her act together, and tried putting back the story while wearing a calm expression.

"Satou-san always deals with us whenever he sells his drops, is that right?" (Elza)

"Yeah, thanking for what you've done all this time." (Ryouta)

Whether I understand that or not, Elza silently nodded her head, and stood up.

"Please wait for a moment, I'll go and discuss this case." (Elza)

"I'm counting on you." (Ryouta)

Elza then went inside the back of the store, and I waited at the same place for a moment.

Today, the <Swallow's Repayment> is still as busy as ever, with no shortage of drops and no Magical Wind, the adventurers who splurge a lot during the Harvest Festival was now coming here

selling off their drops to earn back the money.

"Thank you for waiting." (Elza)

Elza returned. After hearing her voice I looked at her direction, and beside her there was a guy standing there.

At first glance, he was a 30 year old man with not much special traits, but for some reason he has a bird's nest on top of his head.

And from inside the nest a bird could be seen, a deep blue coloured bird—It was a Swallow.

Why is there a Swallow on top of this guy's head!!

Let's not tsukkomi him, it might be the latest fashion trend, or maybe it might be his pet.

I don't know whether eating the bird's nest is good or if the bird decides to take shit on top of his head, various thoughts were popping in my head, but I decided to hold back my tsukkomi.

"Let me introduce him to you, this is the owner of the shop." (Elza)

"So you're the owner of this shop!!" (Ryouta)

"I'm sorry, a long time ago I offended my family's secret, and after that every month, I would only come out when a full moon is present." (Owner)

"When you said you won't meet anyone but in the end you came out to meet me?!?! I'm glad I did not run away or anything."
(Ryouta)

The owner laughed and sat beside me.

Even though he was moving normally, and the nest was slightly shaking, but for some reason the nest was strangely in balance on his head.

It's not like the nest was ingrained into his head, what a strange sight to see.

(I really want to tsukkomi him.....though I'm afraid if I did that his back story would never end.)

Working on my self-discipline in full action, the guy gave his name.

"I'm this shop's owner, name's Will • Ducker. Nice to meet you."
(Will)

"Ah, aah. Nice to meet you too." (Ryouta)

"We're always indebted to you. It's because Satou-san was always bringing all these dropped items that our store's reputation has skyrocketed, and our market share in the industry is steadily rising. I give my thanks to you." (Will)

In one breath, Will cut to the main topic.

"I've heard of it from Elza, and I've figured out a solution. And I wanted to discuss it with you but....but I would have to dispatch Elza, so what do you think about it?" (Will)

"Eeeeeeeh!?" (Elza)

For some reason Elza was surprised.

Even though she reported it, did she not get the news?

"Oh, Ooooo-Wh-, Whhy is this sudddenly h-happening?" (Elza)

"You don't like it? Then I would ask Ena's help then." (Will)

"Ye~s, I'm okay with this~~" (Ena)

I don't know whether she'd heard it or not, but Ena who was slightly further away from us gave a thumbs up and grinned.

"I, I did not say that I wasn't going at all!" (Elza)

"Then that settles it." (Will)

"Etto, by dispatch, in honesty what does that mean?" (Ryouta)

"By that, it means I'll dispatch this child as an exclusive staff to the

baggage warehouse of the now rumoured Ryouta • Family. She would collect the items of purchase once a day or maybe two if needed, and we will collect it, was what I thought of." (Will)

"I see." (Ryouta)

I then ran a simulation inside my head based on that proposal.

That would be great in our favour, the time and labour it takes in carrying it to sell it will finally become nearly zero, what's more I can trust Elza so it's no problem.

What's more this proposal is all in my favour.

"But is that alright?" (Ryouta)

"To be honest I don't do these sorts of request, but because Satou-san would continue to help us in the future, so it's a special case." (Will)

"Special, is it." (Ryouta)

"Yeah, cause it's Satou-san." (Will)

Will was looking at me straight in the eyes, how's that? Was written all over his face.

I'm happy for his proposal, so I once again simulated it, and there wasn't any reason to decline this offer.

"Then I'll leave it to your hands." (Ryouta)

"Let's work together from today onwards." (Will)

Will stood up and showed his hands, I then stood up and shook his hand.

Just like that, Elza was now dispatched to us.

Chapter 82 – 100 Million Player

Today, I did my usual routine right as the sun rose.

Nihonium Dungeon, 5th floor.

Where the Dungeon Snow was pouring down in this limestone cave, and there I was fighting with a red bone, I mean a Red Skeleton.

The Red Skeleton that has absorbed the Dungeon's Magic and was strengthen up, making it thrice as fast as a normal Skeleton.

What's more, I was fighting several of these.

As the three Red Skeleton inched closer to me, I grabbed hold of my gun and fired normal bullets at them.

Two bodies were hit pretty badly by my bullet, but one of it dodged my bullet and moved back.

The one that moved backwards instantly dashed in front of me and kicked my stomach before backing off into a distance.

It was a brilliant "Hit and Away" move for a monster.

"It's getting even faster!" (Ryouta)

After it backed off when it kicked me—in other words, it jumped backwards from me but, immediately after it's speed increased and went right behind me.

I immediately felt something flew beside me, and the Red Skeleton swung it's arm down, giving me a sharp cut through the air.

This Red Skeleton which only absorbs the Dungeon Snow when it sees human approaching it, if I don't swiftly defeat it then it would be extremely difficult to defeat it if it absorbs even more Dungeon Snow.

Pan!

Even though I shot a normal bullet at it, it dodged with great mobility.

Rattle, rattle, rattle.

After dodging my bullet it's bones were shaking at a tremendous speed.

It's as if it's laughing—it's as if it's making fun of me.

"....." (Ryouta)

The Red Skeleton once again drew closer to me at a high speed, but I held my gun.

It turned around right as I held my gun and went behind me in an instant—but.

"Too ignorant!" (Ryouta)

I pretended to take him on seriously and instead went behind him.

My Speed S is not just there to be decorated, as my speed can be compared with the Red Skeleton."

As it was moving, I've made the initiative to move behind him before he could reach behind me.

I didn't attack right away, as I moved and lightly strike at him to confirm something.

Again I moved, capture him, and lightly strike at him.

After repeating that for around 5 minutes.

The Red Skeleton was finally faster than me.

I could not move behind him and my attack did not go through.

"5 minutes huh, seems like the Red Skeleton has surpassed S Speed."
(Ryouta)

It was on a whim that I decided to test this.

And the result, was that before it can be faster than me, it has to take 5 minutes before it could surpass my speed.

Let's remember this.

I then took out my gun, dual wielding it I loaded the Bullet Enhancer one after the other, and finally loaded a Homing Bullet.

The bullet then chased after the Red Skeleton. The Red Skeleton's speed was fast to the point that I can see afterimages of it moving, but no matter how fast it was the Homing Bullet still chased after it and finally hit it's back.

Firing two bullets at it, the bones finally shattered, and a seed dropped on the ground.

I picked it up, and it increased my MP.

Ability up, and also testing some stuff.

Doing my usual routine in the morning, and as it was about to reach afternoon my MP has been increased from E to D.



A restless afternoon

Teruru Dungeon, first floor.

Defeating the Slime, it dropped beansprouts.

I kept my gun away and continued pushing my Magic Cart, and any Slime that flew to my direction, I just grabbed hold of it and squeeze it right on top of the Magic Cart and continued on.

It was something I made up a few days ago called <Super Cart Style>.

After the beansprouts was filled up, I did not leave the dungeon but instead pushed a button to send all the beansprouts away.

A rumbling sound was heard, and the cart was empty.

I then continued hunting for more Slimes to get dem beansprouts.

After a while the cart was filled up once again, and again towards my house—it was being sent to our house where Elza was dispatched to take them.

Because I wanted to sent these I was restless right now.

To the point where I did not even count the amount, more like I do not have the luxury of doing so.

It was because once the cart was full I had to quickly clear it up and collect more beansprouts.

It wasn't just the beansprouts, I needed to head to the third floor and get some Pumpkins.

Also the fourth floor's bamboo shoots, and the fifth floor's watermelon.

Because of that, I did not have the time to calculate the exact earnings I'd gotten.

So restless.

After finally finishing my task, I wanted to know the results, but I got frustrated during the process of doing this.

I wanted to return and know of the result, but I was lost in thoughts several times, and decided to endure it and continued hunting.

Thus, my entire afternoon was taken to do this.

Not going out of the dungeon once, I was hunting monsters nonstop.

☆

Evening, as I returned to my three-story house, Emily and Celeste was already at home waiting for me at the first floor.

"Welcome back nanodesu." (Emily)

"Welcome home." (Celeste)

"I'm back. Were you counting?" (Ryouta)

The first floor basement for Magic Cart, there was makeshift office.

Over there was Elza with papers stacked high up as she was writing at a fast pace.

As I looked at what she was doing, there were plenty of numbers being written, so I guess she was calculating today's total earnings.

"So how was everyone?" (Ryouta)

"I'm still not sure. After finished counting, we wanted to wait for Ryouta-san to return before announcing it all together." (Celeste)

"This is the first time nanodesu, that I am eager to know how much we earned nodesu" (Emily)

"Same here. In the middle of hunting I wanted to know so badly that my focus was all over the place, so I assumed that today's efficiency would be worse than usual." (Ryouta)

"I understand that feeling desu." (Emily)

Emily showed her consent.

Hopefully by tomorrow I won't be this restless and my efficiency would be back to normal again, so I thought that if the earning for today would fall, it doesn't matter anymore.

Whilst thinking about it we waited for awhile, and finally Elza put down her pen and looked up.

"Thank you for your hard work. Is the calculation over?" (Ryouta)

"Yes. The total earning of everyone today is——" (Elza)

"Aahh, please give us the individual's earning first." (Ryouta)

"Eh? Oh, okay. Then first off, Celeste-san earning was 156551Piro." (Elza)

"Previously Celeste's earning was around 100k right?" (Ryouta)

"I'm genuinely surprised....an increase of 1.5 times...." (Celeste)

Even the person herself had a face as if she couldn't believe it.

"Next is Emily-san. It's 273972Piro." (Elza)

"Eeeehhhh!!! Th, that much desu?" (Emily)

"Yes, I'm not mistaken." (Elza)

"Emily you're amazing~" (Ryouta)

"It, it's because of Yoda-san desu >W<" (Emily)

"No no that's not it, earning 270k is an amazing achievement."
(Ryouta)

"What does that mean desu?" (Emily)

"I've previously calculated this but, if you earn a total of 270k a day, then after a year you would have earned a total of 100 Million." (Ryouta)

"Eeeeeehhhhhh!!!??" (Emily)

"100 Million...that is indeed amazing." (Celeste)

Emily who was shocked beyond belief, and Celeste who caught her tongue while speaking.

Of course it's not like we go and dive into the dungeon each day, nevertheless 270K a day is something symbolic and something to look as a point of arrival.

"Congratulations Emily, You finally earned the achievement of 100Million Player." (Ryouta)

"Come on.....It's all because of Yoda-san's help desu..." (Emily)

Emily's cheek was dyed red, and smiled brightly while being embarrassed.

She seemed to be really happy about it.

"Well then....last is me then." (Ryouta)

Again I felt restless.

Looking at Elza, I waited for my total earning.

In my mind I was picturing someone doing a drumroll for me as my heart was racing even faster.

"As for Ryouta-san, it's 2999808 Piro." (Elza)

"Ooooh!! Ooh? Aah.....just shy away of 3 Million...." (Ryouta)

In that one moment I had so many feelings hitting me all at once.

I was happy of my new record, but then it was unfortunate that I did not hit 3 Million.

A lot of feelings hit me right in the heart(Kokoro).

But.

"Awesome, as expected of Ryouta-san." (Celeste)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

"A 1 Billion Player nanodesu!" (Emily)

"....Ooh." (Ryouta)

100 Million was indeed huge so I responded quickly, but I soon understood immediately that it was in billions.

A Billion Player huh....Un, it might be more awesome than I initially thought.

At night, I wasn't able to sleep as my excitement was rising ever so high.

Chapter 83 – A Dungeon that eats Villages

At night, we had a party at the second floor's living room.

There were various foods being placed on top of the table. It was as grand as the Hotel Viking, and all of them were made by Emily.

As of right now, the one's surrounding the table were the Ryouta Family and Elza.

Being the only outsider over here, Elza was puzzled while holding a cup that had drinks being poured in it.

"Is it alright for me to join in too?" (Elza)

"The more the merrier nodesu~ We've also done this many times in the past when we were inside the dungeon. My mom loves parties and would always put up excuses and say "It's time to party~!" nodesu." (Emily)

"What a lively mom you have." (Alice)

"We would also have her most favorite wine that was dropped in a dungeon and was being kept for a year plus nodesu." (Emily)

"When you put it that way, it's rather hard to imagine what kind of mother was she." (Ryouta)

"Probably someone similar to Eve-chan!" (Alice)

After Alice said that, she went ahead and hugged Eve.

Even that looked like a small animal holding onto her carrot had a look of annoyance, as Alice embraced and cuddled her while she was casually holding onto her carrot.

『Celebrating • Emily being a 1 Million Player ♪ party, and for the main guest Emily, we applaud which made it even more lively.

"Ryouta-san, look at this!" (Celeste)

Celeste called me as I thought what was it and turned around, she was holding onto a plate with both her hands, wanting me to see it.

The plate showed Alice's friends, Boney-chan and Jumpy-san. Other than that there were two dolls of Boney-chan and Jumpy-san that looked really similar to the original ones.

The two body which had the same deformed size, and the material being used was indeed cloth.

The two original body looked at the dolls curiously, which made them create a rattling and bouncy noise.

"They aren't running away, they're actually on my hands!" (Celeste)

"That's great Celeste. However, what's up with the two dolls?"
(Ryouta)

"I made them." (Celeste)

"You made them? Celeste did?That's awesome, if you put those inside a crane machine, I think people won't find it weird at all."
(Ryouta)

"A~d~o~r~a~b~l~e~~~" (Celeste)

Celeste's eyes were shaped into hearts while looking at Boney-chan and Jumpy-san.

Even though several days ago, when Celeste tried to get close to them they would immediately hid themselves, thinking about it this was a huge step forward.

Thus, thinking it that way it was a huge accomplishment to be had.

"In any case this is awesome, I know that you like dolls and what not, but I didn't expect to you to actually make one by yourself. What's more it's really cute." (Ryouta)

"Celeste = san awesome nodesu! Yoda-san's do——" (Emily)

"Wa~ Wa~ Wa~ Wa~!!" (Celeste)

For some reason Celeste raised her voice, not letting Emily finished her sentence.

Sounds like my name was being mentioned but what was it?

"Aahh....." (Celeste)

Celeste who suddenly raised her voice soon after become discouraged.

That was because Boney-chan and Jumpy-san which was on top of Celeste's palms was frightened by her voice, immediately reacted to it and ran away.

They jumped down onto the table making rattling and bouncing noises, and in a second, they were climbing onto Alice's clothes.

"Aaah....." (Celeste)

The disappointed Celeste, looked at the two of them and reached out her hands in sorrow.

Seems like this would need a few more days before her dreams will come true.

And thus the party continued.

Having the highest quality of ingredients and the greatest atmosphere, the time passed quickly as we were having so much fun.

As I took a deep breath and lean against the wall, allowing my body to gradually move downwards onto the floor, Elza saw me and walked towards my direction.

"Thanks for the hard work." (Elza)

"You too. Thanks for today, it must've been a pain to move around this much." (Ryouta)

"It's alright, it's my job to handle these. But then again it was amazing." (Elza)

"Amazing?" (Ryouta)

"Ryouta-san's family. Even though everyone is this amazing but they are harmonic. Especially Eve-chan who was once known as the Killing Rabbit could actually join with normal people which really surprised me." (Elza)

"It's because of Emily. You've also noticed something when entering this living room right? This warmness and brightness as if it were created by magic, it's all due to the power of her." (Ryouta)

".....Though I think of Emily-san as a normal person." (Elza)

"A normal person?" (Ryouta)

I wondered what that implied, as I tilted my head and looked at Elza.

"Not as a Saint or a God, but as a normal person. A normal person would not make their enemy's house so bright and warm for them, more like it's impossible." (Elza)

"Ah, I see your point." (Ryouta)

"To me, this house resembles a mirror. It reflects the image that Emily wants to portray to the person she adores." (Elza)

After finishing her sentence Elza looked straight at me.

The person that Emily wanted to portray too.....is that me?

"Hence why I think that Ryouta-san is an amazing person." (Elza)

"Are you sure about that?" (Ryouta)

"And that's why I'm really happy that I can work under Ryouta-san. Though I was recently dispatched, but please take care of me from today onwards." (Elza)

"Yeap, I will do my best." (Ryouta)

Elza and I then firmly shook each other's hands.

And thus the loud and lively party continued until late at night.



The next day, in order to meet me who was doing my daily routine at Nihonium, Clint called me over to his office.

Though I wanted to do it right after my routine, but it was something urgent thus I stopped my routine halfway and went straight to the Dungeon Association.

After knocking, I went inside the chief's office and saw that Clint was sitting down relaxingly while drinking.

On top of the drink was a layer of white that looked like paper being wrapped with medicine stacking as high as a mountain, he drank it all in a gulp like it was water.

Was the emergency to give him a stomach medicine? Though he seemed fine and could even drink it without water.

While thinking of such nonsense I spoke.

"Are you alright?" (Ryouta)

"Aah, I'm okay. Because of this my mood was slightly lifted." (Clint)

"By fine, you don't mean drinking that terrible looking medicine right." (Ryouta)

"Don't worry about it, it's just plain sugar." (Clint)

"That isn't medicine then!!!" (Ryouta)

"But if I do this then I would feel better." (Clint)

"You're having your priorities wrong!!!" (Ryouta)

This guy will definitely get diabetes in the near future, as I thought

to myself.

For now if I don't continue the talk, as I was thinking about it I sat next to the sofa where Clint was sitting.

"Actually, there recently was a new Dungeon being born." (Clint)

"Hah..." (Ryouta)

Is it those kinds of talks again.

During the time when I came to this world, there were already two dungeons being born which was Nihonium and Selen.

It's quite frequent, I suppose but wasn't it suppose to be rare or something.

Isn't it quite likely as I keep hearing about it.

Though, Clint gave off a serious expression.

His seriousness was so severe that on the table there was a small box that was open, he would just grab the cubic sugar and eat it as is sort of seriousness.

"It was recently born in a village that doesn't have a single dungeon whatsoever, which was fine and all, but the problem was when it came to life it ate up half of the entire village." (Clint)

"It swallow the village." (Ryouta)

"It happens from time to time, where the dungeon would be right below the village, but to swallow the village.....as it sometimes would take over the village." (Clint)

"That is....indeed troublesome." (Ryouta)

This was something that I could not imagine happening, but that seriousness he showed made me believed in his words.

"Since it was so sudden it swallow some of the villagers too, thus many rescuers went to help them, but the main issue is the rogue

dungeon right now." (Clint)

"Rogue Dungeon?" (Ryouta)

"The term meant that a dungeon whose structure inside would change every time someone enters. Hence why sending out rescuers is a difficult task." (Clint)

"So you would be played into it infinitely....." (Ryouta)

Clint then stared at me while I was murmuring

"Thus I had to send the elites which is the Mighty Hero. I beg of you, I want you to head over to the new dungeon and save the villagers. Only you can help in this!!!" (Clint)

Clint then placed his hands on the table and stood up, his momentum was so quick that it looked like the table would be lifted up.

"I got it." (Ryouta)

"Really! THANK YOU! Once again thank you for your help!!" (Clint)

After receiving a map from Clint who was desperately thanking me over and over again, I quickly left the Dungeon Association building.

A Dungeon that swallows a village huh.....if I don't hurry over things might get worse.

Chapter 84 – Devils and Parents thinking for their child

After talking and taking the map back, I went and discuss it with my teammates.

Inside the bright and warm home, usually we would chill and relax at the living room, but this time they had a serious expression when

they heard the news.

"What's the village name?" (Celeste)

"Etto, According to the map it's called Indole." (Ryouta)

"Eeeh??!!" (Alice)

Alice suddenly raised her voice.

"What's wrong Alice?" (Ryouta)

"That's my village. Is it really Indole?" (Alice)

"Yeah....It's this right?" (Ryouta)

I held the map that was given by the somewhat confused Clint to Alice to look at it.

She hurriedly took it and immediately answered.

"Un! That's Indole. How could something like this happen...."
(Alice)

"Th, this has become something huge desu...." (Emily)

"Ryouta! I want to go too, please bring me along." (Alice)

"Alright leggo. I would also prefer if one more person would tag along." (Ryouta)

"Why only one? If everyone were to go then our fighting power would drastically increase and wouldn't the probability of rescuing people would increase too?" (Celeste)

Celeste made a really obvious statement.

"Well, you've also heard the story where if someone were to enter the Rogue Dungeon, the structure would change too. So it's not about whether all of us should go or not, it's that if the structure were to rapidly change, then we might endanger the lives of the villagers that were trapped inside the dungeon." (Ryouta)

"I see." (Celeste) (*TLN: I don't*)

"So that's why you only need one more person nanodesu....."
(Emily)

What should we do, as we cracked our heads together.

"Bunny will go." (Eve)

Suddenly, the person I least expect raised up her hand

It was Eve with her proud bunny ears and her sexy bunny suit.

It was really out of the blue that she, a person who would only care about carrots, would recommend herself.

"You sure?" (Ryouta)

Though quietly, but with a firm resolution, Eve nodded.

With that, together with Eve and Alice, the three of us would head to Indole.



Indole was located at the foot of a mountain where it was being sliced in half by a river with nothing special in the village in particular.

Compare to Shikuro, the buildings here were made of simple material with the feeling of an extremely outskirt countryside.

Though it can't be said it's at a rural area, but there doesn't seem to have any livestocks nor agricultural tools.

It makes one wonder how the everyday life is made up.

Though, now is not the time to worry about such things.

When we arrived at the village, we could already here it was buzzing with noises.

"What's going on?" (Ryouta)

"It's coming from that area!" (Alice)

As Alice said so she went straight to the noise.

Even and I then hurriedly catch up to her pace.

After passing by some houses, there was the entrance of the dungeon right at an open space.

Normally a dungeon would be away from the city but this dungeon is literally at the center of the village.

It was unnatural that there were nothing surrounding it. It's not that the village has nothing, but the area where there should be traces of people living and roads for them to walk, but none of those existed around the dungeon.

It's as if someone took an eraser and erase all the things surrounding the dungeon's entrance, making it look abnormal.

And over there villagers were gathering around, and they were making noises while looking at the entrance of the dungeon.

Alice then went straight to the villagers and asked them.

"Everyone! What happened?" (Alice)

"Isn't it Alice-chan, since when did you return?" (Villager A)

"I heard that the village sucked in by the dungeon that's why I came back. Is there something else that happened?" (Alice)

"Aah, one of the trapped villagers came out from the dungeon. Apparently he received help from someone and managed to escape from the dungeon." (Villager B)

The villager then answered Alice.

Further away from us, there was a villager whose appearance was in batters.

I think he is talking about the situation of villagers being sucked

into the dungeon and was currently being treated.

"I see...so he managed to escape." (Alice)

"About that, it seems that there was another person who fled with him but got left astray on the way back named Rick." (Villager C)

"Got strayed?" (Alice)

"Seems like before reaching the entrance he was strayed." (Villager D)

"That means he's still inside?" (Alice)

The guy nodded, and Alice was lost for words.

I suddenly had a bad feeling.

After thinking about something the villagers were noisy once again.

"Seems like someone came out!" (Villager E)

"It's Rick! That appearance must be Rick!" (Villager F)

"Seems like he has fallen!" (Villager G)

I looked at the entrance of the dungeon.

There was a younger man who was even more battered than the previous person where he fell down right at the entrance of the dungeon.

He was stretching his arms and looked seriously injured, but luckily he is still breathing.

"Rick!" (Villager H)

From within the villagers, an elderly man ran towards him.

Seems to be the father of that young man.

He desperately ran towards him. It's an obvious reaction to run towards your son who has escaped from the dungeon and looked

like he was about to die, but.

"Wait! Someone stop that guy!" (Ryouta)

Even though I shouted, but the villagers did not budge at all.

Some of them even glance eyes of hatred, having expressions as if saying "The hell is wrong with you!".

I don't have time to explain, I have to stop him.

While thinking so I stepped on the ground and dashed forward—and went straight to the guy who was in the dungeon.

The elderly man who was so close on saving his son.....but.

"He, he disappeared." (Villager I)

"Where did the two of them went!?! " (Villager J)

The moment the elderly man step foot onto the entrance, the both of them suddenly disappeared.

"I was too late....." (Ryouta)

I then let out a huge sigh.

A Rogue dungeon that changes it's structure when someone goes in.

Even if the person is right in front of you, the worst thing to do is running towards him and try to save him.

☆

"I'll go in then." (Villager K)

The villagers then made even more noise, then I said something to Eve and Alice.

"Is Ryouta gonna go in alone?" (Alice)

"You saw it too right? It's no use going in together. More like it would make things worse by changing the structure of the dungeon

again and again." (Ryouta)

"I, I guess so." (Alice)

"Then what should bunny and the rest do?" (Eve)

"Please help seal the entrance. I don't want anymore villagers coming into the dungeon anymore like just now." (Ryouta) "I got it! Everyone please cooperate." (Alice)

"Time to use my strength." (Eve)

Alice was enthusiastically holding her fist, whereas Eve had a blank expression while making a chop hand and moving it up and down.

While leaving it to the both of them, I went inside the dungeon.

Instantly, the scenery around me changed.

The dungeon was a cobblestone type underpass, where I was standing on a single road.

Whether I look in front or behind me there was only one road, the entrance which I came in just a moment ago was never to be seen again.

What a meddlesome dungeon this is, it's not suitable for large groups of adventurers to enter and go around.

I was also starting to get used to this world, where without thinking, I put all my bullets into my guns, and prepare for any situation that may occur.

And immediately I was being encountered by a monster.

Though it was a monster the shape of a human, but its size was small, it was one size smaller than the 130cm Emily.

Though it's not of a body of a child, but the face had a weird adult look to it, plus you can see fangs on each of the corner of its mouth. Its back also had bat wings growing from within, using them to fly.

It was a little devil monster.

I wonder what's the name of this monster, while thinking about it I readied my gun but the enemy immediately ran away.

I then lowered my gun while looking at the unexpected situation.

I guess this was the first time that a monster immediately escape when I encountered it.

"It might be those kinds of monster——" (Ryouta)

Gashin! There was an impact from the back of my head.

I was completely attacked by surprised and fell down, I immediately stood up and turned around.

The monster that ran away was now there, when did it sneak behind me and attack me.

Because of the false withdrawal and the success of the surprise attack, it was showing an objectionable face since just now.

It then tried to run away again—but.

"I won't let you run again!" (Ryouta)

With my Speed S I ran around him, and as he was flying he saw me and made a surprised expression and I pulled the trigger.

As if countering my attack it used it's wings to block and the bullet pierced through it's wings.

Part of it's wings came off, and it was floating weakly.

Time to deal the final blow——

"Guwaaaaaaaaa!"

I suddenly heard the screams of a guy.

It jolted my memory as it was the cries of the elderly man that tried to save his son a moment ago.

Letting the monster go, I went ahead to where the scream was.

Running through the underpass of the stone pavement, there was a place which was slightly opened area.

There the elderly man and his son was there.

And a monster was there too.

The son was laying on the floor unconscious, where he looked like he was breathing heavily.

And the little devil was sinking it's sharp teeth onto the son's neck.

And the other monster that caught hold of the father because the son was being taken hostage of and thus could not fight back.

"Guo....Guwaaaa!" (Elderly man)

Even though the dad at their mercy, he could not do anything.

But he could only desperately looked at his son who was injured.

The two monsters who was looking at the father was laughing maniacally.

I can feel my blood becoming cold. I felt even more pissed when I was being surprised attacked a while ago.

I took a deep breath, then kicked the ground as I rushed forward.

First off is to save the son which was being held by the monster, I used my left hand to grab hold of it's head.

Afterwards I rushed ahead, then grabbed hold of the other monster which was still laughing at the father with my right hand.

The two monsters that was being overwhelmed, I firmly grasped hold of the two of them and slammed them onto a wall over and over again.

Gugugu—Gushya!

After a while, I can feel the heads being crushed against the dungeon wall and collapsing.

Finally letting go of my hands, and the two little devils that lost it's head plopped down on the ground like ragdolls.

"Ri.....ck....." (Elderly man)

The father that had no strength to stand up, crawled on the ground and head towards his son.

The son had serious injuries, which was even severe than the father.

If I were to leave them there it would get worse.....but.

I took out my gun, and loaded some ammos.

5 Bullet Enhancer, and 1 Recovery Bullet.

This was the highest healing factor I could come up with, and with that I shot it towards the father and son.

Then, a white light envelopes the both of them.

"Rick! Are you alright Rick!" (Elderly man)

"Father? Why are you here?" (Rick)

A father who risks his life and his son who was confused.

First off, I have to rescue them out of here.

Chapter 85 – Rescuing everyone

"Thank you.....Really thank you! How should I repay you for this kindness." (Aaron)

"Thank you very much for saving us." (Rick)

The father and son, Aaron and Rick respectively, who was saved by me was thanking me over and over again.

"What's more, what happened to the other villagers that were sucked into this dungeon." (Ryouta)

"I'm not sure either." (Rick)

I wanted to extract some information concerning about this dungeon from Rick who had almost reached the entrance of the dungeon, but all I got was a shrugged and a frown on his eyebrows.

"You don't know?" (Ryouta)

"At first, everyone was together when we were sucked into the dungeon, but the structure of the dungeon kept changing and we ended up getting separated. Even the houses disappeared" (Rick)

"What do you mean by the houses disappearing?" (Ryouta)

"Though there were several houses being swept into the dungeon, when it was the third time when the structure of the dungeon changed, the house beside me was already gone." (Rick)

"Mei-chan's home?" (Aaron)

Rick nodded to Aaron's answer.

"I was wondering what to do, but the last I was sent flying away was when I could see a shining light ahead of me and also the voices of the villagers so I tried escaping from the house to leave the dungeon, but there was a monster and I did managed to escape from it though I sustained a huge injury, and using the last of my energy, I crawled towards the entrance." (Rick)

"I see." (Ryouta)

From what I can conclude, when the dungeon was first spotted, 10 or so houses were being swallowed into the dungeon.

Even though all of them landed at the same place, but from what I heard there were people going in to rescue them, which backfired

and ended up separating the villagers into various places.

This might be way worse than what I'd envisioned.



Afterwards I escorted Aaron and Rick out of the dungeon.

Along the way we encountered three of those little devilish monsters, but I defeated them in an instant and we safely continued onwards.

Even though this was my first time in this dungeon, plus the layout changes each time someone comes in which makes one lost their path, but I managed to lead the two of them out of the dungeon.

"Aaron-san! Rick!" (Villager A)

"Are the two of you alright!?" (Villager B)

"I'm glad that you're all alright." (Villager C)

The villagers sprang forward, and made a circle around us as they celebrated their survival through their mouths.

On the other hand Alice and Eve came back to my direction.

"Good work Ryouta~" (Alice)

"There seems to be several more people trapped inside there so I'm gonna go inside once more." (Ryouta)

"Hey listen to this, just now another person was saved." (Alice)

"Did he escape by himself?" (Ryouta)

"Not really, when Ryouta went inside the dungeon and the layout changed, right at the entrance of the dungeon someone appeared." (Alice)

"Oh wow, that means when the layout changed he just so happened to be flown at the entrance. What's more even closer than when Rick was close to the dungeon." (Ryouta)

"He was lucky." (Eve)

Eve frankly spoke.

It's true that his luck was good, I can only say that he was lucky that the needed rescuer was brought near to the entrance as soon as I went into the dungeon.

"Welp time to go in again, so how many are there left to be saved?" (Ryouta)

"Uhhh lemme see, since Rick is now here, another 13 people." (Alice)

"That's a lot.....I was hoping to go in once and save them all but.....I guess that's impossible now." (Ryouta)

Looking back on the situation of the villagers who we've been able to rescue so far, it's best to say that they have been scattered around pretty thoroughly.

"Bunny will go too." (Eve)

"That's right, then I'll count on you. The monsters aren't that strong, so Eve would find it rather easy." (Ryouta)

"K." (Eve)

"How about me?" (Alice)

"For Alice it's gonna be slightly tougher, so I suggest waiting outside." (Ryouta)

".....Okay. I'll do that." (Alice)

Thus leaving Alice behind, Eve and I went inside the dungeon at the same time.

☆

As I kicked the monsters I continued heading around the dungeon.

I was suppose to be the vanguard, while Eve was suppose to be the

rearguard.

Even though I was just one step ahead of Eve when heading into the dungeon, but with just that Eve and I were separated when we went into the dungeon.

Whoever goes in will change the layout of the dungeon, it seriously is an annoying dungeon to deal with.

Anywho I hurried ahead while figuring out an efficient strategy to rescue all of the villagers.

Since the layout always changes, I thought that I had no choice but to make a marker, thus I tried to hit the dungeon's wall with my right hand as I proceeded going right and right continuously.

Certainly with this method I will somehow reach something—which wouldn't overthrow me.

"——san."

Suddenly, I heard a human voice from afar.

As soon as we heard that voice I ran towards it, turning around two corners, and saw a girl sitting on the ground while crying.

A little kid the age of an elementary school girl was holding onto her knees while crying.

"I'm hungry.....and it's cold....." (Young girl)

"Hey you!" (Ryouta)

"——! Who are you, uncle?" (Young girl)

"Unc——" (Ryouta)

I was suddenly caught of guard. It was painful for me as my heart did not came prepared when I heard the word "Uncle".

I then quickly switched my upsetting mind and ran towards the girl.

"Are you alright? Are there any injuries anywhere?" (Ryouta)

"Yeah, I'm fine." (Young Girl)

"I see. What's your name little girl?" (Ryouta)

"Meru." (Meru)

"Oh Meru-chan. Okay Meru, let's head out right now." (Ryouta)

"But a scary devil—is around here. If we move it will find us."
(Meru)

"It finds you when you move?" (Ryouta)

"Yes! It seems like it can't see you if you stay really still." (Meru)

"Is that so!?" (Ryouta)

I did not notice this at all.

No, I did not even bother noticing it.

Because if you encounter a monster in a dungeon, your reflexes was to immediately prepare for battle, even if you do not go for the preemptive strike.

I wouldn't even have noticed that the monster would have such a Daruma-san like characteristics as my pattern was to always attack first.

"So we should stay still." (Meru)

"Okay. Great job noticing that. Now, let's head out now." (Ryouta)

"But the devil....." (Meru)

"Don't worry about that, now let's hurry." (Ryouta) (TLN: Cuz yo onii-chan's gonna save you)

Helping the young girl stand up, we went ahead while protecting her.

Again I used my right hand to mark the walls, and along the way monsters came out to aim at the weaker target which was Meru, but

all of them were killed instantly.

We finally reached the exit after walking for about 20 minutes.

When we went out, the same villagers who greeted Aaron and his son gathered around Meru.

A young woman ran towards Meru and hugged her. Apparently the young woman shedding tears while hugging Meru was her mother. The young mother that was repeatedly saying sorry was crying but was happy that her daughter was safe.

While looking at that scene, I called Alice over.

"How many more?" (Ryouta)

"12 more to go." (Alice)

"So Eve hasn't come out yet? Ugh.....this is gonna take too much time." (Ryouta)

"It hurts when everyone is all separated." (Alice)

"How I wish we could use the Humanity tactics. Since Clint said the dungeon always changes, I thought that it would be better to bring along a few elite adventurers, but since it becomes disjointed when diving into the dungeon, it's better if fewer people goes in."
(Ryouta)

"Then should all the villagers go in at once?" (Alice)

"The monsters inside are quite strong." (Ryouta)

"How strong are they?" (Alice)

From Alice's shoulder, Boney-chan and Jumpy-san emerged.

"About 5 times as strong as Boney-chan and Jumpy-san." (Ryouta)

"That is indeed strong...." (Alice)

"If you were to go in an accident could happen to you while you are trying to rescue the villagers that are already in a pinch, so I

suggest if you don't.....Oh, well if the villagers are all adventurers, then I suppose it might work." (Ryouta)

A sight popped up in my head.

Just as Rick and the subsequent villagers have escaped, there was a possibility that the villagers that were trapped within would be blown near the entrance if someone enters.

"If there were a large number of adventurers that could protect themselves, then we could just let them in one by one and take advantage of the rapid changes of the dungeon." (Ryouta)

"Then that would be quicker!" (Alice)

"Though contemplating on something which couldn't be done is pointless. Guess I'll head in again." (Ryouta)

"I'll wait for you Ryouta, but I think I should head in too. If Ryouta goes alone it would take too much time." (Alice)

"But." (Ryouta)

"It's alright as Boney-chan and Jumpy-san is with me. So they can protect me too." (Alice)

".....If you say so. I should tell you something before we go in, apparently the monster would not be able to see you if you stand still." (Ryouta)

"Oh okay, is Boney-chan and Jumpy-san ready?" (Alice)

The two little munchkins on Alice's shoulders both rattled and jumped.

It was a charming movement, but today something was off.

However, after hearing Alice's words, their bodies stopped moving, and the reason why they stopped was because——.

"——Eh?" (Ryouta)

"What's wrong Ryouta?" (Alice)

".....Alice, about Boney-chan and Jumpy-san, after they transformed and turned back to chibi's, what would happen to them? What I meant was if they were defeated." (Ryouta)

"What would happened?" (Alice)

"Like where would they go?" (Ryouta)

"They would just come back to me." (Alice)

As Alice said that she made Boney-chan bigger.

Even though it got bigger, it's deformed charm was still there.

It then walked ten steps away from us, then disappeared and went back to Alice's shoulder.

"Haven't I done it before? When using Boney-chan and Jumpy-san to fight?" (Alice)

"That's right....Hey Alice." (Ryouta)

"What it is?" (Alice)

"If we let Boney-chan and Jumpy-san enter....then won't the dungeon change?" (Ryouta)

"Eeh.....Aah!" (Alice)

Alice seemed to get what I was saying after a slight pause.

We then ran straight to the entrance of the dungeon.

The villagers that was gathered there was wondering why we started running so suddenly.

"Alice." (Ryouta)

"Okay. Then Boney-chan, please do your thing~" (Alice)

Boney-chan then became a Skeleton again. Even when a monster

popped right out of nowhere though the appearance looked deformed, the villagers weren't afraid.

Boney-chan then entered the dungeon—and disappeared.

"It's the same!" (Ryouta)

"Yeah! Same as when Ryouta, Eve, and Rick went in." (Alice)

"So can she return?" (Ryouta)

"Wait for a mo.....return home Boney-chan!" (Alice)

Boney-chan then came back onto Alice's shoulder.

"Go go, Jumpy-san." (Alice)

This time the Slime entered the dungeon and disappeared, and the layout of the dungeon changed yet again.

And then he came back.

"We can do it! You just have to keep doing that then Alice!"
(Ryouta)

"Un! Both of you please!" (Alice)

Alice sent her fellow monsters(troopers) one after the other into the dungeon.

The structure of the dungeon changed once every 10 seconds.

And when the 10th time.

"It's Kurau's house!" (Villager D)

"A monster attacked and it's burning!" (Villager E)

"Help me!" (Kurau)

At the entrance, we could see a house was on fire. Not only that, but the little devil monsters were burning the house.

Looking at it, the villagers ran tall at once.

"Don't go in! Haiz, I'll head on first." (Ryouta)

I took out a restraint bullet and aimed at the villagers who were running.

Then a bright light rope bind the villagers.

"What's this!" (Villager F)

"I can't get out!" (Villager G)

I left the hot blooded villagers there, and this time loaded the Homing Bullets.

It was difficult to aim from outside the dungeon as the entrance gets darker as you looked into it, thus I had no choice but to use this.

After twelve shots of Homing bullets, the bullets dive towards at an irregular trajectory and flew into the dungeon, hitting the little devils.

"Is anyone there?" (Ryouta)

I called from outside the dungeon, and there a middle-aged lady came out from the building which was in flames.

Her face was full of soot and made her cough, but she seemed to be able to walk on her own.

The woman, named Kurau, managed to leave the dungeon while leaning.

"In about 3 minutes we saved another person....let's continue with this pace." (Ryouta)

"Yup!" (Alice)

Alice then sent out her fellow monsters again to change the layout of the dungeon.

Even though the layout changes randomly and irregularly, but it was working.

Around 10 to 20 times there were villagers at the entrance, and I was in charge of defeating the monsters, and those villagers that were badly injured was being cured by my Recovery Bullet, and for those who could not walk anymore, I threw a rope inside the dungeon to pull them out.

The villagers who finally understood what we were doing finally calmed down and left us be.

After what took about an hour, we finally rescued the last person.

The villagers then surrounded Alice and I and raised their voice as they cheered and praised us.

By the way.

"I haaaaate low level." (Eve)

There wasn't any explanation whatsoever, as Eve who had undergone more than 100 times of layout changes in the dungeon went up to me and suddenly beat up my head with more power this time.

Chapter 86 – Opening to a Financial Connection

At night, in Alice's house

We were brought to the place that she grew up, her house.

It was similar to the rest of the villagers house, where there wasn't much complication in building the house.

Together with Eve, we were being asked to stay at Alice's house.

"I'm sorry that I had to do all of that because I wanted to help them as soon as possible." (Ryouta)

".....This shakes a lot." (Eve)

"I'm really sorry." (Ryouta)

"Low level is unfaithful." (Eve)

"I beg you to please forgive me." (Ryouta)

"Low level is not qualified to live." (Eve)

"Are you going that far!? What's more isn't that a really old saying?"
(Ryouta)

"Oh my my, I guess I lost my qualifications to live too." (Alice)

Rarely do I see Eve being so rebellious.

It was unusual for her to enrich such facial expressions other than talking about carrots.

I guess she was in a bad mood because she was still inside, and as she was inside the dungeon got deformed a lot of times.

Alice and I kept apologizing this entire time.

".....Carrots a hundred." (Eve)

"Once we go back I will immediately prepare all S Rank carrots for you." (Ryouta)

"Then I'll forgive you." (Eve)

I somehow managed to calm Eve down.

"But I was glad that everyone was saved thanks to Ryouta. Ranah mentioned that if Ryouta wasn't here than it would've been awful."
(Alice)

"Is that the most injured girl?" (Ryouta)

The villagers that we saved inside the dungeons, some had minor injuries but some had sustained heavy injuries too.

Most of the time I could heal them with my Recovery Bullet, but there was this woman who was about to die, and it was at the level

where the limbs were just messed up.

Even the Recovery Bullet couldn't cure her, but after using all of my Bullet Enhancer plus the Recovery Bullet, I barely managed to heal her.

"It was amazing that Ryouta could even cure an injury like that."
(Alice)

It's not that I was the amazing one here, but the Bullet Enhancer that should take all the credit.

If I could heal such a big injury, I might as well be considered a Saint that can cure any injuries as long as they are not dead.

Her wounds were really bad that only a max loaded Bullet Enhancer with a Recovery Bullet could barely recover her.

Thus, inside Alice's house, we talked about how we saved the villagers and what not, while having some small talk here and there.

Even though we were not even away for even a day, I've already missed Emily's bright and warm home.

The warm and feel good of Emily's home, I really want to return home soon, as I felt that I was a little homesick.

"Oh yeah? Ryouta, what did you get from the drop?" (Alice)

"Drop?.....Now that you mention, I don't see no drop at all."
(Ryouta)

"I guess so, Though I've only noticed it but there really wasn't anything. Even at the entrance of the dungeon we knocked down a lot but nothing dropped." (Alice)

I nodded.

When changing the layout of the dungeon by using Boney-chan and Jumpy-san, the villagers that were transferred to the entrance occasionally had little devils around them.

Thus I shot them out of the dungeon to get Boney-chan and Jumpy-san out of there, but I have not seen a drop dropped even once.

"I wonder the drop doesn't count if you're outside of the dungeon."
(Alice)

"There should be no such cases, earlier when I was getting my Freezing Bullets I've tried that, or when I was helping Aaron I was literally inside the dungeon." (Ryouta)

"Is it a dungeon that does not drop anything?" (Alice)

"Something like Nihonium? Though even that dungeon drops something for me." (Ryouta)

Since I have Drop S that no one else has.

As I had done so far, even if other people said something like "It will never drop" but for me it would have dropped something.

Something as far fetched as not dropping anything when I defeat it is impossible.

"Did Eve managed to defeat any monsters when she was inside?"
(Ryouta)

"No drop." (Eve)

"What do you mean——" (Ryouta)

"Kyaaaaa!"

When I was about to think while stroking my chin, I heard the scream of a woman from outside.

I went out of the door promptly and rushed out, and ran to the direction where the scream came from.

It was at the entrance of the dungeon, where a woman was attacked by a monster under the moonlight.

The monster was that little devil.

That wretched face was scaring the woman, and if you looked closely the woman seemed to already have sustained some injuries.

"This bugger!" (Ryouta)

I fired normal bullets to make the monster get away from the woman, and fired two more to make a Penetrating bullet to where the monster will be running away too.

Don Pisy, just as he went to that direction he was hit by my Penetrating Bullet.

As one would expect this monster had a high level of intelligence, its movement pattern of avoiding was different compared to other monsters.

It was as if I was fighting another adventurer rather than a monster—which was harder to predict.

The monster who was shot crashed into the ground and stopped moving.

I left it there and ran over to the woman, squatted down and checked on her condition.

"Are you alright?" (Ryouta)

"It hurts....my arm hurts...."

"All right, wait a mo." (Ryouta)

I then used the Recovery Bullet and shot at the injured area with 1 Bullet Enhancer.

The magic circle expanded, and an array of light enveloped her.

Her wound was then cured after the light settled.

"Eh? The wound...."

"You alright?" (Ryouta)

"What did you do.....Thank you."

I nodded and got back up.

Seems that my judgement was perfect.

As the more Bullet Enhancer you put the more effective the bullets get, but you would not be able to put more bullets inside, making it's versatility inevitable.

Thus recently I was researching on how much strengthening level per Bullet Enhancer.

"Ryouta!" (Alice)

"It's all right now." (Ryouta)

"Thank god....Aah...." (Alice)

"What's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"That." (Alice)

Alice who came closer to me covered my ear and whispered to me.

The ground that was suppose to be the monster that I defeated, there was a bullet there.

"I'll leave her to you." (Ryouta)

"Okie~" (Alice)

After confirming that Alice was treating the woman, I picked up the bullet that was on the ground.

It was a bullet that I had never seen before being dropped by this monster, maybe because it became a rogue monster.

I unloaded the Bullet Enhancer and loaded this in and shot it toward the ground.

A Magic Circle expanded on the ground that I shot, and electricity ran on the ground.

< **Electric Bullet** >, is it some sort of lightning bomb?

That.....is good in itself.

This was the dropped from the rogue little devil, where it will only become a rogue monster if you leave it's dropped outside of the dungeon where no one was around.

Certainly this place is secluded, the buildings and what not were swallowed which planted a sort of trauma onto the villagers, which made the entrance of the dungeon way more secluded.

It is indeed the best place to spawn rogue monster, but where was it's drop?

"What's the matter?" (Eve)

"Oh it's Eve, well there was a rogue little devil that appeared, which means there must be it's dropped item around here, and I'm anxious to find out what it is." (Ryouta)

"Rabbit has defeated a bunch of them, but have not seen a single drop at all." (Eve)

"That's true, even I did not see a single drop either." (Ryouta)

Thinking about this while stroking my chin, I went inside the dungeon to confirm this once again.

Just as I was thinking about it, something was reflected by the moonlight, and you can see something shining from on top of Eve's bust where she was wearing her bunny suits.

"There it is!" (Ryouta)

I caught hold of Eve and stared at it.

It was only when under the moonlight, where at one point you can see it reflecting.

"This is....it might be——" (Ryouta)

Dosun! I was suddenly struck on my head.

I held my head and looked above.

Eve was looking at me while frowning her eyebrows.

"Wh, what is it?" (Ryouta)

"You oppai molester." (Eve)

"Huh? Oh shit sorry! It was an instinct." (Ryouta)

"There's no way you'll touch it for free." (Eve)

"Should I pay you then!?!?" (Ryouta)

"1 touch = 200 carrots." (Eve)

"I can't tell whether it's expensive or cheap!" (Ryouta)

It was Eve being Eve.

Aside from that, I pointed at her chest.

"It's shining right?" (Ryouta)

"Gleaming....? Is this perhaps?" (Eve)

"Yeah, it's <Gold>." (Ryouta)

Eve scooped it up by putting her finger into her chest—valley.

It reflected, it was a golden sized grain.

☆

Inside the dungeon.

The little devil monster that saw me made a wicked face and tried to escape.

While I was chasing after it, there was a pitfall right beneath me where if someone were to fall, they will be met with sharp blades pointed upwards.

I shot a Frozen Bullet on the pitfall, and kicked the ice to jump out of the pit.

I then shot the little devil with a Homing Bullet where it skillfully tracked down the monster.

I then open the pouch that I'd equipped in advance.

It was difficult to see when inside the dungeon, but there was a gold grain there as expected.

The drop of this dungeon was gold dust.

I guess at that time I overlooked it as I was in a hurry, but now I could confirm it without a doubt.

A dungeon that was born out of nowhere turns out to be dropping gold.

Thus the news spread around the village like wildfire, and it was even transmitted to several neighboring cities.

And night came——

Chapter 87 – Benefactor/Patron

The next day, when I was taking a walk in the morning I realized that the entrance to the dungeon was noisy.

Was there something else going on! I thought, though the air was brighter than expected.

There were dozens of villagers forming a circle, and in the middle there was a guy who was dressed appropriately.

I have seen that man's face before, it was the father of one from yesterday when I've rescued them, Aaron.

While being surrounded by the villagers, Aaron was showing something on the palm of his hands.

"It's Satou-san, you came at just the right time." (Aaron)

Aaron saw me and came and talk to me. At the same time the villagers who were surrounding Aaron all turned around and looked at me.

I was curious about what was happening, thus I approached Aaron.

"Thanks for rescuing us yesterday, Satou-san." (Aaron)

"Is your son okay." (Ryouta)

"It was all thanks to you. Oh by the way Satou-san, look at this." (Aaron)

Aaron held out his hand, as I looked at what was on his palm, there were several gold pieces on the palm of his hands.

It was the gold pieces that drops in the dungeon, and the amount was slightly smaller than a BB bullet.

"What's wrong with this." (Ryouta)

"It came from the dungeon!" (Aaron)

"Did you defeat a monster and it dropped it?" (Ryouta)

"That's right! Hey Satou-san, how much do you think we can sell this for?" (Aaron)

"Gold huh, I wonder....." (Ryouta)

Since the currency of Piro is almost the same value as Yen in my previous world, I thought of it based off of my previous world's rate for gold.

"For a pure gold of about 1 cubic centimeter, which is around 20 grams, and 1 gram is roughly around 4000 Yen.....And since we're using Piro, so it's roughly around 20k?" (Ryouta)

"" Oooh. ""

Although it was just a rough calculation, but the villagers who

heard it raised their voices all at once.

"That's awesome, with just this it's already 20k?" (Aaron)

"Gold is awesome."

"I wanna go in the dungeon too. Hey Aaron-san, how strong is the monster?"

"And how long did it take for you to collect that much?"

The villagers then gathered around Aaron again and bombarded him with questions.

If you looked closely at the villagers, they were all men. As you know how valuable gold is, everyone's colour of their eyes changed at once.

"Those monsters inside are quite formidable plus they are quite smart. I think the only ones capable of defeating them are me.....Cain and probably Carlo." (Aaron)

"How much time did you spent on collecting them?"

"I've been doing it since last night, staying up all night just to collect them." (Aaron)

Aaron answered them, and the excitement dropped a little.

In addition to being a dangerous place where only few humans venture in, but the result of farming overnight is as good as saying "It's not that easy".

"I don't know how strong they are, but I can defeat them in a short amount of time." (Ryouta)

"Is that true Satou-san!" (Aaron)

Aaron was clinging to me.

"If you walk around the dungeon for a long period of time, the efficiency would increase. So how would you go around defeating

monsters in the most efficient way, or how to get around the dungeon in the fastest amount of time. So if the first is 20k then I'm sure I can top that in a huge margin." (Ryouta)

"" Ooohh~~~""

The villagers exclaimed with voice of admiration.

This reminded of the time when I was participating in the Harvest Festival stadium.

"Plus the more you dive the stronger you get. And if you listen to the tips and tricks of others before diving in, the efficiency would rise a little, even Aaron said so." (Ryouta)

"Now that you mention.....Those little devil's movement were quite slippery and they love to dodge around. If someone can predict that movement then I think Jed could probably defeat them too."
(aaron)

"Me too!"

From within the villagers that were surrounding Aaron, there was a very young man whose eyes were brightly lit.

"What's more, it's better if you were to form a party. Even though you'll be splitted up after going in, but if you were to go in all at once then you might end up at the same place. So if you team up with your friends then wouldn't your efficiency increase?" (Ryouta)

"Aah! More things could be accomplished if there were more than one person, thus everyone here has a possibility." (Aaron)

Aaron nodded, and the villager was further excited.

"Does that mean we can do it too."

"What's more a dungeon has appeared in this village, so this would be era now."

"If I had enough money I will go and marry Lea."

The villagers were beginning to become more excited as they voice out their demands—And the last person, said something dangerous and immediately left.

Thus I was advising the villagers one after another.

From the know-how of diving the dungeon to the amount of money earned, I told them everything I knew.

"And this is the most important out of all, is please don't push yourself when diving into the dungeon. You should only defeat the monsters and get their drops because that is your goal, so never ever push yourself if you know it's already your limit." (Ryouta)

After putting on a serious face, the villagers became silent, and had the same expression as me.

Perhaps the adventurers in this world said the same thing as what I said.

"It's better to remember this—"I can still do it". The moment you think of that turn back immediately. No one would come and save you if you pushed yourself and collapsed during battle." (Ryouta)

Uuh....

Aaron moaned.

That person.....it was the first time seeing him this unhappy.

"There is a saying where, "If I can come back alive, I can do it again." " (Ryouta)

It was a saying that had no relation with dungeon exploring but it does in my world.

I thought that everything that was dropped by the dungeon should be circulating in this world.

☆

After separating with Aaron and the villagers, I went around the

village.

As you leave the dungeon, the village was so quiet as far as the eyes could see.

I thought that it wasn't bad to relax myself in such a place, was what I thought when suddenly the air around me felt noisy.

There were a number of adventurer-style men standing in front of the head villager's house that was introduced to me yesterday.

The villagers were staring at the adventurers with eyes of hostility.

"Ryouta!" (Alice)

"Oh it's Alice. What seems to be the problem?" (Ryouta)

Alice who was amongst the villagers called out to me to come over.

"A man from Samechiren came." (Alice) (TLN: サメチレン?)

"Samechiren?" (Ryouta)

"It's the patron of this village." (Alice)

"Patron?" (Ryouta)

As I wondered what that meant while scratching my neck.

"Uhhh, there are villages with no dungeons am I right? It's the same as here. So these villages are aided by big cities." (Alice)

"Aiding as in....Aah!" (Ryouta)

I was reminded of the case back in Selen.

Right in the middle of Shikuro and Hetero, a dungeon was born out of nowhere. Thus the two cities were fighting who gets the ownership of the dungeon.

Though that and this is slightly different, being located right in the middle of the village, if the dungeon was born within the vicinity of the village then naturally it belongs to that village.

In other words, these patrons came here in order to secure the dungeon first to invest.

"Yeah, that's right. And the moment the city of Samechiren heard that a new dungeon was born, an important person from the city came down." (Alice)

"Is that so." (Ryouta)

Well it's an obvious thing to do.

But if that's the case then why is the atmosphere so strange.

The adventurers must have been here to escort Mr Samechiren, but why were the villagers staring them with hostility.

Exactly what is going on right now?

"Please get out right this instant!" (Head villager)

An angry voice came out from the head villager's house.

It was clearly not going well inside.

The adventurers furrowed their eyebrows, and the faces of the other villagers had a face as if they knew what happened, and some even did a fist bump.

And suddenly the door of the head villager's house was violently opened, and a good looking middle-aged man came out.

"Thanks for waiting, we are——"

"I've certainly received your assistant, but your side did not even respond for help, plus there were no talk about a rescue mission coming to save us whatsoever!"

"" Th~at's right! !!!""

The villagers were in sync with the anger of the head villager.

"I'm sure it is natural for them to be angry, because you can see Samechiren from over here." (Alice)

"Is that so?" (Ryouta)

I was surprised to see Alice speaking up.

"Yeap, though it was blocked by trees, but sometimes you can see it from a certain perspective." (Alice)

"Then it is much closer than Shikuro." (Ryouta)

"And we even asked for help from them." (Alice)

Alice said as she was disgusted by them.

Even though their relationship was close, but the Samechiren did not even offer to help, in return they had to rely on Shikuro which was much farther away for help.

Thus I can see why the villagers were furious when they only turn up right now.

"I want you to think this calmly, realistically it is impossible to operate and maintain a dungeon by yourself."

"Ugh....."

The head villager groaned.

Well that's to be given.

Similar to Aaron and the rest they did not know what to do when a dungeon pop out of nowhere, so it's natural that the head villager would not know how to handle either.

Thus the head villager was troubled....Though.

The wandering gaze suddenly looked at me and returned to their usual energy.

"Don't worry about it!"

"Hou?"

"Indole has a benefactor to return to!"

The head villager declared while looking over to me.

Both the middle-aged man, the adventurers, and the villagers looked at me, taking notice of me.

Eventually the villagers raised their voice and cheered.

Chapter 88 – The possibilities of the dungeon

"A benefactor?"

The great Samechiren-san frowned.

Plus, he was staring at me as if judging me.

Be it a snake or a reptile, the stare gave of an unpleasant feeling to it.

"Judging from your outlook, aren't you just like the rest of the adventurers? Who in God's name are you?"

"Name's Satou Ryouta, as you can see I'm just your average adventurer." (Ryouta)

"Then answer me this, why is a mere *average* adventurer doing in a place like this?"

"Isn't it obvious to come and help when someone calls for it? Moreover, why didn't your side come and help when the situation calls for it? Isn't Samechiren closer to here than Shikuro?" (Ryouta)

"Shikuro?"

The man's eyebrow twitched for a second.

"If you're talking about a rescue party we indeed prepared one for this. It's just that since it was a new dungeon, we had to be extremely careful on choosing a suitable candidate, including their

ability."

"Though our Shikuro's Dungeon Association immediately came to their rescue when they ask for it." (Ryouta)

I glared at the man.

"What's more, the adventurers that you have was always patrolling around the dungeon everyday, so how can their abilities not be suited? So exactly what are you checking for?" (Ryouta)

"....."

The complexion of the man's face became even more severe.

On the other side, the villagers were agreeing with what I said and shouted with "That's right, that's right" or "If you sent your adventurers immediately it wouldn't even take half a day to arrive" to them.

The man stared at me, then turned and stared at the villagers that were rioting.

For a moment, the stare of the man that resembled a snake silence the villagers, but not long after they started to raise their voice again.

The man then head towards the head villager, and spoke.

"After hearing from them, I understood. If you really want to get help from Shikuro then I won't stop you."

"It's not Shikuro, but the benefactor." (Head villager)

" " " That's right !!!" " "

"In the end, it's the same."

The man sneered.

"Then I would like you to return the debt that you owe us when you were trying to build your village."

"Muu....." (Head villager)

The head villager hung his head low, whilst the rest of the villagers went silent.

Afterwards, the man pursues this even further.

"10 Billion, if you can return it I'll cut off all ties."

"That's ridiculous! I don't have that much!" (Head villager)

"In this world, there is something that exists called interest, you know what I mean right?"

The man then turned and looked at the head villager and the rest of the villagers, and laughed coldly.

Seems like this was something impossible to begin with, even I understood from listening.

☆

"So around 2k tonnes of sugar huh....." (Clint)

"I don't even know where to begin whether that's a lot or little!!"
(Ryouta)

Night came, after calling Clint over he arrived at the head villager's house to discuss.

The head villager and I roughly explained the situation to Clint, and he showed a rather difficult expression while sighing.

Oh, just so you know we used the Magic Cart to contact each other.

I would throw a paper card into the Magic Cart and it would be transported to our home, and Emily would hand over the paper to Clint to see.

And that's how Clint hurriedly came, and now we're back to where we started.

Again this Clint placed a mountain load of sugar cubes on top of his

coffee while drinking it, while also showing a difficult expression.

"There's no doubt that this problem would come back to us, though we mostly came to help for the beginning." (Clint)

The head villager quietly listened to Clint.

Even though the head villager looked twice as old as Clint, but the position right now was reversed even with the age gap.

"Ye, yes. That's right." (Head villager)

"I had a quick look at the size of the village, but the number of people in this village when compared to our capital, it would be 1 in 100 of ours." (Clint)

So around one hundred million.

Even though I do not know whether it's a lot of little, but if that's what Clint decided then I guess it is.

"Well, Shikuro also has it's fair share of villages being supported by us. And to be honest, it is expensive to maintain these villages, especially those with no dungeons would have a big red 'X' on them." (Clint)

"Since they don't earn you any income right." (Ryouta)

"Yeah, but it's also a way of an up-front investment, so if a dungeon were to be born in their village, then it would be a profit as dungeons won't disappear once they are born." (Clint)

"I see." (Ryouta)

That news was a first for me.

"Well, even if they don't disappear, they are dungeons like Nihonium which causes deficit as they do not have anything inside them." (Clint)

Though Nihonium is something to be grateful for as it was a huge help for me.

"Well, that is that and this is this, at least this dungeon has a plus side. So it's fine if Shikuro accepts it." (Clint)

"We will forever in the benefactor——" (Head villager)

"If only we have 2k tonnes of sugar that is." (Clint)

"Uuu..." The head villager moaned.

"We would also need to investigate the dungeon, plus with the current situation we're facing right now, it's rather difficult to pull out that much money too." (Clint)

"Is it that difficult?" (Ryouta)

"It's more of.....if only we know more information about this dungeon or if there's a new type of umami, then the story would be different." (Clint)

The words of Clint made the head villager troubled and hurriedly looked at me with pleading eyes.

Please don't look at me with such eyes, I'll be troubled too. It's a huge sum of money, 10 billion Piro you know? It's not something I can just hand out willy nilly.

That's the whole reason why I contacted Clint but I guess even he can't give out given the situation.

Now what should I do about this.

"Is Satou-san here! Ah there he is!"

The door opened widely, and a man came plunging in.

"Who are you?" (Ryouta)

I somehow remembered him, but I've forgotten his name.

If I'm not mistaken.....

"It's Carlo! We met at the dungeon during morning." (Carlo)

".....Aaah, It was when Aaron said the villagers could win against the monster if they tried." (Ryouta)

Diving into the dungeon and fighting against the monster.

That was one of the names Aaron judged was suitable to dive into the dungeon.

That Carlo then came forward and spoke to me while clutching up.

"There seemed to be trouble Satou-san! Aaron has not returned at all." (Carlo)

"Nani the fiak?" (Ryouta)



Carlo and I then arrived at the entrance of the dungeon.

There were several villagers gathered around the entrance, and the torches that they were holding illuminated their anxiety on their face.

That instantly reversed when I appeared.

"It's Satou-san! Satou-san has finally come!"

"Aaron will finally be saved."

"Please help us Satou-san! You have to go and save my father."
(Rick)

The villagers were being noisy.

Rick, who was Aaron's son came forward and pleaded me.

He then started explaining from the start.

"We were together with Aaron-san when we dive the dungeon, but it's already this late and he has not returned. Aaron-san said that he was still able to go and stayed back."

"That stupid idiot! Didn't he listen to what I said when not to push

yourself." (Ryouta)

"And then, uhh....."

Another villager then shriveled as he spoke.

"There was a different monster that was way stronger than the previous one, so I guess that's why Aaron hasn't return."

"A different monster?" (Ryouta)

I immediately thought of various possibilities but I double confirmed with the villagers.

"Was it only 1 monster when it was there? And was there those little devils around when you saw it?" (Ryouta)

"Eh?Uhhh, There were. Even when we were escaping the dungeon, it was chasing us."

"It's a rare!" (Ryouta)

At least we know that the little devils weren't the only ones living inside there, but at least it wasn't a Dungeon Master.

Thus I was sort of relief it wasn't.

"I got the gist of it after hearing your story, I'll head inside now!"
(Ryouta)

After saying so, the villagers were relieved. I carefully loaded the bullets inside my gun and stepped into the dungeon.

☆

Equipped with a pouch, I defeated the little devils along the way as I head forward.

As expected their movements were quite tricky, as sometimes they would deceive me by pretending to be dead, but as I fought more of them, I got better at knowing how to defeat it.

Even though I am used to fighting the monsters, but the dungeon

was a whole different story.

Having to face a dungeon that changes its layout every time someone enters, thus it was quite difficult to look for Aaron that way.

".....Should I try that out." (Ryouta)

With 5 Enhance Bullet on one gun, and the last bullet being a Homing Bullet.

I aimed the gun right in front of me where there was nothing at all and fired.

The bullet flew out of the muzzle straight and turned at a corner.

Chasing after the bullet, and after around 50 meters I saw a little devil that fell down and was laying on the ground.

Because it was not a fatal injury, I used the other gun loaded with normal bullet to deal the final blow.

Thus I continued following the Homing Bullet, and turned another corner where it went.

Half way the bullet stopped moving.

Since I do not know the layout of the dungeon let alone where the monsters were, I figured I might as well use the strongest Homing Bullet to locate where the monsters were. Since the bullet is trying to aim at something, I decided why not follow it.

And repeating that for the sixth time.

The bullet that was following the monster, there was finally a monster that appeared!

It was a human body with a goat head, and behind it has a bat-like wings, and it was 2 meters tall. Truly a demonic monster.

So this is the rare monster, it does look different from the rest of the little devils.

"Aaron!" (Ryouta)

I saw Aaron being defeated while on his feet.

Even when calling out his name, he did not respond at all.

"Damnit!" (Ryouta)

I rapidly fired the bullets to drive the devil away, and immediately approached Aaron while aiming and firing a Recovery Bullet towards him.

The devil flew around to dodge the bullet, while the Recovery Bullet successfully hit Aaron and a magic circle appeared beneath him while being enveloped with a strong bright light.

"U, un....." (Aaron)

I could hear him groaning, seems like he's alive.

I fired more MAX Enhanced Recovery Bullet towards Aaron. when suddenly the devil flew straight at me in full speed.

I then felt a sharp and tingling pressure on my skin.

Even though it's rare, but it seemed to not go easy on its prey.

Seems like I have to deal with this first.

Who attacks first who wins, thus I repeatedly fired more normal bullets.

The devil used its fist and pushed away the bullets.

Its form was similar to that of a human being, where he used some sort of martial arts to defend against the bullet.

"If the normal bullets doesn't work, then!" (Ryouta)

This time I loaded a Freezing Bullet on the left gun and a Fire bullet on the right gun and fired them at the same time.

The two bullets merge together and became the Annihilation bullet.

The demon dodged it! It flew to the side rather than using it's fist to block the bullet.

The bullet then went straight to the wall and made a gouge on the wall of the dungeon.

I gulped, while swallowing my saliva.

The demon was in front of my eyes.

It can block my normal bullet, and even when seeing the Annihilation Bullet for the first time, it managed to dodge out of range.

This bugger is definitely strong, or rather it's smart.

Those little devils were already plenty smart by themselves, but this one is not only smart but wiser too.

What a troublesome fellow. What should I do——

While I was absorbed in thoughts the demon's fist was in front of me.

With a B Speed charging towards me, plus a fist that could block a bullet, this is gonna be bad.

I guard myself with my arms and was sent flying backwards.

I landed on the ground and my arms were tingling. It's Strength is most likely around A.

The demon further attacks. With both it's hands there were small magic circles being formed on top of it, and 3 Flaming Arrows emerged from within the magic circles.

"It can even use magic!" (Ryouta)

I kicked the ground and fired a few Freezing Bullets at it. One of it missed and the Flaming Arrow came flying towards me.

Again I guarded myself by doing a cross with my arms, and my

whole body was wrapped in flames.

After the flames dissipated, I inject myself with a Recovery Bullet.

That was quite a firepower, lower than Inferno but stronger than the Bicorn Horn.

Although I can't gauge the magic but it's roughly estimated to be around level 2?

Not only is it fast, it's strong and it can use magic.

Plus it's clever too.

It's an all-rounder trickster.

"But!" (Ryouta)

I kept my guns and took a deep breath.

I then opened my eyes and kicked the ground as hard as possible.

It's fast, strong and can use magic?

It's true that this was a troublesome opponent, but so what?

My Speed and Strength is far superior than it.

With a speed that was clearly faster than the demon, our gap thinned out in a flash, and using that confusion I grabbed his throat with one hand and dragged him towards a wall and pushed him against the wall.

Boom! That caused a large impact on the wall and the dungeon shook, after the smoke disappear, one could only see half of the demon's body barely hanging on the wall.

The demon was tenacious as it tried to wave its arms.

I clenched my teeth!

With my Stamina and HP being S.

There is nothing it can do to help itself the moment it met with me.

I gripped my hand tightly holding onto it's throat and thrust the muzzle of the gun into its open mouth.

Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam.....

Firing at a zero distance, the sound of the cartridge could be heard clearly, and the demon's body jerked as if it had a cramp.

After the beating was over, the body of the demon weakened and fell to the ground with it's head blown off.

Eventually, it stopped making any noise and it disappeared.

"Phew....." (Ryouta)

I breathed out.

This was my first opponent who was strong, fast and wise, so it was quite hard to deal with.

Since it had an orthodox strength, it is gonna be hard for the other adventurers to deal with, while thinking so I placed away my gun.

Suddenly, I felt something behind my waist as it was heavy.

When I looked at it, I could see that the pouch was swelling.

I opened the pouch and looked inside.

Besides the gold dust, there was a golden-coloured shiny mass there.

I took it out and appraised it, it's massive and definitely gold.

Feeling it, it's weight is around 1 kilogram? It reminded me of a gold I once saw on a photograph.

If it's 1 kilogram, then it might be worth several million Piro.

"This.....won't it increase the worth of this dungeon?"

A dungeon that drops gold dust, and a rare monster that drops actual gold bar.

I kept the gold bar, and was reminded of the words that Clint spoke off.

Chapter 89 – Hiring an Association Chief

Carrying the dropped gold bar along with me, I escorted Aaron out of the dungeon.

Not only was going into this ever-changing dungeon a pain, but going out was also an annoyance too.

As Aaron had been had by the devil, I shot a few Recovery Bullets on his body which healed his wounds but his heart wouldn't heal, so he could not recover.

Plus with those little devils surprising us every now and then, it was difficult to protect him while fending the monsters off.

But bit by bit, I managed to defend and move and we finally reached the entrance of the dungeon.

"Satou-san! Aaron! Are you guys alright!" (Carlo)

Carlo ran ahead first to see us, then the rest of the villagers followed as well.

"I'm, I'm sorry. I've worried you lads." (Aaron)

"Even your clothes is all tattered up, so you've been had by the monsters inside."

"Yeah.....If it weren't for Satou-san I think I would've died long ago." (Aaron)

When Aaron was explaining what happened inside the dungeon, the

villagers went "Woow....." and they raised their voice as if cheering for me.

In front of the dungeon in the middle of the night, with torches illuminating the surroundings.

The villagers had eyes of admirations and respect as they all stared at me.

And in the midst of all these villagers, Aaron's son, which was Rick came forward and bowed down.

"Thank you very much! Thank you so much for saving my dad once again." (Rick)

"Don't mind. What's more you should worry about Aaron more." (Ryouta)

"Wh, what.." (Aaron)

"Because of you saying "Oh it's fine I can still handle it" that got you in troubled, do you even understand?" (Rick)

"A, aah.....you made me remember something hurtful." (Aaron)

"Please tell that with your own mouth, since it's more effective if it's coming from you." (Rick)

"I got it, leave it to me. I promise to never let anyone else follow my mistakes again." (Aaron)

Though he still had a scared look on his face, Aaron strongly nodded.

Having this small trauma should awaken those *brave* villagers from doing the same thing again.

Outside of the surrounding of the villagers, I could see the figure of Clint and the head villager.

Thus I pulled away from the crowd and head towards the two of them.

"Clint, please have a look at this." (Ryouta)

"This is....a gold bar?" (Clint)

"It was dropped by a rare monster." (Ryouta)

".....I see." (Clint)

As expected of the association chief, he got what I meant the moment he looked at it.

"If it is the normal monster then it's gold dust, and if it's rare monster then gold bar. This dungeon really shows its value of being a cave with minerals of gold." (Ryouta)

"Seems like it. How about the other floors?" (Clint)

"I've not searched whether it exists or not, cause the structure and layout of the dungeon changes so often I've never seen it appeared once." (Ryouta)

"I see, if that's the case our side will handle it. Since it came to this where they drop gold bar then it will surely bring a profit. Alright, this village will be under the wings of Shikuro from now on." (Clint)

I slightly sighed in relieved.

I'm glad that the conversation for the 100's of millions of unit was sealed, as bringing Clint into this was the limit to what I could do at this point.

As Clint had an interest in this matter, I was relieved.

"Thank you Satou-san, this matter was solved because you were here. Please let us repay you in anyway possible." (Clint)

"Please take your time, I can wait——" (Ryouta)

"For now please send in 2000 tonnes of sugar." (Clint)

"No really I hope it takes forever to come!" (Ryouta)

"Don't be modest about it, sugar is delicious." (Clint)

"I'm honestly not being modest at all! If I were to receive that much what the hell am I supposed to do with all that." (Ryouta)

Though I know how much it is worth, but if I were to really receive all those sugars I think my stomach would not take it, thus I 2000% strongly refused it.

"I see. Oh well, We'll think of another repayment for you at another time, for now let's go and discuss with those Samechiren people." (Clint)

"Let's do that now." (Ryouta)

"Uh, excuse me!"

The head villager who was silent up until now suddenly cut into our conversation.

"What's wrong?" (Clint)

"We, even though we aren't from Shikuro but we would like our lord and saviour Satou-san to stay here." (head villager)

"Satou-san's?" (Clint)

Clint tilted his head.

More like, what the heck are you saying head villager.

"Wait a minute head villager-san. I'm just an adventurer, I don't have the power to have a meeting with the Samechiren people nor do I have the money to pay them. What's more Clint-san was the one who recommended me to come here and help out your village." (Ryouta)

"Bu, but still....." (head villager)

The head villager looked at Clint for help.

Because of the sudden selfishness Clint furrowed his eyebrows, and turned his eyes away with great pressure.

"Yo, you can't trust the city that much....." (head villager)

The head villager said while muttering.

The moment I realised, the other villagers who were in front of the dungeon came to us.

They had a pleading look on their eyes as they sated at me.

The city is untrustworthy.

This village, Indole must've been restrained by Samechiren so much, that maybe they had developed that kind of mentality.

A poor village with nothing, and looking at them closely they were wearing a modest amount of clothes which could barely be considered simple, plus all of them looked so scrawny.

What's more, this is the village where Alice grew up in.

So this is what happens when Samechiren has governed Indole for such a long time.

I was trying hard to come up with ways to help them from this cold treatment, as I really wanted to help.

What should I do, as I was immersed in my own thoughts.

"Then, why not create an Indole Dungeon Association. Then you can let Satou-san be the chief." (Clint)

"Eh? Nani the fiak?" (Ryouta)

I was surprised, whereas the villagers became rowdy.

"Not inside Shikuro, but the association will be right here. So if the chief is Satou-san wouldn't you guys be more at ease?" (Clint)

"Aaahh!!! Of course!" (head villager)

The head villager immediately nodded, and the other villagers were also being noisy.

"If it's Satou-san I don't think anyone minds right?" (Clint)

"Our lord and saviour who saved us twice, OF COURSE NOT!" (head villager)

They all looked at me and the crowd goes crazy, then Clint looked at me.

Even though that settles it, but I received a hidden message.

"B, but, I'm just an adventurer." (Ryouta) (TLN: Terenakute, stop being so shy!)

"I'm pretty sure you can still be an adventurer. I would also leave Shikuro from time to time to explore different dungeons." (Clint)

"You do that!?! " (Ryouta)

"The adventurers these days are unreliable, they think that just defeating monsters are everything." (Clint)

"Isn't it fine just to defeat the monsters?}" (Ryouta)

What's happening? I thought as I tilted my head in confusion.

"It's love you know, if you have love while defeating the monsters you can get the highest quality of sugar!!" (Clint)

".....Ah, okay." (Ryouta)

I was wrong to have listened to his stories seriously.

It was just Clint's own declaration.

I don't think using love in this world would increase the drop rate.

Even that Eve would need to plead for her beloved carrots from me.

Thus " **Drop Rate** > **Love** ", end.

Even though that's the case, I held back a tsukkomi.

I could understand that I would go to the dungeons from time to

time to do it.

In other words I can do what I've been doing as usual, as what Clint said.

I don't know whether it's obvious, but the one giving the money was still Shikuro in the end.

I'm hired as the association chief but acting as a store manager.

"So.....I guess I'm now Indole's Dungeon Association's chief from now on." (Ryouta)

Clint nodded.

The entire villagers all looked at me.

They had looks of expectations.

The villagers which was handled with cold treatment.

".....I would like to put down some policies." (Ryouta)

Looking at Clint, it's not a policy but more of a condition or maybe even a nuance.

"What is it." (Clint)

"Please make the taxes for purchases in this village cheaper from now on." (Ryouta)

"I can even make it to 0." (Clint)

Clint immediately responded to my answer.

I guess that's how it is.

With this amount of villagers and their power.

Even if they were to be exempted of taxes it wouldn't make a dent.

"In the first place the taxes are all used to create more infrastructures." (Clint)

"Isn't that obvious." (Ryouta)

I too immediately answered. I got a feeling it was like that.

A dungeon which produces gold dust and gold bar, a literal gold mine.

Adventurers would gather together in the city of mines, and infrastructures would be adjusted and done without permission.

Thus I gave out some conditions.

Better to say it now, if I'm not around Clint—Shikuro would be the only one's to interfere with this dungeon.

Thus it's better to say them now, hopefully it's alright with Clint, in order to not let this villager to become like how Samechiren handled in the past.

I then explained my conditions to Clint from what I thought.

The obvious things will be omitted, also those impossible conditions would not be mentioned either.

And Clint accepted all of the conditions without hesitation.

"Any others?" (Clint)

"That's all, I'm satisfied with this. So I'm counting on you on Samechiren's side." (Ryouta)

"Leave it to me." (Clint)

Clint said so and turned away and started walking.

All that's left is to wait for the negotiations over there.

No wait, I don't think I can leave him be right.

It's the same during the time at Selen, again they would need my power for something again.

Before that happens, I have to be prepared.

"Thank you, thank you very much Satou-san." (head villager)

The head villager and villagers came one by one and shook my hands.

"As expected of our lord and saviour!"

"Yeah, I would like to compete with that huge Shikuro's association too." (Ryouta)

"For Satou-san's sake I will work hard! I'll work hard to become strong!"

"More like please let us be your disciple Satou-san!"

I was left to be with the villagers, and was troubled for a moment.

Chapter 90 – Counter Tracking

In the morning, I awoke from Alice house which I'm still not used too yet.

It was certainly a poor village where Alice's house looked simple, moreover I am already missing Emily's warm and loving house.

"My body is completely used to that huh." (Ryouta)

While mumbling nonsense, I looked inside the house.

There weren't too many furnitures placed inside the house which perfectly fits the description of a simplistic house, and at the other end there was a mixed bed where Alice and Eve was sleeping.

Alice had Boney-chan and Jumpy-san resting on her head like a cat, whereas Eve was gnawing on something inside her thin futon.

"You can't do that Kon kon.....Eh? Neither fire nor ice works?" (Alice)

"No carrots~, no future~" (Eve)

The two of them were sleeping together while sleep talking.

While thinking that they were having some sort of fun dream, I got up and thought of earning some money in the dungeon.

First up was to check on my equipment.

Two guns, and various bullets.

I did not use the pouch when I first when into the dungeon, but since I knew what sort of drops I was expecting, which were gold dust and gold bar, I equipped it.

And the Tears of Slime.

After re-dropping it from a rogue monster, since I do not know whether that little devil has any other additional abilities to cheat in various ways, thus I held onto this just in case.

Thus, double checking to make sure.

Knock, knock.

Seemed like someone knocked on my door.

I glanced at Alice and Eve, and the two of them were still sleeping soundly.

Since it can't be help I decided to answer it.

"Yes yes, who is it? ————Eh?" (Ryouta)

When I opened the door, there were three girls standing there.

Both are girls from the village, they looked to be around 15-16 years old which on earth they were considered JK students.

"It, it's Satou-sama. Hey what should we do, I did not think that Satou-sama would be the one coming out."

"There's no helping it, now come on Risu."

"I, I can't do it. The two of you please help me." (Risu)

The girls were looking at me while shyly looking at each other.....more like they were pressing against each other.

When I thought what was going on, the girl in the middle was pushed by the other girls forward.

"Satou-sama!"

"O, oh?" (Ryouta)

"Thank you for helping us the day before yesterday."

"Aah, were you one of the girls that was swallowed by the dungeon?" (Ryouta)

"Yes! At that time when Satou-sama saved me.....you were really cool."

"Ooofuu...?" (Ryouta)

A voice that I thought was stupid even for myself leaked out of my mouth.

By love do they mean *that* sort of love?

Th, they did not even mentioned that to begin with but I never imagined what I should do because no one has ever said such thing.

THough, I do not have time to think.

"Uhm! Me too!"

"Me, me three....."

"Oueee!?!" (Ryouta)

The remaining two both said something absurd.

After the first girl said "I love you" to me, the three of them looked at me straight in the eyes and appealed to me.

Their gazes were strong, I could feel it right in my kokoro.

Their feelings were certainly transmitted, but what should I do about this?

"T, thanks." (Ryouta)

I tried squeezing something out but it turned out to be extremely awkward.

"Kyaaaaaa!"

"I'm happy!"

"Aaah.....I'm feeling dizzy...."

Apparently they seemed to be pleased with my stupid reply.

I felt like being pinched by a fox.



"It's to be expected." (Alice)

Leaving the house with Alice who got up, and on our way to the dungeon Alice overheard the conversation and spoke.

By the way, Eve woke up unnoticed and disappeared unnoticed too.

"It's natural?" (Ryouta)

"A young and cool looking guy, what's more being called an association chief is to be expected." (Alice)

"Is that cool? And it's Clint the one who asked me to help them out, so of course they came to thank me after I completed the mission."
(Ryouta)

"Helping someone when they are in a pinch. That is a huge point if I do say so myself." (Alice)

"I, if Alice says so." (Ryouta)

"Also, those who became adventurers are longing to have these sorts of encounter right. Even I was longing to be an adventurers

thus I went to Shikuro." (Alice)

"Okay....I see...." (Ryouta)

I guess that might be true.

A world where everything drops inside a dungeon, it can be said that being able to help out during a huge event is something any adventurers would want to get their hands at.

I guess I can understand the feelings of adventurers who were longing to fight in the dungeon, especially if they are living in a village without any dungeon.

"This time you became the association chief on this village, so of course you're already a star over here." (Alice)

"Even if you said that I'm a s-star, I guess I understand." (Ryouta)

I was convinced by Alice as we continued walking.

On the way from Alice's house to the dungeon, the villagers were watching me from a distance.

Everyone had a good impression of me and some had the same expression as the girls that came this morning.

Since having to be a center of attention is really embarrassing, I decided to escape into the dungeon.

Thus we went to the entrance of the dungeon with haste.

"Well, I'll be going. After I'm done we'll meet back at the entrance." (Ryouta)

"Un, I'll be waiting." (Alice)

Waving at Alice who nodded, I entered the dungeon first.

As if someone used a spell on my surroundings, the dungeon's structure changed as I entered the dungeon. Thus, having to team up with someone is difficult.

Well, there are two ways of meeting up with someone inside here, but I decided to take the most reliable way.

That is I would first come in and find my way back to the entrance, and meet up with Alice and together we will be sent to somewhere together.

The reason why I wanted to team up with Alice was to use her special abilities inside here.

As she was born in the dungeon and somehow she knew the structure of the dungeon and where every monsters are located.

Because this was a dungeon where the layout changes every time you enter, we need someone like Alice to navigate and find whether there's another floor below us.

Inside this unfamiliar dungeon, I tried to go find my way back to the entrance.

It's as if my first time coming into the dungeon and I was slightly lost.

Gashak.

There was a sound from behind.

I wonder if someone from the villagers came inside the dungeon.

"———.!"

Suddenly someone or something started attacking me.

A black shadow slashed towards me, I could see a blunt blade being reflected as it drew an arc and attacked me.

It wasn't a monster!

I grabbed the hilt of the blade and body blowed the person holding it.

It might be a human, or more specifically at least it had a human

shape.

The opponent's body bent into a "<" shape and its movement stopped.

Was what I thought when he released the blade and tried to grab something inside its pocket as if trying to do something, I immediately reacted and did a left hook on its face.

The black shadow thrust into the wall and crumbled as it was.

After looking at it closely, it was indeed a human being.

"An Assassin?" (Ryouta)

That word came up in my mind without thinking.

The blade that I robbed from the black shadow was apparently a sharp blade called Aikuchi, and it suddenly attacked me with from the shadow.

It was an orthodox assassin.

Assassination? Towards me?

.....But why?

When questions kept popping up one after another, I thought it's better to catch him first before he escaped, when suddenly.

The dungeon's structure has changed!

When I was trying to catch the assassin, the structure suddenly changed, and I was separated from the opponent.

".....This timing, it's definitely not a coincidence." (Ryouta)

I don't know what I've done but intuitively I understand that they don't want me to find out who they are.

I don't know whether it was something being sent or I was being monitored, but that cannot be a mere coincidence as the timing of when I was trying to catch it, the dungeon's structure changed.

"Should I go search for him, no wait Alice is still waiting for me at the entrance." (Ryouta)

If the dungeon's structure changed that means someone must've come in.

Then doesn't that mean Alice who was at the entrance was in danger.

I quickly ran around the unfamiliar dungeon.

There were times when the little devils appeared but I ignored them since even if they were to attack me my HP and Endurance is at S.

After running for around five minutes I saw the entrance of the dungeon.

"Alice!" (Ryouta)

"Ryouta!" (Alice)

"Are you alright?" (Ryouta)

"Yeah, I'm alright. What's more a weird person was running away just now." (Alice)

"It ran away?" (Ryouta)

"Yeah, someone suddenly came flying out while I was trying to go in, and afterwards two more came out and scattered as they escaped." (Alice)

"You let them go?" (Ryouta)

"What do you mean?" (Alice)

"They were trying to attack me, no assassinate me." (Ryouta)

"Assassination!? Ah but, if I'm not mistaken they look....." (Alice)

After being surprised, Alice quickly remembered their appearance.

Yes, it's better to remember what they wore so we can find them.

But the problem is who? And for what reason.

Not being able to catch me must've hurt.

"Hey Ryouta, your body seems to be shining?" (Alice)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

When Alice pointed it out, it certainly looked like my body was shining.

To be exact, it was flashing red right under my clothes.

Thus I took it out and figure out what it was.

"Tears of Slime....." (Ryouta)

"Isn't it where it would counter the opponent's damage." (Alice)

"Yeah, it was a drop from the High Guts Slime, and when I turned it into a rogue slime it dropped this.....So this light meant the effect happened?" (Ryouta)

I stared at the Tears of Slime and observed what the light meant.

".....Alice, where did those bastards escaped?" (Ryouta)

"Etto, there and there." (Alice)

Alice said while pointing at two opposite directions.

With the Tears of Slime, I first chose one side, and the blinking of the light delayed for a moment.

This time I head towards the other side, and the blinking suddenly gotten faster.

"What does that mean?" (Alice)

"Perhaps....it's a tracker to track its opponent." (Ryouta)

I decided to pursue those buggers while it was flashing quickly.



"Did you fail?"

"I'm so sorry!"

"Hmm, that brat is stronger than I expected. I thought it was some new emerging family but it looks like they are quite formidable."

"What should we do?"

"Was your face seen? Were you being followed?"

"He did not see and we were hidden the whole time."

"If that's the case then go hide for awhile, and think about the next plan."

"I understand—Mu."

"What's wro—Eh?"

The two men who were talking in the forest noticed abnormality of their bodies.

Both of them were tied up in something that was shining on their bodies.

"What the hell....what the hell is this?"

"I can't move.....what's going on?"

The two of them were desperately trying to escape from the light rope, but the more they struggle, the tighter it got.

"So that's what it is."

"Who is it!!"

I slowly approached the man who asked who I was.

I then placed my guns down and walked to them slowly.

Because of my Enhanced Bullet imbued with the Restraining Bullet, I don't think the two of them can escape for a really long time.

"Satou.....Ryouta."

As the light shine on the man's face, it revealed the face of Samechiren's dungeon association chief.

And the person beside him who was being held was the black shadow who attacked me earlier.

"In other words, you were the one who sent them to kill me?"
(Ryouta)

"Wh, what are you saying."

"Well, well, well, trying to feign ignorance heh. Well it's alright, since I'm bad at this. Alice." (Ryouta)

"Un!" (Alice)

Alice who followed along stood side by side.

"Head back to the village and call Clint over, he will be good with *negotiating*." (Ryouta)

"All right!" (Alice)

Alice nodded and immediately ran.

Only leaving me, and the two who were restrained.

The dungeon association chief of Samechiren had a pale face which made it all the more interesting.

Chapter 91 – The 1 Billion Man

The assassin hired by Samechiren's association chief and himself were both restrained.

The both of them would not talk, moreover they would not even look at me in the eyes properly.

After waiting for a while, Alice brought Clint over.

"Hou, look what we have here....." (Clint)

Clint who just arrived had his eyes shining brightly as he glared at the two people who were restrained.

The look that he had had a slight inkling of a carnivorous beast who had found their prey.

Well, it was just my imagination.

Cause the fact that he was smiling, and smiling wonderfully at that.

"Don't get the wrong idea, this is——"

"Of course I won't misunderstand. Since there's no one else here, I don't think there would be any misunderstanding whatsoever."
(Clint)

Clint was somewhat clear about his statement.

His eyes were looking straight at his opponent, but clearly you know he was clearly lying about there being "nobody here".

"Since there is no one at all, and nothing has happened. Is that right, Satou-san." (Clint)

"Un? Yeah.....I guess you're right." (Ryouta)

I don't know exactly what Clint wants, but I thought that it would

be better to go with the flow.

"Well then, since we're here, let's start by talking, of course alone."
(Clint)

Then with a preface, Clint spoke with his eyes staring straight into their eyes without a hint of smile.

"Didn't you propose to ask Indole to pay 1 Billion, so how about I make an offer. I understand that it would be difficult to negotiate, but I'm sure it will all fall into place." (Clint)

Wow~~, Awesome~~.

It's blackmail, this was the first time witnessing such intimidation on site.

Samechiren had pushed Indole to pay 10 Billion Piro to be freed of their protection, and Clint was intimidatingly negotiating for a billion Piro.

From 10 Billion to 1 Billion, that's 1 tenth of it's original price, but the other side was asking ten times as much as before, so I guess it's reasonable.

And isn't it a coincidence that the other 9 Billion Piro is equals to how much I can work for.

As I thought about it, the negotiation was even greater than I had imagined.

Clint whose eyes weren't laughing, was looking at the Chief Association of Samechiren with disdain.

The two of them glared at each other for a while, but overtime the other side broke it first.

"I understand, I'll make it into 1 Billion, you can pay it at anytime."

"Muu, somehow I felt like talking to someone alone again, is it because of my low sugar consumption?" (Clint)

Clint took out a large amount of sugar cubes in a dramatic gesture and threw it into his mouth which was enough that he could chew it.

Showing that sort of act in front of them, you can clearly tell that the person dominating this conversation right now was Clint.

Eventually, the cubes were completely swallowed.

"I got a feeling you won't be able to forget even if we gave you the 1 Billion Piros, I need some sort of." (Clint)

"Wha——"

Wo~ow~

That's amazing, or more like you're so cool Clint.

Isn't 1 Billion a huge discount during the negotiation! Or rather you're trying to ask them to let us off by not paying or something!

You're a demon! This guy is clearly a demon!

Plus, this person.

"Ho, how are we supposed to afford that much!"

"I felt like I heard something just now, must've been my imagination. Oh right, maybe I should ask the association of Samechiren or their adventurers of what I heard from their chief just now." (Clint)

"Anything but that."

"....."

Clint was silent as he looked at the other person with a smile on his face.

The smile was unnatural that it felt unbalance, even displaying a scary look.

When I saw that expression, I was like, "I better not anger this

person".



After they disappeared, Clint pocketed a letter with a satisfying face.

What was written there, was the contract of letting Indole abandon the payment of 1 Billion Piro.

Since a magic circle was placed the moment someone wrote something on the paper, the contract would be imbued with magic—it was probably something powerful that allows both parties to not break the contract.

Alice who called Clint over became increasingly frightened as she looked at him.

"I guess the problem for Indole has almost been dealt with." (Clint)

"Is that so?" (Ryouta)

"Since Samechiren has given up, if there is 1 Billion piro worth of infrastructure to welcome adventurers, it will be sufficient at the moment. And the next would be gaining tax revenue from the dungeon." (Clint)

"I see.." (Ryouta)

Thought it was quite surprising, but I didn't know that Clint was actually gonna use that 1 Billion Piro for the entirety of Indole.

"This INdole, and also Aurum are the dungeon that we can earn from. 10 Billion Piro, we must use that to the utmost of our ability." (Clint)

" Aurum?" (Ryouta)

"The name of the dungeon." (Clint)

"You've already decided on a name?" (Ryouta)

"Eh?"

Clint was surprised. Did I say something weird?

"Of course the people are the one's coming up for the dungeon's name, did you have a misunderstanding on that the entire time?"
(Alice)

"Isn't that how it works?" (Ryouta)

"Each dungeon has a name from the time of birth, and humans are the one to confirm it with magic." (Clint)

"Heeh." (Ryouta)

I learned something new.

"There's also a theory that the Earth God has made these rules, but honestly we don't know." (Clint)

Clint said something about some law that I honestly have no idea what that meant.

Teruru, Arsenic, Silicon, Nihonium, Selenium, and Aurum.

It seemed to be a rule that Helix or Uranium was born.

☆

After separating from Clint, I went back to the village.

As soon as I entered the village, the villagers came crawling over me.

"Thank you, Satou-sama!"

The head villager suddenly came up to me head first and thanked me.

As expected my heart wasn't ready for this, thus I was shocked.

"Wh, why are you thanking me?" (Ryouta)

"I've heard everything from Alice, the one about Indole being released from Samechiren, and also using the billion piro to develop the village." (head villager)

"Eh? How do you know so much? I've just separated from Clint not too long ago." (Ryouta)

"Thank you so much Satou-sama!"

"Thank you!"

"Thank you so much our lord and saviour!"

"You're the saviour of this village!"

The villagers each thanked me.

From being the benefactor to being the saviour, this case has been getting way out of control since the start.

"We must reward something to our lord and saviour."

"Aah oh yeah! Since we have money, and that dungeon! Let's enlarge this village with our own hands!"

"We will not be able to face him if we can't even do that!"

The overly enthusiastic villagers, suddenly I was reminded of Clint's words.

——1 Billion Piro, you have to make the utmost use of it.

Clint did say that.

A story where the 1 Billion is partially solved (threatening may or may not have been aided), but it was conveyed as an achievement to the villagers.

And since the villagers were motivated, their tension were tremendous.

Surely this was also a part of Clint's "maximization".

I guess that's alright, it's better to be more enthusiastic about it then not doing anything at all.

It's alright.....but.

"We're gonna go all out on those monsters!"

"Those chibi devils are nothing."

One of the young guy's word made me worried. If he does that I'm afraid something bad might happen again.

.....It can't be helped.

"Please wait for a moment." (Ryouta)

"Where are you going Satou-sama."

"I'll come back in a jiffy."

After saying that to the villagers, I went back to the road I just took.

Going back to the forest where there were no one, I took out the gold dust from inside the pouch and placed it on the ground.

The shiny gold dust was left on the dirt ground and as I left some distance, and waited.

The gold dust then turned into a rouge monster.

I aimed at the monster with the gun loaded with a Restrained Bullet, and fired at the rogue monsters—5 little devils to be exact.

Afterwards, I took those and brought it back to the villagers.

"Sa, Satou-sama? What's the meaning of this....."

"It's time for training guys, everyone will form in a circle." (Ryouta)

Listening to what I said they spread out a distance, and I called out a young man.

"You over there, you said it was easy right." (Ryouta)

"Ye, yeah."

"Okay, then try fighting them now." (Ryouta)

One of the little devil, the light rope was released (I who shot it can easily remove it).

The young man who had a big-mouthed early was badly damaged.

I rescued him from the small devil by dealing the final blow and healed him with a Recovery Bullet.

"You're in a hurry just now. Did I not say it before, these guys are pretty mean, they would even pretend to be dead to defeat their foes." (Ryouta)

"Ye, yes....I'm sorry."

"Can you still do it? Then time for round 2." (Ryouta)

I then continued training the villagers.

As the number of villagers who rushed recklessly increase because of what Clint had said, at least I would do something so they would not die when facing the little devils.



The training with Ryouta and the villagers, and slightly standing apart from us was Alice and Eve who were staring.

"Low level, good-natured." (Eve)

"That's our Ryouta." (Alice)

"The most gracious." (Eve)

"But because of that more people came to respect Ryouta. It's close to the level of respecting him as a God." (Alice)

"The girl there and there, their eye's have the look of esthetic."
(Eve)

"That's true, It's like Eve but when you're looking at carrots." (Alice)

Without a word, Eve dealt a *fast* chop on Alice's head.

While the two of them were watching, Ryouta unconsciously increased the villagers confidence and likeability towards him.

Chapter 92 – Welcome to the killing

Aurum Dungeon, the first floor.

I who went inside first was defeating the little devils, and continued onwards into the dungeon.

Trying to navigate myself on this maze of a dungeon where the route could not be memorized, I managed to reached the entrance of the dungeon where I could see the appearance of Alice waiting for me.

"Sorry for the wait." (Ryouta)

"Is it alright for me to just go right in?" (Alice)

"Yeap." (Ryouta)

I nodded and thus Alice pushed the Magic Cart into the dungeon.

As if changing a scene from an old videotape, the scenery around me changed and was sent to a completely different location where I was previously standing in front of the entrance of the dungeon.

"Even though I've done this several times, I still can't get used to it." (Ryouta)

"Me too, I was slightly startled by it too." (Alice)

Alice who was beside me agreed with me.

After she came into the dungeon she was sent flying to the same direction as me.

A rogue dungeon where anyone who enters would change the structure of the dungeon, Aurum.

If you tried to form a party to tackle this dungeon then you're in for a treat as your team would be scattered as soon as you enter the dungeon, the only way I found that would let your team be together with you was to first let someone go into the dungeon and wait for them to reach the entrance of the dungeon, then the person from outside the dungeon would enter and they would both be sent to the exact same location.

Truly an annoying dungeon indeed.

"So, you found out anything?" (Ryouta)

"Un, it's over there." (Alice)

I received the Magic Cart from Alice, and we went to the direction that Alice pointed towards.

For those who do not know where they were sent too, they could only randomly walk around the dungeon till they find something.

But with Alice around we won't be lost as she has her brilliant ability.

"As I suspect, there is one. Say, how does it feel?" (Ryouta)

"What do you mean?" (Alice)

"The feeling of knowing the entire layout of the dungeon." (Ryouta)

Alice holds a special ability.

Not only does it help her know the structure really well, she could also sense where each monsters are. It was that kind of ability.

I'm guessing it must be due to the fact that she was born from inside the dungeon from the womb of her mother, but I can't

confirm that.

However, it is clear that she could do it.

"I'm not sure myself either, it just so happens." (Alice)

"It just so happens, right...." (Ryouta)

"Uhhh, it's like—Aah, a monster has been born." (Alice)

"Muu." (Ryouta)

Alice suddenly stopped and stared in front of her.

I hid the Magic Cart behind me and readied my gun.

And we waited for awhile.

".....It didn't appear at all." (Ryouta)

"Just wait for little while——It's here." (Alice)

Right in front of us, the ceiling cracked and a little devil came flying out of the cracked ceiling.

The sight was as if the dungeon itself gave birth to the monster.

After the little devil was born, the dungeon's cracked ceiling returned to normal as if nothing ever happened.

I fired a normal bullet, as even if it was born recently it's still a monster, thus I fired a full power shot right from the get go.

Since I expected it to dodge my bullet, I aimed at the place where he would dodge and ran to that direction.

Then, I countered it with a telephone punch.

The punch lined up on the little devil causing a loud smack which made him flew and crashed at a wall.

I could still hear the cry of the monster, it's still alive.

Pan! Pan! Pan!

I fired relentlessly at the hole of the wall and right after a “pop” sound could be heard which meant that the monster disappeared.

In return, a grain of gold dust fell to the ground from the hole.

I proceeded to pick it up.

"You're amazing Ryouta, you showed no mercy towards the monster~" (Alice)

"Is that so?" (Ryouta)

"Un! Plus you look super cool just now. Where you just fired your gun at the wall relentlessly." (Alice)

"I once took my time to fight it and it tried to run away thus I wanted to make sure to actually finish the killing blow." (Ryouta)

"I see i see, un, I'll take note of this for future reference." (Alice)

Alice who was convinced by my explanation nodded in agreement.

After explaining it to her, I went ahead and placed the gold dust inside the Magic Cart to check it's price.

Immediately, a number appeared, < 2567 Piro > . (TLN: Around 22.5 dollar)

"Wow~, even a grain is worth so much." (Alice)

"Sine it's real gold, if you could put a first joint pinky worth of this you could probably earn hundreds of thousands." (Ryouta)

"Ama~zing. I wonder if we could defeat it too, Boney-chan, Jumpy-san." (Alice)

The SD sized Skeleton and Slime that was riding on Alice's shoulder was replying something to her.

"I see, so everyone has to partake in fighting it." (Alice)

She then continued onward.

Along the way a little devil appeared, and before it could escape she defeated it.

It can be said that 1 gram would be worth around 3.5K Piro, and after reaching the stairs of the dungeon, we had already earned around 58,121 Piro.

Not only is this even higher than a full cart worth of bean sprouts, but when I looked inside the Magic Cart, I could barely see it being filled.

"This is honestly amazing, I wonder how much will it be if we filled the Magic Cart full of golds." (Alice)

"Maybe a few billion, or maybe even tens of billions? Since the weight is lighter than vegetables and the price is much more higher." (Ryouta)

"Eeeeeehh!?!? That much?" (Alice)

"That's how it is." (Ryouta)

Well I don't think we could collect that much though.

Even for me, if I were to do it at this pace, I'm afraid it would be at a level of me working till I drop dead for a month in order to fill up the cart.

Imagine putting a grain of sand inside a huge box, metaphorically speaking it would be something along the lines of that.

Obviously I won't have to filled it to the brim to exchange it for a huge sum of cash.

"Well then, shall we head down." (Ryouta)

"Un! Aah, after we reached the end of the stairs, there would be a monster awaiting us." (Alice)

"If that's the case I'll head down first, and after I finish dealing with

it you can come out." (Ryouta)

"Roger that~" (Alice)

I'll face whatever comes in my way, as I load all of my types of bullets and went down the stairs while holding onto my guns.

Aurum Dungeon, the second floor.

As soon as my feet step foot on the ground, the scenery changed once again.

Wait, even going down floors change the structure!?!

The moment I realised what's going on I was already at the middle of a huge empty room.

The room was as large as a gymnasium, and a huge amount of monsters were present.

The monsters had a similar appearance to the little devils from above, but the only difference was the colour of the skin.

Taking a quick glance around me, there were around three digits worth of monsters.

A monster house—the words suddenly float on top of my head.

A ball the size of a fist suddenly flashed right in front of my eyes. I instinctively guarded it and was damaged by it, the feeling was similar to being hit by a dodge ball.

It wasn't just once, but all of the monsters fired it at the same time.

Inside the empty hall similar to a gymnasium, I was being hit by the light ball in all directions.

The attacks were never ending, and the light made it difficult to see.

Without thinking I immediately formed a shape of a turtle, I can't even see it plus there were too many, thus I could only wait until

the rush of light ball ends.

Luckily the damaged weren't that painful.

The balls continued to be fired towards my body which made my body numb, but it wasn't to the extent where I sustained heavy injuries.

While guarding, I made sure to inject myself with Recovery Bullet and continued to take the onslaught of light balls.

I don't know how long time passed, but my sense of time had been disarrayed, and the number of light balls has decreased sharply.

I looked up and immediately held my guns—and my eyes caught hold of the different coloured little devils, and waved my hands to block the light balls.

After guarding that, it's time for my counter attack—afterwards.

The little devils were immediately killed.

After being hit mid air I could hear something similar to a glass breaking, and the monster was shattered to pieces. What's the meaning of this?

From beside me another ball of light was shot towards me, in order to block that I fired a bullet at it, and it pierced through the ball of light and went straight towards the little devil, shattering it.

After looking at them closely, at first there were many—there were around more than hundreds of those devils roaming around the monster house, but now it was reduced to half of that number.

The remaining ones were flashing red.

For the remainder that were flashing red—Hya!

I took out the Tears of Slime from my pocket, and it was also blinking red like the rest of the monsters.

There were two effects for the Tears of Slime that was dropped by

the rogue monster of the High Guts slime.

First was after being damaged by someone, it could track their location, and the other was to reflect back the damage being dealt by the user.

Since I was holding onto it, I turned into a stick.

More balls of light flew towards me, and the moment those hit me, one of the little devil lost its strength and fell to the ground.

It's funny that they were the one's killing themselves by firing the balls of light towards me.

Thus I did nothing at all and stood still.

And after three minutes past.

"I guess it's finally over." (Ryouta)

Standing in the middle of the huge gymnasium like place, the last monster that was reflected by the damage fell.

In return, the ground was filled with shinies.

"So the second floor is also gold dust huh." (Ryouta)

I immediately went around and pick up the gold dust. (TLN: Why doesn't he just equip the pouch all the time)

The second floor of Aurum's drop is the same as the first floor where they drop gold dust.

Though I was inside the monster house for a moment, but I didn't even do much and had already earned around 300k worth of Piro from the gold dust.

Chapter 93 – If the wind blows,

the bucket makers will prosper

I was busy earning money as usual for today, and after earning approximately 1 Million Piro I decided to leave the dungeon.

Though I've located the stairs to the third floor, I decided to leave it for tomorrow and turned back.

☆

In front of the dungeon entrance, there were villagers gathered, keeping watch.

I handed over the Magic Cart to Ena, who was hurriedly dispatched by the trading shop <The Swallows Repayment>.

Ena then took out the gold dust from within the Magic Cart and weighed it.

"Okay, it's 1022134 Piro~" (Ena)

" " " Oooooo!!! " " "

After calculating it, another shop assistant brought in a safe, and once he confirmed the amount he handed the money over to me.

The dungeon drops, and then purchasing from it.

The villagers cheered as they were looking at the most orthodox scenes of this world's production activities.

"Are you gonna earn money like this."

"Immediately receiving the money like this is great."

"I want to head over to the dungeon tomorrow too."

The villagers showed admiration and their tensions were further increased.

"Th, this too please." (Aaron)

The next in line was Aaron who stood in front of Ena.

He also had a fair share of diving into Aulum several times, so I asked him to assess the gold dust that he'd gotten to Ena.

"Everything is 24932 Piro~" (Ena)

"Ooo....." (Aaron)

After receiving the money directly onto his palm, he was overjoyed, his body trembling in excitement.

Another person who got into the dungeon also brought the gold dust.

With this I hope that the villagers of Indole would understand the flow of transactions of getting drops from dungeon and selling it to the store.

"Alice, are there any alcohol in this village? If possible the more the better." (Ryouta)

I asked Alice who was standing next to me.

"Alcohol? Uun, I think the head villager, Karon-san and Mirau-san, would have them. Since they would stock up for the annual village festival." (Alice)

"If they are being used for a festival, I think that amount should be enough, is it possible to buy all of the stock?" (Ryouta)

I then show the earnings for today to Alice, which was around 1 Million Piro.

"I think that should be enough....." (Alice)

What's with that face? She was looking at me with a strange expression.

"I would love to have a party as soon as possible using this money

of course." (Ryouta)

"That's just ridiculous."

A woman suddenly came from behind and started talking.

It was a grandmother who looked around 70 years old, holding a cane.

"And you are?" (Ryouta)

"I'm Mirau." (Mirau)

"Aah, I've heard from Alice that you were stocking up on alcohol."
(Ryouta)

"Yes. If our benefactor is opening a banquet, then by all means please use our sake." (Mirau)

"Thank you for that offer, then without further——." (Ryouta)

"You don't have to pay us a single cent, since the benefactor is the one ordering it." (Mirau)

" " " That's right!!! " " "

After Grandmother Mirau finished saying, several villagers agreed in unison.

Though I understand why and am happy, but then there wouldn't be any meaning to all this.

"Thank you so much, I'm really grateful but please accept the payment as well." (Ryouta)

"No no, if it's our benefactor...." (Mirau)

"If that's the case I won't open this banquet." (Ryouta)

I straightforwardly spoke and freaked them out.

Grandmother Mirau had a troubled look for a moment but hurriedly accepted it.

"I understand, benefactor-sama is too kind with his words." (Mirau)

I took out the money and handed it to Grandmother Mirau.

Words then got out to Karon-san and the head villager, and the two came and said "We don't need the money" but I forced them to receive the money.

Since the alcohol is cheap, and even with the 1 Million Piro we still had money remaining, so I used the remainder to buy ingredients and handed it all to the head villager.

And thus the villagers were looking forward to the party.

"Hey hey Ryouta, why did you insist on paying?" (Alice)

"Well, it was around half a year ago when I was traveling abroad, and at that time the business trip had the same vibe as the villagers here." (Ryouta)

"???" (Alice)

Alice tilted her neck as she wondered what I was talking about.

I don't think she would understand right away, but sooner or later she would come to understand.



The banquet was held at the village square and everyone was getting exciting over it, and Ryouta was drinking with the villagers.

Mirau was calling a villager named Play, and spoke at the corner of the square.

"What is it Granny Mirau." (Play)

"Play, your carpenter's arms aren't rusty right." (Mirau)

"Of course, you want to repair a house?" (Play)

"I do not care about the house of an old granny like me. Anyways, I want you to build a house at the back of my house. When the

dungeon first appeared, I was informed that my son would come back home." (Mirau)

"Ooh, I'm happy to hear that." (Play)

"Thanks to benefactor-sama who bought our sakes, is this amount enough?" (Mirau)

Mirau then handed a bill to Play.

"Just so you know, this amount is just enough for me only." (Play)

"I know, I will also pay for the material cost, it's right here. I will order it tomorrow." (Mirau)

"Then I'll gladly accept this. Leave it to me, I will build a good house for your son." (Play)

Play puts the money in his pocket, and Mirau took her cane and went back to the circle of people.

"P~L~A~Y~"

"Gaah! Oh it's just you Lisha, are you trying to scare me to death." (Play)

"Hey hey~" (Lisha)

A middle-aged woman called Lisha held her hands out towards Play and showed her palms.

"Wh, what is it." (Play)

"Don't play dumb, I saw that just now. Since you got paid then use that to pay for my house now." (Lisha)

"Ar, are you gonna take it all? If you do that then I would—" (Play)

"Pay the money now, you can put it again from tomorrow." (Lisha)

"Uuu, I, I understand.....Kuuu....." (Play)

Play took out the money that he just pocketed and handed it over to

Lisha.

"1, 10, 100, 1000.....Okay, here's your change." (Lisha)

"The change isn't even more than 500 Piros?" (Play)

"I said that you can put it again next time. Money is fine too, but when you have money you better pay up. Is that clear?" (Lisha)

"Yes..." (Play)

"Good." (Lisha)

Leaving Play behind, Lisha returned to the circle of people.

There was a young man among them.

His name is Ginis, the brother of Lisha.

Lisha was sipping on some sake while the quiet brother was sitting beside here.

"Here you go." (Lisha)

"Onee-san.....Eh? Where did you get such a large sum of cash?"
(Ginis)

"I got it from Play, it's the payment of the remaining sum for our house." (Lisha)

"Heh, he's been paid well huh." (Ginis)

"If it's this much it should be enough right?" (Lisha)

"Eh?" (Ginis)

"It's your marriage between you and Kiki. This should be enough right?" (Lisha)

"Th, that's true too, but...." (Ginis)

"Do not keep a woman waiting, and don't hold back just because we're siblings. Quickly get married with Kiki and make her happy

already." (Lisha)

"Well, that's right...." (Ginis)

"If you understand that then quickly go and propose already! I'll deposit the money to you tomorrow. There would be many things to do for the wedding ceremony so be ready." (Lisha)

"Bu, but if Kiki says no....." (Ginis)

"Do you know what the villagers say to the two of you every time, just go and do it now!" (Lisha)

"I, I understand!" (Ginis)

Ginis was driven out by Lisha, immediately he went straight to Kiki, his childhood friend who was drinking alcohol while eating the cooked food.

And——

☆

"Sa, Satou-sama!"

While drinking sake with the head villagers and explaining about the economic activities centering on the dungeon, a pair of man and woman came to us.

The girl's name was Kiki, who came to pour sake several times, and the other was the first time I saw a boy being so thin.

"And you are?" (Ryouta)

"My, my name is Ginis. Uhm, Satou-sama!?" (Ginis)

"Un." (Ryouta)

"Please become a matchmaker for us!" (Ginis)

"Matchmaker? Are you two getting married?" (Ryouta)

Ginis nodded, and on the other hand Kiki was embarrassed,

contrary to what she was doing until a while ago.

However there weren't any hatred behind it. Rather, it made me happy to see this happening as this is how life was suppose to be lived.

"I see, congratulations to the both of you." (Ryouta)

I raised the glass containing sake and spoke words of blessing.

And remembering something, I asked the head villager.

"Are you sure it's alright for me to be the matchmaker? Won't it be bad with the villagers?" (Ryouta)

"What are you saying, it would be an honor if Benefactor-sama were the one being it. Hence why Ginis came all the way here to ask."
(Head villager)

"I see. Just so you know I'm still single but are the both of you okay with that?" (Ryouta)

"That's no problem too, there is nothing wrong unless you're married in this area." (Head villager)

"Oh, okay." (Ryouta)

I nodded. Taking the two cups that hasn't been touched by anyone's mouth, I poured sake and handed it over to Ginis and Kiki.

"I'll gladly be the matchmaker for the both of you. Congratulations."
(Ryouta)

"Thank you so much!" (Kiki)

"Thank you so much." (Ginis)

The two person who appreciated me helping cheered and drank the sake.

The two of them held hands. I don't know whether it's because of the sake or they were happy, but their faces were bright red.

As I was looking at the two soon-to-be married couple, Alice was suddenly sitting next to me.

"And that is how it is." (Ryouta)

"???" (Alice)

Alice did not understand the slightest.

In the case of such a stagnant village, if you throw up a large sum of money at once, it will be moved dramatically.

In the case of the overseas business trip before, the millions of money brought by Japanese companies were circulating around the city, and brought the city's halt of economy to a move for a while.

And there are several circulation, marriage is one of them.

The extremely happy Ginis and Kiki.

I do not know how the 1 Million Piro flowed around, but I was convinced that it is about to travel around a lot.

More than anything, I'm sure that the 1 Million Piro that was used up will be beneficial to this village economic as time goes by.

Chapter 94 – Two Types of Barrage

Aurum Dungeon, Second floor.

A barrage flew through a long and narrow straight road.

Bright bullets descended as if it was raining bullets.

At the entrance of that narrow path, Alice and I took cover against a wall.

Those balls of lights that did not hit us flew straight into the wall of the dungeon, causing a rapid succession of small explosions.

"Ahead of this road leads us to the third floor right?" (Ryouta)

"Yes, I'm 100% certain. After we pass through here we'll see it soon." (Alice)

The fellow monsters that were riding on Alice's shoulders nodded along with Alice.

That face doesn't seem to be lying. As we confirmed the location, I furrowed my eyebrows— the next barrage of light bullets started again.

"It's impossible to get rid of this." (Alice)

"It's not at a level where it's impossible, but there will be a lot of fractured bones in the process. What's more, the faster we break through this the better." (Ryouta)

"We're gonna break through?" (Alice)

"Yeah, watch and learn." (Ryouta)

In order to show Alice, who has not been on the second floor before, I confirmed that I was equipping the <Tears Of Slime> and entered the pathway instead of taking cover from the wall.

The bright bullets poured down to my body, and taking the constant bombardment of bullets in like water did not help as it was difficult to advance ahead.

I did not force myself to proceed ahead.

I slowly move forward while recovering myself with the Recovery Bullets.

After a minute of the bright bullets shooting at me, I felt something appear inside the pouch that I was carrying.

At first it was sparse, but as time goes on the amount gradually

rose.

And at that moment, the barrage of bright bullets gradually became thinner.

At first it seemed that you can't walk properly as if you had a sprain, but gradually the barrage diminished and you could run.

As I passed through the path, the barrage completely lost its appearance and the monster was nowhere to be seen.

Instead, the pouch was a little more solid than before.

I held it on my hand and check the weight, just by advancing roughly around 50 meters in front and I've roughly earned around 150K Piro.

What's more I've only used up 2 Recovery Bullets.

Just by advancing and recovering twice, I've already earned 150K.

The second floor of Aurum, maybe it's a floor that is compatible with me.

"So awesome~, doing it like how you done it seemed easy." (Alice)

"Well that is if both your HP and Endurance is at S and you're equipping the Tears of Slime." (Ryouta)

".....Wait, so only Ryouta is the only one capable of pulling it off?" (Alice)

"I think Alice can do it too, if you have the Guts Slime as your friend." (Ryouta)

"Is it that child that can't be killed in a single shot, I got a feeling that girl doesn't want to be my friend." (Alice)

"So you can understand the likability of each monsters too?" (Ryouta)

"Somehow~" (Alice)

Alice firmly nodded while saying that.

When it comes to something in the dungeon, when Alice said something like "somehow" it sounds really stupid.

If that were the case, then her saying "somehow" would mean that the probability of finding the way is 100%, and where the monsters are at would be more than 90%.

Well if you put it that way, I guess same thing can be applied whether a monster can be her companion or not.

Thus, we continued advancing while being lead by Alice with her "somehow" senses and before we knew, we reached the third floor.

"I'll go first." (Ryouta)

"Hey, when Ryouta goes down to the next floor, it seems that the structure of the previous floor would remain the same." (Alice)

"Oh, is that so?" (Ryouta)

While stroking my chin, I thought if that were the case then if everytime I enter the dungeon and changing the dungeon's entire structure, if I were to put it more accurately, it's that the structure will change every time someone enters a floor.

Now that I think about it, if someone enters the dungeon, it means that they are stepping foot into the first floor, so our judgement was wrong, it's actually just the floor that changes, not the entire dungeon.

"And with that, let's have Boney-chan and Jumpy-san do some work~" (Alice)

".....Aaah." (Ryouta)

I realised as I wrapped my hands into a fist and lightly hit it against my other palm.

"Is it the same as when we rescued the villagers?" (Ryouta)

"Yup!" (Alice)

"You're smart~" (Ryouta)

"Ehehe.....then that's that." (Alice)

"I'll leave it to ya." (Ryouta)

Thus I went into the third floor first.

The moment I stepped foot on the floor, the scenery around me changed and the steps that I came down could no longer be seen.

I stayed still, and after awhile the scenery around me changed.

Because it was the start of the floor, I waited while removing my pouch, and the scenery continued changing one after another.

One floor above me was Alice using her friendly monsters to change the dungeon's structure again and again.

After repeating the process for about 10 times, I could see the staircase again.

"Sorry for the wait~" (Alice)

"No probs." (Ryouta)

Alice then trotted down from above.

At that moment, the structure of the third floor changed again, and the two of us were blown off into somewhere.

A monster appeared.

"Uwa! There's a lot of them!" (Alice)

"Is it another monster house again?" (Ryouta)

We were inside a large space similar to a gymnasium, and inside there were little devils which had the same form as the ones above.

A unit of little devils waved their hands and shot a bullet.

Unlike the bright bullets on the second floor, surprisingly it was a black ball this time.

Looking into the black ball was like looking at "a black hole that reflects no light" that I saw on the internet before.

"Aand they are all long-range attack, how convenient. Alice, hide behind me." (Ryouta)

"Roger!" (Alice)

I confirmed that I was equipping the < Tears of Slime > properly before receiving the black ball up front while in a position of protecting Alice.

"——Gaha!"

Instantly, a shock hit my brain.

In that moment everything in front of me was white. I have no idea what's going on right now.

"Ryouta!" (Alice)

"——Haa!" (Ryouta)

"Are you alright Ryouta!" (Alice)

"No problem!" (Ryouta)

I noticed that the corner of my mouth was wet, so I wiped it with the back of my hand. It was actually stained with blood as it was sticky.

"Damage? What's more it was a huge damage." (Ryouta)

"Is that so?" (Alice)

"Yeah.....it's been awhile since I had taken such damage.....Was it even more than the Dungeon Master previously? No it can't be." (Ryouta)

Looking around, the monster house was filled up with little devils

moving around.

There were roughly around 50 of them.

The firepower of the monsters were somewhat different but most of them were the same.

Does that mean all of them are stronger than the Dungeon Master?

"That's just stupid." (Ryouta)

The same line left my mouth again.

The black balls flew once again, this time they were three.

While protecting Alice, I avoided two and purposely let one hit me.

———!

Again the impact penetrated my brain, this time I had to clench my teeth to regain consciousness.

"Ryouta!" (Alice)

"I'm alright....." (Ryouta)

I used a Recovery Bullet on myself to recover my stamina.

"There's no doubt, their firepower is higher than the Dungeon Master." (Ryouta)

"Is that.....Eh? Different?" (Alice)

"What do you mean by different?" (Ryouta)

When I asked Alice, I saw the monsters from behind Alice's back appeared, it was the SD sized Skeleton and Slime.

"It's a magic attack?" (Alice)

"What do you mean by that?" (Ryouta)

"Etto, physical attacks are physical, whereas magical attacks are

mental." (Alice) (TLN: Wow, such information~ Good job Alice...)

".....I see now!" (Ryouta) (TLN: I don't)

I immediately understood the situation.

All this time it was at F as I didn't have time to level it up, but as my endurance was for physical defense, my mentality is for magic defense.

And since I've only increased my Endurance to S, my Mentality was still at F.

Which means.....on the third floor of Aurum, I'm just your average Level 1 adventurer.

This is bad, this is seriously bad.

"It's bad right." (Alice) (TLN: Really Alice?)

"Yeah, let's get out of here——" (Ryouta)

As I said that, black balls flew from all directions.

It was the same as the time at the second floor where a barrage of bullets were flying from all direction.

If I were to receive all of this—even with my HP being S, I might die!

"———!" (Ryouta)

"Hyaan!" (Alice)

I clenched my teeth and turn around and used my arms and hold onto Alice.

And—it was dodged.

The Black Balls that were flying over, the Magic Balls were dodged.

The bullets then had nowhere else to go and penetrated through the wall, leaving small explosions. The power was similar to the light

balls from the floor above.

The power is the same, it's just that the difference for my Endurance and Mentality is too far.

If I were to be hit by even more than 1 of it, I might die.

But.

Even if my Mentality is at F, my Speed ain't.

"Ryouta" (Alice)

"Please hold on tightly!" (Ryouta)

Hugging onto Alice tightly I swam through the barrage of bullets.

The bullets that were constantly shooting like bullet rain were being dodged by me with my full speed being used.

"Amazing....." (Alice)

Alice was stunned and rolled her tongue as she saw my movements.

Of course I didn't just dodge, as I was dodging I would find a gap and with my other hand I fired my gun.

While using my full strength to dodge I went all out and head shot the little devils that were firing the black balls.

Their heads burst one after another and they disappear, dropping a bright yellow golden dust along the way.

My concentration force gradually increased to the limit and I entered the zone.

I could see, hear and feel all of the monsters surrounding me.

Keep dodging, keep shooting.

Again dodging, and shooting.

I repeated the process.

"Awesome.....it's like a dance." (Alice)

I began going all out, and made all the monster extinct while sustaining zero injuries, and being extremely fatigued that ever—basically I was exhausted.

The earnings for today flew by three folds, it was 300K Piro.

Chapter 95 – Getting even stronger

Aurum Dungeon, third floor.

I was exploring the dungeon by myself.

After walking along the straight path for some time, I could see in front of me a wide area.

Even though it's deep within the dungeon, the area looked like a gymnasium.

In that wide area, there were a lot of little devils roaming around.

Loading my normal bullets, I took a stance and aimed at them.

The wide area—I did not enter the Monster House but instead stood at the road.

Even though I could only see a few of them from here, but I still took aim at the little devils and shot them from a distance.

One shot, one kill.

My senses heightened as I concentrated on head shooting them one after the other.

After being shot, they fell to the ground and after disappearing they dropped a gold dust, and the gold dust was automatically sucked into my pouch.

Because I was surveying the dropped item for each floor, I brought along the pouch.

The little devils started noticing me and came to my direction one after another, and fired their black balls.

I too won't lose to them as I fired back at them.

The bunch of little devils were firing the black balls like machine gun towards me, but I dodged them all and fired back with my normal bullet.

It was like a shooting scene in a movie.

It'll be bad if I were to be hit since my Mentality is at F, thus dodging was my first priority in this fight.

Dodging and firing, after firing dodge again.

Repeating that over and over again, I swept away the little devils.

"In total there were 57 of them, and roughly I earned 200k Piro?"
(Ryouta)

I confirmed the amount by roughly weighing the heavy pouch using my hands.

So one Monster House is equivalent to around this amount huh.

As of right now 200k Piro would be my earnings, but today's objective isn't to earn money.

I then went in the empty gymnasium and keep my guns.

After waiting for around 3 minutes, another little devil appeared.

The ground cracked and light was shining through the light as they appeared from within the ground as though a plant sprouted there.

It did not come close to me, instead it fired a black ball towards me.

I guess it's cause he is a long range monster.

I easily avoided the black ball.

When I avoided it he shot another one at me, and I easily dodged that one too.

Since it's just one of them and what's more the speed of the ball was slow so it was easy to avoid them.

Without attacking back I continued dodging, and another little devil appeared. This time the ceiling broke and it crawled out from the cracked ceiling.

That little devil then started shooting black balls at me, and it became two of them shooting at me.

The shooting doubled, but I did not attack and continued avoiding the attacks.

This is still easy mode.

The more I delayed attacking the more popped out, there's 3, then 4, then 5.....

The little devils continued to multiply and the number of balls shooting at me increased.

I slowly accumulated the monsters one after another without attacking them but just avoiding their attacks.

They further increased, eventually it was a barrage of balls firing at me, and my concentration power was at it's highest.

☆

One corner at the village, the <Swallow's Repayment> was set up.

Since the trading shop <Swallow's Repayment> was quickly put up, before an official one could be built the one right now was just

a temporary store using a tent.

And inside the tent, I was receiving treatment from Ena.

There was another female employee inside the tent, and she was sitting behind the counter watching over the store.

"I was surprised~, that the gold digger Satou-san would get an injury. Or more like this is the first time I've seen Satou-san getting injured." (Ena)

"Is that so, I remember the first time coming to the shop I was also injured. It was around the time when I was still hunting down bean sprouts." (Ryouta)

That was way way back when I first came to this world, where I wanted to rent a house for Emily and thus in that three days I worked nonstop to earn 20k Piro to rent a house for her.

I even remembered I was covered in dirt and my outfit was tattered but I continued on hunting more bean sprouts.

Plus I did not have a gun at that time, and without the Recovery Bullet to recover my injuries I came to the store with injuries all over my body.

"Well that's cause I wasn't familiar with Satou-san at that time~" (Ena)

"Ah, I see." (Ryouta)

"Hey hey, is Aurum really that dangerous? To the point where Satou-san would get injuries?" (Ena)

"The first floor is still alright, I could normally solo it. Whereas for the second and third floor, having a party would be better to take on those floors." (Ryouta)

"Is that so?" (Ena)

"Yeah, if you go solo then—" (Ryouta)

I stopped Ena from treating me and took out my guns.

I picked up a stone that was rolling on my feet and gently threw it in front of me.

And with my dual guns I fired!

PA! PA! PA! PA! PA! PA~N! And I fired around 12 bullets from each side and

purposely missed my shots.

Afterwards I reloaded. Being familiar with it I quickly reloaded the bullets.

Loading 12 bullets inside, I fired.

Again I reloaded another 12 bullets.

Fired and reloaded another 12 bullets again.

In total, 48 shots.

It was the max amount of little devils I could avoid without being injured while shooting them.

The bullets that I shot were all Homing Bullets. The 48 shots that I purposely missed my shots changed their orbit and successfully hit the stone.

Stardust.

This was what I came up with when I defeated Nihonium's Dungeon Master, it was a technique where I fired Homing Bullets repeatedly all at once like a meteor rain.

The 48 shots would all home into the stone and continuously hit it till it broke.

It was to the point where the stone is nowhere to be seen again.

"Well it's something along the lines of this while I'm fighting. That's why having a party is unnecessary." (Ryouta)

"....." (Ena)

"Ena?" (Ryouta)

"Etto, I'm sorry. So you're saying for the second and third floor you have to constantly do that in order to clear the mob?" (Ena)

"Yeap." (Ryouta)

"And you just finished hunting and came back from there?" (Ena)

"Today's gold dust were all from the third floor. How much is it all worth?" (Ryouta)

"A little less than 50k. " (Ena)

"That's surprisingly a reasonable amount." (Ryouta)

"Wait, then how did you deal with the monster's attacks?" (Ena)

"I just dodge them. And sometimes I could not dodge it this happens." (Ryouta)

I showed Ena the injury she was treating and smiled.

"You, you dodged them?" (Ena)

"Well it's not at a level where I can be proud yet. The max I could dodge was 48 of them, anymore and I might not be able to survive." (Ryouta)

"No no that is plenty enough. And I thought you were joking when you said you dodge them." (Ena)

"Even though it's amazing but the safety of this dungeon cannot be guaranteed yet....." (Ryouta)

I bitterly smiled.

The reason why I was training my dodging skills was because, what if I were to face a really strong monster that even if I obtained S in Mentality, I could not take much of it's damage, it's for that kind of moment.

Even with my Stamina being S, the Dungeon Master still packed a punch, and even if my Mentality were to be S, it was highly likely that there are gonna be monsters that could exceed that threshold and damage me.

Thus it's important to not just blatantly take the damage, it was better to train in dodging the opponent's attack.

"For this training it's also best to take a rest. The Recovery Bullets that I had—I'm afraid that I'll run out of Healing means." (Ryouta)

"That's right~" (Ena)

Ena stood up, and went to where the shattered stone was, and tried to pick up the remaining debris.

"Like this stone, even with the same attack being hit over and over again, there were some places that did not receive much damage." (Ena)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Ena)

".....Aah." (Ryouta)

"Ah...?" (Ena)

Ena had a strange look on her face.

I went close to Ena, held her hands and look straight into her eyes.

"Thank you Ena! There something like that too!" (Ryouta)

"Eh, eeheh?" (Ena)

"Thank you! Really thanks a bunch !" (Ryouta)

I'll come again, as I waved goodbye to Ena and went back to the dungeon.



Ena who was left behind and seeing Ryouta off, her facial expression gradually changed.

".....Really, guys are really..." (Ena)

Watching Ryouta's back as he was leaving, I wrapped my hands and clenched them.

I then placed my hands near my chest as if I was a nun praying.

"When you're talking about the dungeon it's as if you became a child." (Ena)

"You look like a girl in love."

Shut up, it's as if you care about such things." (Ena)

Ena who was pointed out by her colleague sitting at the counter, had her face dyed bright red.

It was the same time when she was teasing her best friend, but she had casual response.

☆

Aurum Dungeon, the second floor.

Monster House.

I was dancing around in the barrage of light balls.

The density and orbit of the barrage was exactly the same as the third floor, the only difference was this is a physical attack, and it was hardly effective against me with S in Endurance.

So I dodged them without being hit.

45, 46, 47, 48.....

The monsters that weren't knocked down increased rapidly.

It was beyond the limit which I could dodge and finally a light ball hit me.

It could hardly be called an injury, and I breathed deeply and kept on going.

As Ena pointed out, even though it's the same barrage but I won't be damaged here.

I had not once thought of training here, since being hit by a physical attack was nothing it had not come to me that training here would be a better idea.

After realizing that, I decided to train here.

Although it was safe as it was just a small damage, but I had the same mentality as when I was in the third floor where "I would be dealt a great damage if I were to be hit".

The training continued till evening, and even with 60 of them it was possible to keep going without being in danger.

Chapter 96 – Because there's three person

Aurum Dungeon, fourth floor.

After meeting up with Alice, she said.

"This is the last it seems." (Alice)

"Is that so?" (Ryouta)

"Un, there's no more stairs leading to another floor below." (Alice)

"So in total there's 4 floors, it's rather shallow." (Ryouta)

Shikuro's dungeons were all 10 floors and over, even Selenium, the place that was born had more than 10 floors.

Compare to Aurum which only had 4 floors, it truly was shallow.

"Well then, what would the monsters be like on this floor." (Ryouta)

Thus, I double checked my gears and equipment whether I had enough bullets.

I noticed Alice was staring at a direction which had a corner.

"What's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"Eve-chan is really strong huh." (Alice)

Alice seriously said.

Eve was currently on the second floor.

Reason why was cause she said she was bored and decided to follow us into the dungeon, and after reaching the second floor she left us and stayed there.

"With just a chop she manages to cut the light ball in half. Well she was already famous before I met her as she was deemed a veteran adventurer. Last I remembered, the party that she was in previously, they were diving into really deep floors when hunting." (Ryouta)

"Heh, what happened to the party afterwards?" (Alice)

"Eve straight up said "Mismatch with dungeons" and decided to leave the party." (Ryouta)

"Because of the dungeon?" (Alice)

Alice asked while tilting her head to one side.

Well I'm troubled to if you asked me, I have no idea why either.

"Well I guess it's somewhat like a preference of liking different music genre and they can't connect, but it's just a guess, I do not know the full details." (Ryouta)

"I see.....but it's good that she's so strong." (Alice)

Alice said with a hint of loneliness.

Boney-chan and Jumpy-san both appeared from behind her shoulders and appealed something.

"Thank you, that's right, I'll just slowly recruit more friends which is also great~" (Alice)

Alice was down for a moment but immediately returned to her usual self.

Her level is already capped at 2 and her ability was quite mediocre.

In order to become stronger the only way for her was to increase her fellow monsters.

Though she has Boney-chan and Jumpy-san, but the both of them aren't that strong, thus Alice would need me to come to the dungeon with her as she could not contribute much on fighting.

After walking for awhile we encountered a monster.

It was the little devil which had the same appearance as the last three floors, though the colour was slightly different.

The little devil then swung it's hands down.

The hand shone and—a ball of light is coming?!?!

My body instinctively tried to dodge it but, Tsst, a sound came from it's hand and the light disappeared.

"It's not coming, I wonder why." (Alice)

"Beats me." (Ryouta)

The little devil waved it's hand again.

This time the hand turned black.

It's as if it absorbed every light as there was nothing but blackness.

This time it's the black ball of magic attack!

As I thought so I began avoiding it but again a wierd sound of air

escape and nothing was shot.

"It's not shooting again." (Ryouta)

"It looks nervous, for some reason it's adorable." (Alice)

I agreed with Alice's opinion.

Even though it was a monster, but looking at it's hands it was shaking and you could see that it's face was showing a panic expression.

The child-like nervous gesture was strangely charming.

"How should I go about this." (Ryouta)

"I don't know~" (Alice)

"Defeat it.....if I do that I would feel slightly guilty about it."
(Ryouta)

"Should we let it escape?" (Alice)

"I guess we should....." (Ryouta)

While stroking my chin, the movement of the little devil changed.

It waved it's hands again but nothing came out, and it's eyes were gradually turning round and steam was blown out of it's head.

Immediately after I gazed at it flying into the air, grasped it's hands lightly and stuck out to the sky.

The pose was like someone doing a banzai.....Afterwards, light was released from the body.

Wait it's not from the body but from the back of it's body.

The body cracked, and it seemed like light was leaking from behind.

".....This is bad!" (Ryouta)

I immediately grabbed Alice and ran.

Immediately after, a magic circle spread below the little devil's feet
——and it just blew up.

The monster had burst!!

A suicide bomb.

The strong blast struck me while I was protecting Alice.

I clenched my teeth and endured the pain.

For a moment we were swallowed by a torrent of light and nothing
could be heard.

Eventually it subsided, and I stroked my chest.

My body was burnt to crisp and my ear had a frequency sound
penetrating it, but luckily I did not take much damage.

"Fuuu....." (Ryouta)

"Ryouta! Are you alright?" (Alice)

"I'm alright, is Alice okay?" (Ryouta)

"Because of Ryouta protecting me.....thank you~" (Alice)

"If you're alright then I'm glad. What's more that was self-
destruction right." (Ryouta)

"Seems like it." (Alice)

"Suicide bombing huh.....Let's be careful next time." (Ryouta)

"Yup!" (Alice)

With the help of Alice leading the way, we went to the nearest
group of monsters that she sense with her "power".

This time there were three little devils who looked exactly the
same.

Their hands lit up, nothing happened.

Next their hands were covered in darkness, nothing happened.

And——self-destruct.

This time a triple blast struck us.

While protecting Alice I noticed something.

The sight that I saw just before the explosion.

Only one detonated after stomping on the ground, the latter two had their hands still turning dark.

However, the magic circle exploded the two of them as well.

One of them was triggered and the three exploded.

"Ouch....." (Ryouta)

"Are you alright?" (Alice)

"Yeah I'm fine, but really this floor is weird. Even after the monster self-destructed no drops appeared." (Ryouta)

"Yeah there weren't any." (Alice)

"Guess we have to defeat it before it explodes." (Ryouta)

"Let's test it out~" (Alice)

"Well then, that child seems to be alone." (Ryouta)

With Alice's guide we encountered one little devil.

It waved it's hand and it shone—and while it was doing that I loaded a shit ton of Bullet Enhancer and a normal bullet.

Before it decides to explode I should defeat it with one shot.

Head shot, and the little devil's head was blown off.

"So?" (Alice)

"Something dropped." (Ryouta)

Because it was a new floor I did not equip my pouch, and I went to the area where I just defeated the little devil and confirmed that it was a gold dust that dropped.

Further searching, this time we let it self-destruct.

This time was the third explosion, thus I used the Bullet-Enhancer + Freezing Bullet combo to make an ice wall, absorbing the blast.

This time I equipped the pouch since I knew that the fourth floor was also gold dust.

Nothing was inside the pouch.

"Seems like it didn't drop~" (Alice)

"Yeah, and I've sort of understand the mechanics of this floor. The little devil on this floor has a rotation when attacking. It starts of with trying to fire a light bullet which doesn't activate, and next is a black ball which is the same as the previous, then stomping it's ground a magic circle appears and that's when it self-destructs." (Ryouta)

"And it's comrades would get caught by the explosions and they would explode too." (Alice)

"Yeap, I guess it has to do with the magic circle whereby if the little devils are inside it, they would explode as well." (Ryouta)

"What if there was a Monster House for these monsters?" (Alice)

"That is a dangerous thing to say Alice!" (Ryouta)

I imagined for a moment and it frightened me.

A monster house, and in it was a huge amount of those little devils.

After the two activation failing, I can imagine the sight of that

gymnasium sized space exploding to smithereens.

"This is also a special floor~" (Alice)

"Yeah, this floor should definitely need a permit before people can enter. Well even if they self destruct nothing drops, and if the adventurers knew about that I'm sure those who couldn't defeat it ahead of time would choose not to come to this floor." (Ryouta)

"That's true too~" (Alice)

In this world, 99% of the time adventurers dive into dungeons is for the drops.

If there were no drops after the self-destruct, the reason of coming here would literally be 0.

It's safer to make this floor licensed, but I thought it would be fine even if there wasn't a permit.

"Ah." (Alice)

"What's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"Someone's calling me." (Alice)

"Calling? ——Wait a minute." (Ryouta)

Alice ran away leaving me behind.

Within this small road dungeon, after turning a few corners we saw a little devil.

The little devil waved its arms and light shone.

"Wait please stop and listen." (Alice)

Alice, however tried to speak to it for some reason.

The little devil waved its hand further.

This was the second routine before the self-destruct.

"Boney-chan, Jumpy-san, Please stop Bomb-bomb!" (Alice) (TLN: New recruit bois!)

The skeleton and slime that was on her shoulder returned to their original size.

Though it was their original size but they still kept that deformed face.

The two of them went towards the little devil.

The little devil stomped it's feet—this is bad.

I immediately switched bullets.

5 Bullet Enhancer, 1 Restraint Bullet.

Using that enhanced Restraint Bullet I fired at the little devil.

The light rope bound the little devil, and the groundwork stopped.

The magic circle did not appear.

"Thanks Ryouta!" (Alice)

Alice too went at the completely immobilized little devil.

Alice, Boney-chan, and Jump-san.

The three of them attacked the little devil.

Alice was level 2, and both the skeleton and slime were from the first floor of their respective dungeons.

The completely restrained little devil took about a minute to be defeated.

The light rope disappeared, and the little devil fell to the ground.

Just before it disappeared, Alice embraced the little devil.

The little devil disappeared from her hand—and it turned into a new appearance.

It was the little devil though it was in palm sized, the same deformed model as Boney-chan and Jumpy-san.

The name was probably Bomb-bomb.

"Best regards from now on, Bomb-bomb." (Alice)

Alice narrowed her eyes while looking at her new friend.

Boney-chan and Jumpy-san who finished their roles returned to their SD size and rode on her shoulder.

"My name is Alice, and this is Boney-chan and Jumpy-san, please to meet you~" (Alice)

The monster then greeted Alice through body language, the sight put a smile on my face.

I thought why Boney-chan and Jumpy-san were hiding behind Alice's back.

As soon as I gave some thought as to why, I understood the cause.

"Eer, if you were to self-destruct, would it involve Boney-chan and Jumpy-san? As in if they are within the magic circle range? Oh I see~" (Alice)

The sight of her talking about something dangerous was funny to look at.

Chapter 97 – Bomberman

Encountering a monster from the fourth floor.

It was the self-destructing little devil, and there was only one of them.

"I'll leave it to you, Bon-bon." (Alice)

After encountering the monster, Alice reached out her hands and carried her friends.

Even though the self-destructing little devil transformed from a cute doll into it's original form, but it still looked deformed even when returning to it's original form, making it really adorable.

The opponent reached out it's hand and it shone but nothing happened. Afterwards blackness came and nothing happened.

The routined that has already been engrained into my mind, as for Alice's friends—Bon-bon flew straight ahead, and did a banzai stance.

Beneath it's feet a magic circle expanded, and Bon-bon's body was escaping light.

Soon after, Bon-bon exploded.

Compared to the original thing, the explosion power was inferior to it.

After the debris cleared up, nothing was left behind.

"Amazing, you're really amazing Bon-bon." (Alice)

"Guess when he self-destructs he doesn't drag his friends." (Ryouta)

Unbeknownst to us, I could see the doll sized Bon-bon on Alice's shoulder.

The imagination of Alice sending it out was stuck to me, but I guess it would return back to her after the explosion instead of disappearing.

So when it transform from it's SD size to it's original size, and after self-destructing it would return back into it's SD sized.

It's kinda like that.

"Can that self-destruction be used multiple times?" (Ryouta)

"Un, that's what he said." (Alice)

"There's no restrictions?" (Ryouta)

"None I suppose. Aah, I guess after using it once it takes time to return back to it's original size. So the only restriction is we can't spam it." (Alice)

"Ah, I see." (Ryouta)

So I guess it's impossible to recklessly fire anytime she likes.

"What's more, so I've heard you saying that Boney-chan and Jumpy-san would get involved too, so I guess that's true?" (Ryouta)

"What do you mean?" (Alice)

"Well, remember when we encountered 3 little devils, when one of them exploded the other two follow suit?" (Ryouta)

"Heh, I didn't know about it." (Alice)

Alice, whose face showed that it was interested and smiled.

Oh now that I remembered, she can't really see it.

During the routine where it activated the magic circle and was about to explode, you could see it for just a tiny moment.

The timing is probably 100th of a second, not even 1F(raction?).

And I guess Alice can't see that moment.

"But it seems to be like that, let's try it out." (Alice)

I nodded and followed Alice who walked first.

After a while we encountered another little devil.

"Aah, this is a little early. Boney-chan, Jumpy-san, try and stop that child's movement." (Alice)

After Alice gave the order to them, the Skeleton Boney-chan, and

the slime Jumpy-san returned to their original forms and went towards the little devil.

Before the little devil could do its routine, they stopped it. Boney-chan caught hold of its arms, whereas Jumpy-san slammed its soft body on its face.

It looked like a little devil having the head of a Slime.

The Menacing Slime Man, was what floated above my head when I saw that sight. (TLN: Most probably another Dragon Quest reference)

"3, 2, 1.....Go Bon-bon!" (Alice)

After counting down, Alice sent out Bon-bon into the fight.

Bon-bon flew towards the monster, Banzai-ed and a magic circle expanded.

Afterwards, a flash and explosion dominated the entire area.

"Kyaa." (Alice)

"Otto." (Ryouta)

I sort of expected it to happen. After having a 3-times explosion going off, the ground shook and before Alice loses her balance I grabbed hold of her hand.

I pulled her onto my chest and hid her from the explosion.

A blast is definitely a blast, though my shirt and pants were in battered but I took no damage.

Soon after, the blast faded.

"Thanks Ryouta~" (Alice)

"No worries." (Ryouta)

"Thank you for your cooperation everyone~" (Alice)

Out of nowhere the three monster was above Alice's shoulder.

The three SD sized monster smiled, which brought joy and was strangely adorable.

Even Boney-chan and Jumpy-san showed a body language as if they were happy too.

"I see, so anyone who was inside the magic circle and whoever activates first would explode." (Ryouta)

"Eh? Is that so." (Alice)

"Just now there were three explosions. Bon-bon was the normal explosion that we are used too, Jumpy-san had a pale light, almost like an ice or water type. For Boney-chan it's pitch black.....Instead of an explosion it feels almost like it's sucking in everything. Since she's a Black Hole chick so she's a darkness type?" (Ryouta)

Pinching your eyes closely, for just a moment I could see the explosion of each one of them.

Even though it was just a moment and it was messy and I can't confirm it but I don't think it's not that wrong.

"Hey.....Ryouta you're amazing. I can't believe you can see the whole scene so clearly....." (Alice)

Alice open her eyes widely with voice of admiration.

"Should we try again? This time we will separate Boney-chan and Jumpy-san. Though Bon-bon must still be there so it might be hard to see." (Ryouta)

"That's true." (Alice)

"Let's go next. This time we will adjust the timing a little." (Ryouta)

"Yeap!" (Alice)

Alice then walked away.

There were times we walked and there were times we stopped, it was because she had to wait for the cooldown of her friends to return back to normal before starting again.

I then looked at Alice.

I thought that her abilities were really awesome.

While she was walking really slowly we encountered no monsters at all, and the encountered monster would always only be 1.

The ability of knowing the entirety of the dungeon, that I think is really amazing.

"Hey Alice, I want to ask if it's possible to head to the deepest parts of dungeon and returning here whilst not encountering a single monster at all?" (Ryouta)

"It's possible~~, oh but the road ahead is blocked so I don't think that's possible." (Alice)

"As expected." (Ryouta)

The girl who was born from inside the dungeon, she could even find a path with no encounters at all.

Now that I think about it, she could also head straight to a monster if she wanted to.

It is an excellent ability if I do say so myself.

"But even having Bon-bon it'll still be a bit troubling, after self-destructing he would need to wait for a moment before fighting again." (Alice)

"Plus the fire power is not that powerful, having to think of how to go through the dungeon while taking pit stops every now and then would really lower down the efficiency of hunting in a dungeon." (Ryouta)

"There's that too. Ah don't be so down Bon-bon, it's not bon-bon's fault~" (Alice)

Alice was busy comforting Bon-bon, even Boney-chan and Jumpy-san showed their body language of giving courage to Bon-bon.

Even though we're in a dungeon, the sight gave off a calm feeling.

While they were doing that we encountered another monster.

It was just one self-destructing little devil.

She sent out Boney-chan, and Boney-chan went ahead and stopped the little devil.

This time she sent Bon-bon out.

"Then I'll leave it to you again~" (Alice)

The deformed little devil nodded once.

Afterwards we do not know why that happened but Bon-bon past straight through Boney-chan.

Bon-bon for some reason went to the other side and did a Banzai.

After that—he exploded.

It was three times the usual explosion, and further in front of Alice was the blast.

And inside the strong wind, I asked Alice what I thought of it.

"I see, if he exploded there then it is much easier to see." (Ryouta)

"Yeah! Even I understood that. Bon-bon was like a black ball. It looks like Ryouta's Annihilation Bullet! Though the power still loses to your bullet." (Alice)

"It's true that it's similar to the Annihilation Bullet, and yeah it is lower than my bullet." (Ryouta)

"Is that so! Congratulations Bon-bon!" (Alice)

"What's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"Bon-bon has just leveled up." (Alice)

"Heh, so even monsters can level up." (Ryouta)

"Yeap!" (Alice)

I could see that the SD-sized Bon-bon was dancing around.

It's hands were clapping while it was tip toeing around, it was kinda cute.

"So what happens after he levels up?" (Ryouta)

"Uhhh—" (Alice)

Before Alice answered, Bon-bon stopped dancing, and waved his hands against me.

"That gesture, don't tell me——?" (Ryouta)

"Yeap! It seems that he can use the light ball now." (Alice)

"That's amazing." (Ryouta)

After the SD sized Bon-bon waved his hand, he put his hands on his waist and made a good-looking face.

So I guess a monster that leveled up can use skills that they couldn't before.

"Would it be possible to use the black ball and fire after leveling up some more?" (Ryouta)

"I wonder! Let's do our best Bon-bon!" (Alice)

Bon-bon then high-fived Alice and afterwards Bon-bon gripped his fist and did a high guts pose.

Black ball huh.

Remembering the routine of the enemy, it was the second swing that activates the black ball.

It was almost the same as the second and third floor's monsters way of firing.

Perhaps it might just be possible.

"If he can do it then you can fight enemies that surround you with both ways." (Ryouta)

"Un!" (Alice)

Together with her three friends, Alice had a smile so sweet it melted everyone's heart.

Chapter 98 – Irregularity in Drops

The fourth floor of Aurum Dungeon, I was folding my arms whilst watching the fight going on in front of me.

The one fighting in front of my eyes was Alice, or more specifically it was her 3 companions that were fighting for her.

The Skeleton, Boney-chan was holding a bone as a club which was used to whack the enemy. The Slime, Jumpy-san was bouncing around while hitting the body of the enemy, and lastly the newly added companion Bon-bon who had just raised his level, instead of using his signature self-destruct, he was firing light balls.

Though the firepower was underwhelming, but because it was a three-to-one battle, they managed to defeat the enemy monster.

The drop was a piece of gold dust, and Jumpy-san who dealt the final blow picked up the piece of gold dust and hopped back and gave it to Alice.

Alice who received the piece of gold dust tightly hugged Jumpy-san.

"Nicely done Jumpy-san, and also to the both of you too Boney-chan and Bon-bon." (Alice)

"Seems like you're now able to fight steadily." (Ryouta)

"Yeap!" (Aliec)

"If you can defeat the monsters here then I'm sure you can fight in Shikuro too. Hmm? I just remembered the rare monster, High Guts Slime, since it would counter any lethal damage, I wonder what would happen if Bon-bon were to self-destruct on the slime."
(Ryouta)

"I wonder?" (Alice)

As she said that she caressed her neck, and showed an interested expression.

"Do you want to head back and test it out?" (Ryouta)

"Yes!" (Alice)

Alice nodded happily, and returned the three companions into their SD sized while gazing at the gold dust she'd earned.

Together with this drop right not it was her fifth grain.

The gold dusts were slightly different compared to the world I was in, as the monster that drops this gold dust were of high purity gold which is way more expensive.

The gold dusts on the palm of her hands could be worth around 10k plus Piro.

"This might be the first time in my life that I'd earned my own money." (Alice)

"Yeah, when we were in Shikuro I was there to support you."
(Ryouta)

"Thanks Ryouta! You really helped me a bunch!" (Alice)

"Instead of praising me I think it's better if you praise them too."
(Ryouta)

"That's true! Thanks everyone for your help!~" (Alice)

With that sweet and brimming smile placed onto Alice's face,
Boney-chan and the rest expressed their joy in their body languages.

"Hey Ryouta, do you have anything that you want?" (Alice)

"Something that I would like...?" (Ryouta)

"I want to give something to Ryouta with the money I've earned for
the first time." (Alice)

".....Cut me some slack with what you said just now." (Ryouta)

"Why?" (Alice)

"Cause you're making me feel older now." (Ryouta)

It's sweet and I understood Alice's feelings, but from what she said,
converting it into my brain it just meant "A father getting a gift"
from their child's first salary.

I'm honestly really happy about it but it at the same time it's
hurting me.

"It's okay to feel good though~" (Alice)

"My feelings....." (Ryouta)

Alice thought for a moment then approached me, tiptoed and as if it
was a matter of fact kissed me on the cheek.

"Alice?" (Ryouta)

"Feelings." (Alice)

"No, that's not it." (Ryouta)

"I really love Ryouta~" (Alice)

"I see." (Ryouta)

I leaked out a bitter smile.

Feelings, as in Alice's feelings.

I did not feel bad at all.

"Was it an annoyance?" (Alice)

"No not at all? In fact I was glad and not like that homo." (Ryouta)

"Is that so, thanks!" (Alice)

I wonder why she thanked me again.

A warm feeling and a refreshing fragrance was still lingering on my cheeks.

I was thrilled for just a moment but I decided to level with Alice.

"So what did we figure out, Aurum has up till the 4th floor, all of them drop gold dust, and if it's this sort of pattern then I assume that the rare monsters all drop gold bar." (Ryouta)

"Is that how it works?" (Alice)

"From what I know, dungeons seemed to have a rule in what they drop. Since Aurum is similar to Selenium rather than Teruru, the rare drop should be products rather than items." (Ryouta)

"I see." (Alice)

"So I guess we can finally end this investigation once and for all. It's time to head back to Shikuro too." (Ryouta)

"Yay! I'm already missing Emily's home cook meal and futon to the point where I have not had enough sleep recently." (Alice)

"Even though it's your own home?" (Ryouta)

"It's because Emily is amazing that's why!" (Alice)

"I totes agree with that." (Ryouta)

We had three houses which were a house with two stories, a newly constructed 2LDK, and a poorly made apartment that costs 20k Piro.

All three houses that I rented were being transformed by Emily into a bright, warm and lovely home.

And here I thought I was the only one not getting used to it after coming to Indole, it seemed that even Alice who was born and raised here did not have enough of rest.

"Next time if we were to go for another trip we must absolutely bring Emily along~" (Alice)

"Agreed." (Ryouta)

With that we head back out from how we came in.

With the long and slender road of a passage, the end was divided into two branches, making it a Y-shaped road.

Alice stood before them and compared the both of them.

"There is a monster on the right, not a Monster House but just a regular one, whereas there are none on the left." (Alice)

"Then let's head to the right path, let's earn some cash on the way back." (Ryouta)

"Yes!" (Alice)

With that, Alice and I went to the right path.

Though, as soon as I stepped foot onto the ground my foot ceased.

"What's wrong Ryouta?" (Alice)

"There....." (Ryouta)

"There as in the left side? There's nothing there though?" (Alice)

".....No, there is." (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Alice)

"Feels like there's something there." (Ryouta)

At the left side of the path, I immediately turn into a curve and gaze at the path where nothing can be seen at that point.

I don't know why but I felt that something was there.

"Lemme go and check what's there." (Ryouta)

"Well then me too~" (Alice)

"It's alright, Alice you head for the right path. Try leveling Bon-bon so that he can also fire the Black Ball too." (Ryouta)

"That's true, then I'll wait for you at the other side." (Alice)

"Okay, toodles." (Ryouta)

Waving goodbye to Alice, I proceeded to the left path.

Alice who could feel the entirety of the dungeon said that she felt nothing on this path.

It was a peaceful walk the entire time, as if there would not be any monsters spawning whatsoever.

"Was it just my imagination.....?" (Ryouta) (TLN: Plot: Pfffft, No.)

After awhile it felt like the feeling I had was completely wrong.

Nevertheless I continued forward and if there were really nothing then I'll just head back.

Finally I reached an area where it was slightly spacious.

Though not as big as the Monster House, but more of a garage where you can fit a few cars inside.

And as expected there was nothing there, it was a dead end.

"So there really was nothing." (Ryouta)

I bitterly smiled, and thought that the senses of Alice who was born in a dungeon was more accurate.

Thus I turned and return back.

"—————!"

At that moment, before I could think my reflexes kicked in and I immediately moved my body. I kicked the ground with all my strength and jumped to somewhere safely. The part that I was standing just a moment ago was squeezed by something.

While midair I reversed my body and landed, took out my gun and held it.

But there was nothing in the slightly spacious room.

".....No, there is something here." (Ryouta)

Unlike before, I clearly felt it's presence now.

Because it struck at me where I was standing just now, I labelled it as an "enemy".

I emptied my entire cartridge and filled it with Homing Bullets, then simply fired them all.

The bullet that was supposed to fire straight suddenly did a 180 degree flip and flew towards me!

As the twelve Homing Bullets were approaching towards me, I ducked and evaded it.

"G Y A A A A A !!!!"

Immediately after I could hear the scream of a monster behind me.

While repositioning myself, I took a distance away from the scream.

The twelve bullets gathered in one place and floated in the air.

If you're comparing with a human then there was something gathering on it's head, and around it the space was distorted.

Though it looked transparent but it wasn't completely transparent and it looked strange.

It was the head of the devil. Must be the rare monster on this floor, it had the same appearance as the rest of the devil but this one can turn invisible.

I knew something was here.

The tension rose a little. Naturally, because if I were to kill it I would get 1 Gold Bar, which is worth several million.

He wasn't completely transparent because something went wrong and the bullet was stuck on it's head, which made him unable to completely be invisible.

Then he waved his hand, but nothing happened——Or not!

Bon-bon——The image of the little devil immediately float on my head as I immediately jumped away.

Then the ground where I stood exploded.

He then waved his other hand down, and something invisible was flying at me, this time it gouged the ground.

There were at least two kinds of invisible attacks.

And afterwards——

"So it can self-destruct too!" (Ryouta)

Since there wasn't much time, I had to quickly deal the final blow.

The transparent devil wield his arms further, and I jumped to the side to avoid it——

"Gufu!" (Ryouta)

A shock ran on my belly as if being smacked by a hammer.

I could see that his mouth which wasn't completely transparent, warped.

The invisible shot did not land on the place I was standing, but instead he anticipated where I was going and fired it.

This little.....

I was slightly frustrated.

When I got hit, he showed a proud look on his face.

I kept my gun.

Squat down, grabbed the ground with my toe and kicked the ground with all my might.

I ran full speed with my S Speed, and ran full speed into his bosom.

I saw that he was surprised and tried to waved his hands down.

I grabbed that hand halfway, and he was further surprised.

He tried to wave his other hand but I grabbed it as well.

Though I could not see clearly, but I could somehow tell where the position of his wrists were.

"And now you can't do anything. Now it's my turn." (Ryouta)

While shouting I front kicked it. It connected and the not so transparent head went forward. Most probably it's body was on a "<" shape.

I did not stop there as I continued kicking it without mercy.

After the final kick I held both of it's arms and pulled.

Stretch, stretch, stretch.....Pop.

Something teared off and I could see the transparent devil's face.

Using my hands I grabbed it's shoulders and I could see it's arms for

a split second.

And then I ripped off it's arms.

The now half-transparent devil's face could be seen where it was astonished and angry at the same time.

And, it wanted to stomp the ground——.

"Like I'll let you!" (Ryouta)

I rushed and grabbed hold of his throat.

Then rushing forward I slammed him onto the wall behind him, took out my gun and placed it inside it's mouth.

I repeatedly pulled the trigger where the gun was zero distance away from it.

The bullets penetrated through it's medulla with the back of it's throat blowing off half of it's head.

After releasing my hand, it fell onto the ground and a splash sound could be heard.

Just in case I aimed at it while staring at it—but it seemed to not be moving at all.

Afterwards a familiar sound was heard and it disappeared.

And something dropped.

I thought it would be a few million piros in front of me.

But for some reason it wasn't a gold bar, instead a stair leading down appeared.

Chapter 99 – Infinite

"This.....is just inviting me to head down right." (Ryouta)

I stared at the staircase as I mumbled to myself.

Instead of getting a drop from that rare monster, the drop was a staircase leading down to the next floor.

What's more, after thinking that there were no more stairs leading down to another floor, this thing appeared out of a sudden.

A hidden staircase, a hidden floor.

My heart was beating in excitement to check out what lies below this staircase.

Thus I did a thorough check on my gears and equipment.

My dual guns, the plentiful normal bullets, Freezing Bullet, Flaming Bullet, Homing Bullet, Restraint Bullet, and the Bullet Enhancer.

Though just a few days ago I still had my Recovery Bullets, but because the situation needed it that during our whole trip of Indole I sort of used it all up.

Still, I should be able to overcome most situations by evading their attacks, reducing needless damages. With that, I proceeded to walk down to the next floor.

Right after I went down, the staircase disappeared.

"Is this those sorts of situations where you have to complete an objective before you can leave. Or is it....." (Ryouta)

Regardlessly, I would wish to completely explore this dungeon, thus I stayed vigilant.

What appeared in front of me was a completely different scenario compared to the floor above.

The floors above were all just straight and narrow paths, but this floor had nothing but blinding white space, as if I've just crossed through an entirely different world altogether.

Even though this was connected to the dungeon, but the air around here was different.

I had no idea if anything were to appear, so I tightly gripped my guns as I cautiously head forward.

After a while, I was in a slightly wider area.

It wasn't as big as a gymnasium, but more of the size of a city garden.

And in the middle of the space, there stood a guy.

Wait my bad, it was just a monster.

It had silver hair and a beard attached to his face, and a black cloak covering his stylish clothes making him look like a nobleman.

He had bat wings spreading behind his back, and two horns growing from on top of his head.

The word demon comes to mind. Compared to the little devils from above and the half-naked devil on a goat head, I could feel that this person was of the higher class demon.

"Can it even converse?" (Ryouta)

While still holding onto my guns I threw a conversation at him.

It raised it's hands, and with two fingers he pointed at my direction.

Zugooou——

It sent chills down my spine as I immediately jumped away from where I stood.

The place where I stood just a moment ago was gouged with no sound being made at all.

"Not gonna even reply huh! I guess that's fine by me too!" (Ryouta)

After landing on the ground, I immediately took out my dual guns and fired normal bullets.

Obviously it wouldn't be just the normal bullet, I fired it with the intent to fused the bullets together.

Together with 1 Bullet Enhancer I fired the fused Penetration Bullet towards him.

Pashin! A screeching sound was heard and the Penetration Bullet was stop dead in it's tracks and fell down to the ground.

Looking at it closely, I could see a release of magic circle and a pale light wall was surrounding him.

"A barrier huh, or is it a shield. If that's the case then I'll use this instead!" (Ryouta)

Switching the normal bullet, I loaded another Bullet Enhancer on each side, and also a Freezing and Flaming Bullet and fired.

Midway it collided and fused into an Annihilation Bullet.

The Annihilation Bullet clashed with the barrier, and it gouged a part of the space.

The moment I fired I kicked the ground and rushed to hit the partially destroyed barrier, completely breaking it.

I think out the distance between the demon and with the Flaming and Freezing Bullet on both sides I fired another Annihilation Bullet, this time firing from zero distance.

However, before I could fire the opponent immediately distance himself away from it.

He dive below the muzzle.

Below there was an afterglow and with his red eyes he glared at me —This is bad.

As if doing a body blow the demon wield his arms, he aligned his fingertips at me though rather than a fist, it was his sharp nails.

I immediately did a knee kick and swung his wrists up while

kicking.

The strange black aura that was clad on his nails scraped the tip of my chin.

The front of my clothes was then torn apart and something fell to the ground.

I jumped backwards to create a distance while reloading my guns, and continued firing at him.

While I was setting up the fusion Flaming and Freezing Bullets, he set up his barrier and interrupted the process.

The Flaming and Freezing bullets that did not merged flew straight at the barrier.

"It learns really quickly!" (Ryouta)

"....."

Without saying a word he leaped forward, closing in our distance.

Since he has learned of the fusioned bullets he immediately swapped to close combat, thus I used one hand to fire my gun and respond the rest with body fighting techniques.

Gun = Kata. It was a fighting technique where one uses a gun while using close quarter combat.

Using this self-taught technique, I faced against the demon.

Even though it's Strength and Speed weren't that strong, but it's probably around A, and at worse B.

However his magical barrier is indeed powerful, plus it's learning adaptability is high during fights.

By just experiencing it once, he can immediately remember the pattern and dodge that attack when it is used again.

It was another difficult monster, to the point where I feel that I was

fighting with a real human instead of a monster.

In some way it's like fighting with yourself.

"Damnit, his senses are getting sharper." (Ryouta)

The demon's attack further evolved. Whenever he did a feint that was not anticipated and barely managed to dodge it, my back would start sweating.

Even if I fired a bullet it would not hit him, and if I fired a Homing Bullet it won't be able to penetrate the barrier.

Eventually even my Flaming Bullets ran out, and also my Restraint and Homing bullets that never once hit ran out too.

I was steadily chased against the wall.

"....."

For a second I felt that he was smiling at me.

"——It's too early if you think you are winning!" (Ryouta)

Puchin! A sound could be heard from inside my head, and I trust my muzzle.

The demon tried to get behind me as and I read his movement——Dropped my guns and grabbed hold of him and whack him.

Clink! The sound was different compared to just now.

The sound was similar to a glass breaking, or more specifically the barrier broke.

I took my gun back and pull the muzzle on his brain and continuously pulled the trigger.

Firing at point blank distance, and reload my bullet once it was used up.

Normal bullet on the right, Frozen bullet on the left.

"How's that——Ku!" (Ryouta)

A counter attack is coming, and I immediately dodged his sharp claws flying towards me.

After keeping a distance, I looked up and saw that his head was bleeding out blue blood.

Not on the right side, but it was bleeding from the cold air from the left side of his head.

"That's unexpected, he is also weak against magic." (Ryouta)

After frivolously talking, I could see that he was showing an expression that was unkeen to him for the first time——I could see his anger.

Even though I fired the same amount from both sides, the left side which was the Freezing Bullet worked well rather than the right side which was filled with Normal bullets.

If it is a magic attack it works, I thought as I loaded more Frozen Bullets——But.

"Damnit, I've used up my Freezing Bullets too!" (Ryouta)

I threw out swear words.

Since I left Shikuro for an extended period of time, I did not have time to refuel my bullets.

Still I thought that it would be okay to fight against the normal monsters in Aurum, but when fighting an unexpected enemy it would really exhaust my bullets.

The demon who saw my predicament, I could see his mouth distorted into a crooked smile.

"——! Wind Cutter!" (Ryouta)

Even without my special bullets there is still magic! Thus I shot the magic that I learned by eating the Magical Fruit.

It hit the demon—but it sustained little damage.

The demon accepted it without his barrier, and without moving he continued laughing.

"Fuck....." (Ryouta)

I backed off and he jumped in front of me.

I avoided and he anticipated and grabbed me.

Gradually, I was driven to a wall.

This is bad, if I leave it as is I would get stuck.

Suddenly, I thought of what happened at that time.

I remember seeing something.

I saw what was behind the demon.

If that was the case.....If only I have that.

But.....can I do it?

It might not work, but there was a possibility.

However, it is only for a moment.

It was a momentary possibility.

I back off and kept a distance.

As if I was trying to flee, I took a distance.

The demon chased after me expecting me to be cornered into a wall.

Meanwhile he did not stop laughing.

Eventually I was chased at the edge of a space.

The demon warped his nails and his mouth distorted into the shape

of "△" while grinning.

" ! "

Now's the time! As I gave my gun.

He laughed at me, behaving like a human laughing at me.

He stopped his attack, and as if saying if you can fire your remaining bullets at me then try it.

I fired at the devil——not at him but beyond.

"——!"

It was the first time the demon was surprised, and after turning around he was surprised again.

There was a little devil there, and it was there for just a moment.

It was a rogue monster that was hatched from a gold dust that was dropped from my clothes when he dealt the first attack on me.

Even if it's inside the same dungeon the rogue monster could exist for a moment, that was confirmed when I was in Nihonium.

I aimed at that exact moment and shot the little devil with a normal bullet.

Why was that, the demon showed an expression as if he did not understand.

It wasn't without a plan, because this shot was the deciding factor.

From the pouch, the rogue little devil dropped a Lightning Bullet, and putting 5 Bullet Enhancer I loaded the Lightning Bullet inside.

And with it I strike at the demon.

"Sorry for overlooking this." (Ryouta)

I mumbled, and pulled the trigger.

The Lightning Bullet fired from zero distance, and lightning wrapped around the demon.

The lightning was discharging around the demon's body, as the demon groaned in pain.

Eventually, he was burnt to crisp, collapsed from his knees and fell to the ground.

Then one bullet dropped, it was a shiny Rainbow Bullet.

I picked it up with high expectations as it would be something amazing coming from such a strong enemy, and since it was a strong enemy far beyond of a Dungeon Master, it must be great.

———Please choose one Infinite Bullet.

So expected, the moment I heard the voice I know that it would be "Amazing".

After thinking for a moment, I chose the Lightning Bullet made from the gold dust as it was the highest cost just by shooting one of it.

The rainbow-coloured bullet then shone brightly and everything became white, afterwards it was replaced to the Lightning Bullet.

It was just one Lightning Bullet, but this can't only be merely a Lightning Bullet.

I loaded it into my gun and fired.

The lightning fired into nothing.

I continued firing, and more sparks flew.

No matter how many times I fired, the lightning discharged, and the bullet wasn't used.

It was an Infinite Lightning Bullet.

"It may have been better if it was an Infinite Recovery Bullets too."

(Ryouta)

I wondered as I was stained by this world.

The first priority should be safety, if it was for a long term than the Recovery Bullet might've been a better choice.

Well, this was also good in it's own way.

Well, after getting my rare item, should I head back now.

"Congratulations" (TLN: It was in katakana)

"Huh?" (Ryouta)

Suddenly a voice caught hold of me, I was surprised and turned around.

It was a girl that I've never met standing there.

She was about 140 centimeters tall, and was wearing a gothic loli clothes, and had the same bat wings and horn as the demon before.

"Are you a monster!?!\" (Ryouta)

I held my gun, but.

"No no, I ain't a monster."

".....Then, what are you?" (Ryouta)

Well, it seemed that the reaction of the girl doesn't match of a monster.

But why was she here? And why does she look like the demon just a while ago?

Various doubts appeared, but the moment she answered I half understood.

"My name is Aurum, and I'm the God of this Dungeon." (I SMELL GOD!)

Chapter 100 – Although I'm only level 1 but with my unique skill I've grown from venturing into dungeons

Though the person in front of my eyes had a pompous feeling around her, however, she gave me a sort of air around her that made her feel friendly.

"Aurum.....Isn't that the same name as this dungeon?" (Ryouta)

"Instead of it being the same, it's correct to say that all of this is me." (Aurum)

".....Are you perhaps the spirit of this dungeon?" (Ryouta)

"Didn't I say I was a God just now." (Aurum)

Aurum inched closer to me, and did a chopped on my forehead, making a squishy sound.

It didn't hurt, it's similar to someone doing a tsukkomi act(comedy skit).

"Well, it isn't really convincing when my body does look like the monsters around here. Wanna try and

defeat

me? If you manage to defeat me you would get loads of gold bar." (Aurum)

Aurum said while having a mischievous smile across her face.

Though she's a monster and I can defeat her, but with this pace plus she's sort of cute, I don't think I could bring myself to defeat

someone who could converse so casually with me.

"Hey, what's your name?" (Aurum)

"It's Satou Ryouta." (Ryouta)

"Satou? Ryouta? What a weird name." (Aurum)

That's cause it's not a name of this world.

"But still how long has it been, roughly around a few hundred years since I've last met a human being. Still, you would have to conquer the dungeon and defeat the rarest monster above this floor with only a 0.000000001% of dropping in order for the door to open, so I guess it can't be help." (Aurum)

"A few hundred years? Wait but I thought Aurum was just recently born not too long ago?" (Ryouta)

"Oh? So you don't know anything about it?" (Aurum)

Aurum's eyes were wide open.

"We've been here this whole time, it's just whether we'll get to become a dungeon or not." (Aurum)

"Is that how it works? Wait we?" (Ryouta)

"Un." (Aurum)

Aurum nodded while putting on a serious expression.

Aurum.....Teruru.....Nihonium.....We.

"Don't tell me there are a total of 118 of you lots?" (Ryouta)

"Oh so you do know bout it~" (Aurum)

"I wonder if it's cause I know about it, or maybe because I know about the periodic table." (Ryouta)

(TLN: 水兵リーベ, I looked up this word, I thought it was some word for jap people to memorize the hiragana, then it was actually

just the periodic table)

"What's that?" (Aurum)

"Nah it's nothing, just talking to myself." (Ryouta)

"Fuuun, well it's alright. It's been more than 300 years since I've seen a human, I'm bored so could you stay and talk about what's been happening around the world. Of course it wouldn't be free. So how about this much?" (Aurum)

Aurum reached out her hands.

She then pulled out her sleeves which showed her white fingers and after a while, a mountain of golden bars were stacked on top of her palm.

Well saying it's a mountain was an exaggeration, but it was probably the same size as a cardboard box.

The reflection of the shiny golden colour, just by staring at it for a moment one could tell it would hit the trillion unit which in another meaning blinded my sights.

Money is great and having it would certainly make one happy, this truly was a great offer.

"Sure, if it's this much." (Ryouta)

"What? This is not enough for ya? If that's the case——" (Aurum)

"Moreover are you alright?" (Ryouta)

"——Eh?" (Aurum)

Aurum who was caught in surprise, open her eyes wide and closed them.

"By alright, you meant me?" (Aurum)

"Yeah." (Ryouta)

"What're you saying, of course I'm fine~" (Aurum)

"....." (Ryouta)

I'm pretty sure Aurum has some haughtiness within her.

Though at the same time she has her friendly side of her too.

I further confirmed.

As I looked at her—it was a feeling that it wasn't just my imagination.

Emily.

Celeste.

Alice.

Margaret.

The villagers in Indole.

The other peoples that I've met, the atmosphere that they had.

One after another, they were rushing through my head like a running lamp.

It was the same with me.

It was the same back in my former world when I was working in a company.

Incompetent people, where we are blessed with the environment and giving of an air of forcing human beings to do their bidding.

Aurum had that sort of air around her.

Even though it was hard to understand, but it's certain that she carries that air around her.

"Wh, what's with that face." (Aurum)

"What do you wish for?" (Ryouta)

"Wh, what are you saying." (Aurum)

"....."

".....Haah, I guess I'm still not at that level yet. Well, it can't be help, I definitely missed having people over for the first time in 300 years." (Aurum)

Aurum let out a sigh, and she had a thin smile on her face.

"I wanna see the outside world." (Aurum)

"Outside." (Ryouta)

"Yeah, outside the dungeon. From my first memory, since the day I was born I was already inside this dungeon and have been staying here ever since." (Aurum)

"This entire time?" (Ryouta)

"Didn't I mention that this body resembles that of a monster? So I can't get out of this dungeon, let alone going out of this room." (Aurum)

".....That's unfortunate." (Ryouta)

I have fully understood the girl's wishes.

It's a normal and an obvious thing, a very easy and simple wish.

Not being able to leave since the day you were born, that's why if it's just once she wants to get out of this place.

This sorts of simple wishes are hard to come by.

"Well, it's an impossible dream anyways. Well since you're here how long will you be staying over. I have your lovely golden bars. Furthermore, since you've heard of my wishes, hang out with me for awhile. Please." (Aurum)

After saying that, Aurum winked at me.

Hiding away her haughtiness, she was showing much friendliness.

At the same time something else leaked out.

Acceptance.

Since I'm here so I should spend some days with her, that wasn't a lie. Though I understood that because she couldn't go out that's why staying here was the best option.

That was a product of giving up.

That, was something fascinating to watch.

Thus, I.

"Wai, what—" (Aurum)

I pointed the muzzle of my gun in between her eyebrows and pulled the trigger silently.

It was the Infinite Lightning Bullet, and together with the maxed Enhanced Bullet at work, it made the gothic loli girl's body charred in a single shot.

After being electrocuted, the girl's body plopped down on the ground and immediately turned into a gold bar.

All sides were roughly 1 meter—So it's around a 1 cubic meter cube of gold bar.

"Now this is certainly an awesome gold bar." (Ryouta)

While saying that, I lifted the gold bar.

It was really heavy. Compared to Emily's hammer it was much more heavy, and even with my Strength S, the weight can be felt across my arms.

I caught the gold bar on my palm and left the hidden room covered with gold.

Aurum Dungeon, fourth floor.

I went back the way I came—before I left I checked the stairs that

led to the hidden room, it was still there and it's probably unlikely to disappear for some time.

I held the gold with confidence and head outside.

The third floor, second floor, and first floor.

I went outside without meeting anyone on the way. Though I saw several villagers in the village square, I sneakily went out so as to not be seen by anyone.

After leaving the village, I was on top of a mountain where I brought the gold bar over.

I placed the gold on the ground and while I was at it I placed a gold dust too and took a distance.

A place where there were no one around—a perfect distance to hatch rogue monster.

I waited for some time.

Eventually she hatched from the gold bar.

It was exactly the same as when I first met her, even her damaged loli clothing returned to her original figure without any problems.

".....Eh?" (Aurum)

Her first voice was a surprise as Aurum looked around with a look of not knowing what's happening.

"Th, this is..." (Aurum)

"Aurum....it's the outside of the dungeon." (Ryouta)

"Outside?" (Aurum)

"Yeah, well since you were the same as any other monsters so I thought it might work. So if you make yourself into an item and bring it outside you would just be turned into a rogue monster."
(Ryouta)

"Well you can do that, but it's really bad." (Aurum)

"Why?" (Ryouta)

"Well it's true that you can come out once you're a rogue monster, but at the same time you can't go back in. Since I can only be at that floor. If I were to return again, the floors would disappear halfway and if I were to disappear I would not drop anything."
(Aurum)

"That's fine." (Ryouta)

"What is." (Aurum)

"Here." (Ryouta)

I pointed at her feet.

The gold dust hatched at the same time as her.

The golden dust rogue monster, the little devil that looked like Bonbon.

"This is——Hyan!" (Aurum)

Instead of explaining it's faster to just show it, thus I shot the little devil and it instantly died.

The lightning bullet blackened the little devil in a flash.

Immediately something dropped.

What was dropped on the ground was the lightning bullet instead of gold dust.

"Eh? What is going on?" (Aurum)

"With this it lets me drop it once more, and I can just return you to that room again." (Ryouta)

"I can return?" (Aurum)

"Yeah." (Ryouta)

"....."

Aurum had her eyes wide opened, and was stunned.

"With that, you should enjoy the outside world with ease." (Ryouta)

"Outside.....ah....." (Aurum)

Finally she could go out—as if it finally hit her consciousness that her dream came true.

Aurum turned around and looked at the ever expanding scenery.

A world where you can see from the top of the mountain.

Well because everything drops in dungeons, there weren't anything though on the contrary you can see a beautiful green world.

"This is.....what outside looks....." (Aurum)

Aurum was deeply touched.

The expression that was depressed a while ago was gone.

Looking at her, I was glad that I took the bird out of the basket.

".....Thank you." (Aurum)

After some time, she said that while looking at the scenery.

"Thank you for bringing me out." (Aurum)

"If you enjoyed it then it was worthwhile to carry you here."
(Ryouta)

"But is this the end, what a waste to return back." (Aurum)

"Last? Why?" (Ryouta)

"Didn't I tell you that the probability of the door opening was 0.000000001 %, it'll probably take hundreds of years." (Aurum)

"If that's the case then there's no problem, since my drop rate is at a

100%." (Ryouta)

".....Whaaaaaat!?" (Aurum)

Aurum raised her voice in a dumbfounded manner.

"W, why?" (Aurum)

"It's part of my ability, what's more don't you think it's weird that the rogue monster even dropped something?" (Ryouta)

"Now that you mention....." (Aurum)

"Now that you know, I can then occasionally bring you out."
(Ryouta)

"Oh, please do!" (Aurum)

Aurum smiled that showed her youth, came and hugged me.

She was soft and light, it was the opposite feeling of the gold bar, and without thinking I nodded.

☆

I tried to return Aurum to the dungeon in her gold bar form.

However, when I shot her with a lightning bullet, the dropped gold bar doubled.

Well if a rogue monster drops something, things will change, and the dropped item would be better than the previous item in most cases.

Aurum herself was no exception, she became two gold bar.

Thus I carried it and returned to the dungeon—Though as expected it was rather heavy.

Even though she would return to her own weight, but now the weight has doubled.

Even with my S Strength it made my muscles tremble as I was

carrying it.

Since it was too heavy, I had to place the gold bar down and took a rest.

Aurum you're heavy.....wait, if I were to tell that to a girl I got a feeling they would unleash their wrath on me.

Well, a few hundred years—if she continued to be trapped here, even if it was a thousand years I don't think she would be able to leave. Thus seeing her smile when she left, I did not mind helping at all.

Besides her, there are other dungeons similar to her.

"So there are 118 of them.....so another 117 more to go huh."
(Ryouta)

In Shikuro there's already Teruru, Nihonium, Silicon and Arsenic.

What that means was that in this world there are others like Aurum hidden somewhere in the dungeon.

"Let's try meeting them all." (Ryouta)

Just when I was about to get used to the dungeon, a new goal was set.

I don't know whether it's the spirit of the dungeon or it's actually God, but I've decided to come into terms with their existence.

"Ah, there you are!" (Alice)

"Alice, what's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"Uhhh Ryouta—what's that!" (Alice)

Alice who ran here from the village was surprised by the gold bar.

"Take a deep breath, you seem to be looking for me in panic, what's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"Ah that's right, it's bad Ryouta." (Alice)

"So what seems to be the problem?" (Ryouta)

"The drops in the dungeon has doubled from awhile ago." (Alice)

"Huh?" (Ryouta)

"Everyone has gotten double drop, what's happening? Because it was so sudden people were worried, but is it okay?" (Alice)

"Double drop...." (Ryouta)

I caught sight of the gold bars that I placed at my feet.

The doubled gold bars, and Aurum who was touched when she saw what was outside.

".....I wonder which was it." (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Alice)

"No it's nothing." (Ryouta)

Though I don't know which was it, but I decided to think it as the latter.

It was more worth it if it's that.

"Alice." (Ryouta)

"Un." (Alice)

"The drops being doubles should be of no problem, so please tell everyone that the drops would be doubled from now on." (Ryouta)

"I got it!" (Alice)

Alice ran back.

I saw her back as she ran, and I looked at Aurum who has doubled.

I wanted to see Teruru and the rest as I began to think about it.

Chapter 101 – Unearned Income

Next day during noon, the entrance of Aurum Dungeon.

There were villagers and adventurers scattered around the entrance of the dungeon.

All of them were grinning happily as I stood and saw them from a distance.

"I was shocked that the drop of the dungeon would double." (Clint)

Clint who suddenly appeared right beside me was speaking an obvious line together with his shocked expression.

Clint immediately rushed over from Shikuro when he heard of the rumours from the villagers.

At first he was half believing half skeptical about it, but when he heard of it from the villagers who dived in the dungeon, and even the employees of the trading shop •The Swallows Repayment talking about it. Soon that suspicion was morphed into curiosity.

Thus, he came here to confirm whether the rumours were true, since seeing is believing.

"If you were that shocked, then I'm sure this is a first for you too?" (Ryouta)

"I do not know as much as you think." (Clint)

".....Then, what is that special drop at the deepest parts of the dungeon?" (Ryouta)

Since Aurum does not know much about these sorts of things, at least I could ask Clint about it.

"The deepest floor of the dungeon? You mean the mysterious disappearance." (Clint)

"Mysterious disappearance?" (Ryouta)

"Yeah, throughout the century it would only happen once in a few years. The timing, place, and the adventurers were all unrelated, the only thing common was when someone defeats the rarest monster at the deepest floor of the dungeon, they would mysteriously disappear." (Clint)

"Ah so they got spirited away." (Ryouta)

"Some came back soon after but others were never to be seen again —Wait could it be!?" (Clint)

Clint was showing a shocked expression once again.

"Yeah." (Ryouta)

"So that's it. As expected of Satou-san, you have really good luck." (Clint)

Luck huh.

Aurum did mentioned about it once. You would only have a 0.000000001 % chance of having the staircase appear once you defeated the rarest monster at the deepest floor of the dungeon. So besides me who has a 100% chance, it's already been 300 years since another human had the chance of the staircase appearing.

Yesterday I went and visit Aurum again.

After defeating the rare monster, the staircase appeared.

Aurum was surprised that I passed through that 0.000000001 % chance again in a day, but I wasn't surprised at all.

Because of my All Drop S.

The stats that only I have in this entire world, a unique (only one) skill holder.

With that my drop rate would always be 100%, the dropped quality would also be higher than others, and things that people defeat and couldn't get any drop, I would get a special drop from it.

Even if it was 0.000000001 %, if you have a drop rate of S then it would still be turned into a 100%.

So it's not because of my luck or anything.

Clint was thinking deeply with his mouth open while looking at the cherry blossomed villagers happily taking their double drops.

"A horse appeared from within a gourd, I can't believe something as unreasonable as this would become a reality." (Clint) (TLN: 瓢箪から駒が出る)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

"At first it was to just ask Ryouta-san to help out the Indole's villagers, but I can't believe one thing led to another and now it became like this." (Clint)

That is.....

"*Your luck is reeeeaalllly good.*" (Clint)

"I guess so, well my luck is good I suppose." (Ryouta)

The villagers were looking at us.

Suddenly, Clint took out something out of nowhere—and placed it right in front of my eyes.

It was a paper rolled into a cylinder shape.

"This is?" (Ryouta)

"You have something good due to your luck. After discussing certain issues with Samechiren last afternoon, I got this." (Clint)

I received the paper from Clint and opened it, there were many complicated words written on top of it resembling that of a

contract, and below there were two signatures signed.

"The relationship between Indole and Samechiren has been completely cut off. If the news of the double drop rate had been transmitted over there, then there would have been another trouble." (Clint)

"I see, so that's why you said I was lucky." (Ryouta)

I rolled back the paper into a cylinder shape, and returned it to Clint.

With our shoulders side by side, we looked at the villagers with hope for the future with a smile.

There were some adventurers inside the dungeon, though slow but little by little the center of the dungeon was becoming active with commercial stores opening up.

The Gold Mine of Indole is getting back on track.

It was at that moment when I was convinced my role was finally over.



After saying goodbye to Clint, I went to the house of the head chief.

"How may I be of service, our Benefactor-sama." (Head Chief)

The head chief brought tea over, and with an extremely polite attitude greeted me into his house.

"I was thinking of heading back home." (Ryouta)

"Heading back? Wh, where are you going." (Head chief)

The head chief was flustered.

"Back to Shikuro. I just realized that I have been here for too long and left my house unattended for a really long time." (Ryouta)

"I, if it's a house we can make one at Indole. We were just

discussing about building a mansion for Benefactor-san to stay over." (Head Chief)

"A mansion....." (Ryouta)

I bitterly smiled, as I wasn't filled in on this.

"It's alright, I don't need one." (Ryouta)

"However, Benefactor-sama is this villager's—" (Head Chief)

"Low level doesn't like to be tied up." (Eve) (TLN: EEVVVEEE!!!!)

While the head chief was desperately trying to persuade me, the door was swung opened and Eve let herself in.

The proud bunny ears with a sexy bunny suit.

The girl walked towards my direction with a pitter patter sound, and stared down at the head chief who was sitting down.

"What do you mean by being tied up." (Head Chief)

"The dungeon is waiting for low level. Other dungeons too." (Eve)

"Other dungeons....." (Head Chief)

"We can't be selfish and hog low level on just one dungeon, that is bad." (Eve)

"Mu....." (Head Chief)

The head chief was fussing over Eve.

Eve's eyes were serious for once.

"Th, that's true too.....we can't be keeping Benefactor-sama here because of our own selfishness." (Head Chief)

"If you get it then it's all good." (Eve)

"Then please accept all of our feelings!" (Head Chief)

The head chief knelt down, and said something as if he wanted to say it for the longest time.

"Your feelings?" (Ryouta)

"Our gratitude for you. The villagers would certainly love to repay you." (Head Chief)

The feelings of gratitude.....

It's fine if I don't have to receive that, but I don't have a reason to decline either.

"I got it, I'll hold onto everyone's feelings." (Ryouta)

"OOH! Thank you so very much! I'll go and tell everyone right this instance. Before you leave we would want to hand it to you even if it's just the initial part." (Head Chief)

The head chief stood up and immediately ran out.

Despite being his own house, he left us and ran out.

"Such impatience. Furthermore, what does he mean by the feelings of gratitude? He also said something about the initial part." (Ryouta)

"Bunny knows." (Eve)

"You do?" (Ryouta)

Eve nodded.

"Bunny's ears are hell's ears themselves." (Eve)

"The king is not a donkey!" (Ryouta)

"1%." (Eve)

"1%?" (Ryouta)

"Make the village pay 1% of their tax to low level." (Eve)

"I think that feeling is a little too much!" (Ryouta)

Without thinking I tsukkomi her.

"Moreover, how much would 1% even be?" (Ryouta)

"Bunny would not know until that far." (Eve)

"I see." (Ryouta)

I wonder how much would it be, as Eve and I both tilted our heads in unison.

"It would be tens of thousands piro per year, wait, now that the drop has also doubled it would probably hit the billions." (Ryouta)

Afterwards I asked for that amount from Ena, and I was amazed at the fact that there would be more than 100 million income in the years to come without doing anything.

Chapter 102 – Real HP

Nihonium, first floor.

As usual, the dungeon had nobody in it so I decimated any Skeletons that came into paths with me with my Lightning Bullets.

As I fired the bullet, lightning stuck down from above the ceiling, crushing the Skeleton's bones apart with a single blow.

The power was sufficient, by far out of all the special bullets, this one had the highest damage output without any fusion or boost.

"Since originally the cost is high too." (Ryouta)

The Lightning bullet is a special bullet dropped from Aulum Dungeon's gold dust which when hatched into a rogue monster drops the lightning bullet.

In actuality, it's like firing around 3k Piro per shot.

Compared to the normal bullet that is dropped from vegetables, or the Homing Bullet that is dropped by trash, this is by far the highest cost bullet.

However, I was firing *that* bullet like it was nothing.

Whenever I encountered a Skeleton, I'll fire the Lightning bullet and overkill it.

The moment I saw them I'll shoot, and if I missed I'll just randomly fire until I land a hit.

When there's no enemy I won't need to reload, as per usual I'll keep on firing.

Infinite bullet.

When I was on Aulum's fourth floor and once again going down another floor which shouldn't technically exist, I defeated a monster and it dropped an item which allowed me to choose one of the bullets that I have and infinitized one.

Basically an Infinite Lightning Bullet.

Using it liberally—or more of not needing to restraint myself when shooting.

After going around the first floor once, my pouch was filled with the HP seeds.

I then took those out of the dungeon.

Heading to a place secluded from others, I placed the seeds on the ground and kept a distance away.

After waiting for a while, the seeds hatched into Skeletons.

Same as before, I randomly fired the Lightning Bullet, and all of them turned into drops of Freezing Bullets.

With that, I have finally replenished my stocks from the time I used them up in Aulum.

What's more, without spending a single resource.

Thus, today's job was to replenish my bullet stocks by defeating more rogue monsters. Back in the day if I wanted to consume zero cost I would have to waste my time defeating them using CQC(Close Quarter Combat), and if I wanted to reduce the time I had to waste some resources which basically means using bullets to defeat them.

"So I get the best of both worlds...." (Ryouta)

I looked at the gun that was loaded with the Infinite Lightning Bullet.

Due to having this, I could shorten the time of replenishing my bullets with zero cost.

This became way more convenient than I thought.

Picking up all the Freezing Bullets, I went back to the dungeon's second floor.

The monsters were zombies, which weren't any stronger than the Skeletons. Thus, using the same method as before, I fired the Infinite Lightning Bullet generously and collected more seeds in my pouch, and once it was full I went out and hatched them all into rogue monsters and get my Flame Bullets.

Same thing with the third floor, I defeated the Mummies and in return, gotten a huge amount of Recovery Bullets.

Just doing those alone, I've wasted only about 2 to 3 hours. I was doing it since this morning and it hasn't even reached noon yet.

If I have this Infinite Lightning Bullet, I can do basically anything was what I thought.

".....That's right, nothing is that easy." (Ryouta)

The fourth floor of Nihonium, the Mummy that drops the Stamina seeds and Restraint Bullet from the rogue monster.

Though at first glance it looked exactly like the Mummies from the third floor, but there was one decisive difference.

In order to get it's drop, I had to use the Annihilation Bullet to damage it and at last use one Recovery Bullet to deal the finishing blow.

I fired the Infinite Lightning Bullet at an encountering Mummy.

The Mummy was annihilated instantly, but the bandages remained.

I tried rapidly firing the Infinite Lightning Bullet at the bandages.

It was nice that it's infinite as I would only need to hold the trigger as I fired.

The constant bombard of lightning strikes changed the shape of the ground.

Though the bandages still remained there, as if it was undamaged at all.

I took out my other gun and loaded the Recovery Bullets that I just replenished and fired.

The bandages with the power to withstand a hundred strikes of lightning was turned to crisp with just 1 Recovery Bullet.

It was those types of monsters which had to use a special way to deal the last blow in order to defeat it.

"Given the opportunity, I would like to get an Infinite Recovery Bullet next." (Ryouta)

The Infinite Lightning Bullet increased the efficiency rate of gathering most special bullets, and thinking of my next objective in mind.



Noon came, and after finishing replenishing my bullets to a certain extend, it was time to head back home.

My three-story home that has the function of guarding the Magic Storm.

The moment I went in, I saw Emily and Elza doing something.

The first floor was used as a garage, so we placed the dropped transfer function there, thus Elza from The Swallow's Repayment was assigned to become an exclusive employee here.

That Elza was doing something together with Emily.

"I'm home." (Ryouta)

"Yoda-san, welcome home nanodesu!" (Emily) (TLN: Yes Emily I'm back!!)

"It's been a long time Ryouta-san, you've finally decided to come back." (Elza)

"Yeah since yesterday." (Ryouta)

Elza who I've not seen in a while was showing me her usual sweet smile.

Though I've finally came back from Indole yesterday, I hurriedly went to Nihonium early in the morning. Thus, this was the first time meeting Elza since coming back.

"Thank you so much Ryouta-san, we were immediately notified about what happened there, and Master was extremely happy." (Elza)

"Well you've been helping us this whole time too. At least I made a profit there." (Ryouta)

"It's not just a little! It was a tremendously huge business. Master even told us to hire another exclusive staff to be sent over there." (Elza)

"Was it Ena?" (Ryouta)

"Ena's field of expertise was limited to Vegetables, thus we needed

someone who is an expert at Gold, thus it would be better to dispatch a person who is familiar with it." (Elza)

"I see." (Ryouta)

Since it's the trading shop from Shikuro, it was obvious that there weren't anyone specialized in deducing the prices of minerals.

"By the way, what were the two of you discussing?" (Ryouta)

"I was just filling in the passbook with Emily's purchases." (Elza)

"Passbook?" (Ryouta)

It was the first time hearing about it.

If I were to translate their meaning to my world, then it would be a bankbook used to record bank transactions on a deposit account.....

Looking at the 130cm Emily, her hands were holding onto what seemed to be the passbook.

Her figure reminded me of an elementary student coming out of a post office while bringing their piggy bank along.

Noticing my stare, Emily started explaining why.

"Although Elza-san has been dispatched here, but it's not so good to place cash at home desu, thus I decided to transfer the amount into the bank desu." (Emily)

"Ah so that's why you needed the passbook to transfer the money into the bank." (Ryouta)

So they used the same system as our banks too huh.

"Yes desu! Yoda-san yoda-san~" (Emily) (TLN: I'm already starting to miss her)

"What's the matter?" (Ryouta)

Emily called for me, I looked down and saw that her eyes were

shining brightly.

"Look at this desu." (Emily)

"By looking you meant the passbook? ——Ooh, it's more than a million Piro!" (Ryouta)

"Yes desu, the amount was this morning's drops that I'd obtained desu." (Emily)

"That's amazing~ This is the first time seeing so many zero digits on a passbook." (Ryouta)

"Is that so desu?" (Emily)

Emily had a really surprised look on her face.

"Well I've only ever seen my own passbook, and the last it had been around 120k per month. It was not an income which I can afford to save money. At that time I always felt like dying, and when it's at the end of the month my account balance could be compared to my current HP." (Ryouta)

When I recalled my past, I was filled with sadness and frustration.

Every single day having to do overtime at the black company, and continued to be exploited, thus my HP was always blinking red and was on the verge of dying.

"Then shouldn't Yoda-san make one passbook as well desu~" (Emily)

"Un?" (Ryouta)

"Yoda-san right now would soon reach ten million—No, 100 Million desu!" (Emily)

".....That's true." (Ryouta)

I nodded, it certainly is.

All this time whatever I earned I would just spend them all or leave

them aside, but I thought that it might not be bad to have the enjoyment of saving money.

Chapter 103 – The usual half

In the morning, inside the living room of the three-story home.

After having a delicious breakfast made by Emily, I looked at the passbook that was just made not too long ago.

"What are you looking at?" (Celeste)

"Oh this, this is a passbook, Celeste. I just made one yesterday." (Ryouta)

"You never had one before.....eh, why is there only 12 Piro inside? Usually one would deposit around 1k or 10k, wouldn't that be a more appropriate amount?" (Celeste)

Celeste tilted her head curiously.

That is certainly true, when I made the account there wasn't any particular reason so one would at least put 1 bank note first, but some people would even put 1 *Piro*(Yen) inside just for fun.

This half-ass amount, but for now I'll put it inside my pocket, though I hardly have anything inside.

But I did that.

"This is the account's balance." (Ryouta)

"This amount?" (Celeste)

Celeste was still tilting her head in confusion, but ignoring her I continued.

"It's the end of the month. Since my account has 912 Yen, I deposited another 100 Yen inside the ATM and then taking out 1k Yen. Thus, this was the remainder. Because it is about three more

days until payday, so I guess you could call it a margin." (Ryouta)

"Etto.....3 days and 1000.....Yen? It's Piro right, and you spent them all?" (Celeste)

"Yeap." (Ryouta)

Since the value of Yen and Piro were almost the same.

"And that was the margin?" (Celeste)

"It's the margin nanodesu, I could go without it for about two weeks desu." (Emily)

Emily said while bringing food from the kitchen.

I guarantee that she would be able to do it, because if she doesn't have enough money, she could just survive in the dungeon.

"Emily, tottado , try saying that." (Ryouta)

"Yes desu?" (Emily)

"Try saying it." (Ryouta)

"Tottado....nanodesu?" (Emily)

"Un, it suits you." (Ryouta)

Emily had a "?" floating above her head, same goes for Celeste.

I looked at the passbook once more.

12 Piro.

My remaining balance, as if showing the last digit of my health bar blinking in red.

If I have to say, it matches the number, thus I wanted to make a new start right now.

"I'll focus on earning money for today." (Ryouta)

"This early in the morning nanodesu?" (Emily)

"It's what I plan to do." (Ryouta)

"I understand desu. So during lunch you wanna bring a bento to eat desu?" (Emily)

"But, today might be a bad day." (Celeste)

Celeste looked out the window while saying those words.

"What do you mean by the day might be bad?" (Ryouta)

"Today the sun increases." (Celeste)

"You meant an eclipse?" (Ryouta)

"Yes, "Nisshoku"." (Celeste) (TLN: 日殖)

Celeste nodded, and looked out the window again.

What's the meaning of this? I thought as I stood up and looked out into the bright sun from the window.

Shikuro is as lively as ever. No wait, isn't it livelier than usual?

The stores that usually only open during noon has already opened up, and there were already adventurers drinking at 3 open-air bars.

This scene....I've seen it somewhere before.

"It's similar to a Magical Storm day where most people won't be earning money, and instead sit down relax and enjoy themselves for the rest of the day." (Ryouta)

"It's because of that." (Celeste)

Standing beside Celeste, I looked at the sky where she pointed.

Following the direction she was pointing.....I was amazed.

I can't believe there were 2 suns on the sky.



Teruru Dungeon, first floor.

The amount of adventurers were few, and there were fewer monsters compared to usual.

Inside the dungeon, I was pushing the Magic Cart while going around the dungeon.

Monsters were scarce, I can't seem to find any.

"That is "The Sun Increase", every year it would happen quite a few times where the sun increases, and because of that phenomenon the drop rates of monsters would decrease." (Celeste)

Celeste who tagged along with me explained along the way.

"I could see that the monsters are scarce, but even the drop rate is affected?" (Ryouta)

"Yeah, apparently your entire drop rate would go down by 1 rank." (Celeste)

That being said, Celeste went to a nearby K-I-A board and operated it.

_____ 2 / 2 _____	
Vegetation	F (-1)
Animal	F (-1)
Mineral	F (-1)
Magic	F (-1)
Special Item	F (-1)

"This is what happens." (Celeste)

"Now I understand." (Ryouta)

"Toppled with the fact that the monster is scarce and your drop rate being lowered, most adventurers would give up on adventuring and spent their rest of the day doing something else." (Celeste)

"Hence why the city had the same atmosphere as when the Magic Storm hit the city." (Ryouta)

I operated the K-I-A board and flipped to the drop stats.

2 / 2	
Vegetation	S (-1)
Animal	S (-1)
Mineral	S (-1)
Magic	S (-1)
Special Item	S (-1)

After looking at the status, Celeste rolled her tongue.

"As expected of Ryouta, seems like the phenomenon had no effect on you." (Celeste)

"Though it doesn't change the fact that even if my drop rate didn't change, the volume of monsters isn't gonna increase." (Ryouta)

"It's useless if there's no monsters to defeat." (Celeste)

"I wished it wouldn't decrease the amount, but instead increased the volume of monsters." (Ryouta)

"That is a thing though. It's called "The Lunar Increase". The magicians in the east said that during the "sun increase", the effect of the sun is so strong that it suppresses the monsters, thus decreasing the overall population. Then during the "lunar increase", the shadow would grow strong which results in more monsters as well as a rise in drops." (Celeste) (TLN: 月殖)

"Even the moon would increase...." (Ryouta)

As I tried imagining it I sneezed, and at the same time I felt like I'm having a bit of a runny nose.

Even though I wanted to do my best to earn more savings for today, but my timing was horrible.

Since it turned out like this I guess I'll wait till the "Sun Increase"

phenomenon to disappear, so should I do something else for today?

Since today everyone would use up a lot of products, I'm sure the trash would pile up and it might be a good time to gather more Homing Bullets.

"....." (Ryouta)

"You're thinking of something again." (Celeste)

"Yeah, I've thought up of another objective to do. I'll do what I can."
(Ryouta)

"Good luck Ryouta~" (Celeste)

Having Celeste cheered for me, I walked around the dungeon as I decided on what to do next.



"Damn it! You can dodge fast!" (Ryouta)

Since 20 minutes ago I started hunting, I realized one—no two different things.

First the monsters were weaker. The Slimes that were already weak to begin with at Teruru's first floor, its speed and attack power had been further dropped by half.

I think even a kid would be able to defeat them at this rate.

Another thing I realized was, the monsters run away easily.

I guess since they're weaker, the moment you noticed one of them they would immediately try to run away.

The day where the sun increases, it's not double but triple the hard work and suffering.

Monsters were scarce, drops decreases, and when you meet with one of them they have a high chance of running away.

"I give up!"

"It's like playing hide and seek."

"Even if I catch one of them they don't drop much, what a pain."

Being played around by this triple suffering, the adventurers that came into the dungeon, one by one voiced out their frustrations as they immediately turned around and leave.

I kept walking around.

Due to having the existence of the passbook from Elza, the 12 Piro digit kept me from giving up.

I kept my guns, and continued circling around the dungeon.

As I was used to the route of Teruru's first floor, I circled around places where monsters were highly likely to appear.

Whenever I round for three times and there were no monsters at all, I swung my fist at the air.

In addition, whenever I encountered one who immediately tried to run away, I went quickly defeated it.

With my Infinite Lightning Bullet I decimated the monster.

Fortunately my drop rate wasn't affected, similar to the time when The defiler of purity • Bicorn that did not decrease my drop rate at all.

If others have thrice the pain, I guess I just have twice the hard work to hunt.

".....There really are a few monsters." (Ryouta)

Though rarely but normally when I hunt, even if I went around the dungeon, there were times when the next monster did not show up.

For bean sprouts it was 32109 Piro.....I couldn't quite hit my usual 40k, though without being discouraged I went to the second floor.

The adventurers were getting lesser, so were the monsters.

Walking around the second floor, I obtained the drops from the Drowsy Slimes, and received just a little over 20k PIro.

The efficiency was really bad, even worse than usual.

Still I continued forward.

After finishing up one floor I went down another floor, and once finishing that floor, I recovered for a moment before returning to the upper floor.

The efficiency was still low when I returned, it was half of what I had just now.....only having 10k worth of bean sprouts.

Still, I kept on going.



"Welcome back Ryouta-san." (Elza)

It was dusk.

The first floor of the three-story building, the Swallow's Repayment's branch.

After going around the dungeon for almost an entire day, Elza greeted me who just came back.

"Thanks for your hard work." (Elza)

"Farming during this hour is the worst, I do not want to visit the dungeon again when such day occurs." (Ryouta)

"Well during the "Lunar increase" there are some difficulties too, because during that day everyone is on war, even those who were familiar with the dungeon would sometimes end up dying." (Elza)

"Still it's better than today....." (Ryouta)

I'm exhausted....and was extremely tired.

Moreover, I felt like I've done nothing at all.

It felt like back in the day when I had no Magic Cart and I had to come back to town every time once my baggage was full.

No wait, if I were to deduct the walking time it would've still been more efficient compared to now.

"Yes, so this is how much you've deposited." (Elza)

Elza smiled as she handed my back the passbook.

The passbook, with only 12 Piro's remaining.

How much would it be now, I wondered as I took a deep breath and opened the book.

1.2 Million Piro's.

The passbook had digits and number that I had never seen before in my entire time.

"Amazing....." (Ryouta)

The hard labour that I felt was immediately converted into a sense of achievement.

Chapter 104 – Even if you used it up, it still increases

While I was heading out from home to do my usual routine in Nihonium, a hole suddenly came out from the ground and Eve was half buried there.

"Wow! Yo, you scared me.....What are you doing Eve." (Ryouta)

"Bunny would normally dig holes, isn't that common sense?" (Eve)

"I don't know of such common sense." (Ryouta)

"Cunning bunny digs all holes, that is a trivia." (Eve)

"I don't think I would ever have the opportunity to use such trivia."
(Ryouta)

After defeating her with my tsukkomi, Eve hopped out of the hole, and the hole was neatly buried.

A rare and unusual rabbit girl with her proud ears and tails and a bunny suits attached to her.

Though she looked cute and full of colours, but don't let that fool you as opposite of how she looked, she's a full fledged power fighting adventurer.

Coupled with her wondrous element, I have no idea what she was thinking after surprising me with that scene.

Since I have no idea what she wanted, asking her upfront was the best option.

"What were you doing around here." (Ryouta)

"Low level, potion." (Eve)

"Un?" (Ryouta)

"I've used up the potions." (Eve)

".....Aah." (Ryouta)

Her hands were wide open.

By potion, she meant the special dropped item that only I can obtain.

The effects of that potion would increase your drop rate for a certain duration.

I produced that in huge sum, and handed it out to my fellow teammates to use.

"Did you use them all up?" (Ryouta)

"Un." (Eve)

"Okay, then wait for a moment." (Ryouta)

I U-Turned back into my home, and searched for the potion from inside my room.

There were a variety of potions, and I finally found the potion which boosts the drop rates of Vegetables.

I have a huge supply of potions but.

"Ah damn.....there's none left." (Ryouta)

"None?" (Eve)

Eve reached my room as she asked.

Though her expression did not change much, but I could tell from her voice that she was depressed.

"I didn't make surplus of potions when I went to Indole. Wait just a minute, I'll go and make some right now." (Ryouta)

"Un." (Eve)

I took the passbook and went out of my room.

The Drop Up Potions were all dropped from "Money".

Hence why I took my passbook with me, I'll go and withdraw some money and hatch them into rogue monsters and gather some potions for Eve.

It would not fail to turn into potions as I've been doing it for a really long time. However...

"990k....." (Ryouta)

Though I've just saved up 1.2 mill into my savings account, without thinking I took a huge sum out and it sort of hurted when seeing it decrease so much.



After separating from Eve, I stopped by Nihonium to farm my MP from D to C, and afternoon I dropped by Teruru.

If my savings decreased I just had to earn some more.

As I thought as such, it was time to work hard in earning more money.

By the way, when I was gathering the potions I went and stockpile more for future use.

Though the purpose of the potion was to increase the earnings of my teammates, but for Eve the role of the potion was to get "Delicious Carrots".

I knew about her expression when chewing on her favourite carrots, thus I didn't mind spending the money for her literally.

I'll just have to fill the rest up by working harder.

Teruru Dungeon, the first floor.

As the "Double Sun" day has ended and the dungeon returned to normal, the hunting was a success.

When the Slime appeared I would defeat it and many beansprouts drop as a result.

There were two reasons as to why my efficiency increased.

The first was obviously because the "Double Sun" day has ended and the amount of monsters have returned back to its original amount, and the second being that there were few adventurers currently.

It was the same back when the Magical Storm or when the Dungeon Master appeared.

Was it how this world works, or it was just this city.

Whenever it wasn't worth it to hunt in the dungeon, the adventurers would carelessly spent their money in the city as much as possible that it disgusts me.

What's more there were many who became adventurers, so the majority would spend their time eating and drinking for the entire day.

By doing that, they waited for the Magical Storm to end, or wait for someone to subjugate the Dungeon Master, and waiting for the "Double Sun" to end.

Though it ended and you should earn some money from the dungeon, but many adventurers would either drink too much or ate too much that it made no difference whether they were doing it during the phenomenon or after the phenomenon has ended, resulting in the dungeon being empty.

Even though it was the first day when the "Double Sun" ended, it was the same when the Magical Storm hit the city, the adventurers were few so it was easier for me to rush the dungeon multiple times.

After clearing half of the first floor, the Magic Cart was filled and I sent it to my home using the transfer function.

After a whole trip around the first floor, I earned around 40k Piro per trip, so a total of 80k Piro.

Diving into the second floor, I saw Eve who I just passed the potion too gnawing away the mountain of carrots.

"Ou, you're really pushing it." (Ryouta)

"Low level....not giving you any carrots?" (Eve)

"I won't take them." (Ryouta)

Or more like——without finishing my sentence I fired the Infinite Lightning Bullet at a Drowsing Slime that suddenly popped out.

I handed Eve the S Rank Carrots by Ryouta.

"You wanna eat this too?" (Ryouta)

"I love you Low level, really really love you, you can do whatever

you want." (Eve)

"I mean you can pay me." (Ryouta)

I snickered, and after handing over the carrots to Eve, I went around the second floor where as expected there were few adventurers over here too.

Though Eve went on a massacre on this floor, but after going around $\frac{3}{4}$ of the floor, my Magic Cart was filled up.

Sending those back, it was a total of 120k Piro.

If I were to go overboard on the second floor Eve would get mad, thus I went down to the third floor.

Defeating the Gokiburi like Cockroach Slimes, I sent the Pumpkins one at a time.

Without resting I continued hunting.

Since I was at it I might as well raise my savings account to 7 digits, thus with my full capability I went all out hunting.

☆

"Thank you so much, so I'll be withdrawing your money for this month's rental payment.." (Antonio)

".....Yeah, I'll leave that to you." (Ryouta)

When evening arrived, I went out of Teruru Dungeon and was heading back while walking at the streets of Shikuro—and I was caught by Antonio, the Real Estate agent.

As I went to Indole for quite some time, I did not pay for the rental fees, I was dragged here.

Since he saw me holding onto the passbook, I can't be saying I have no money to pay thus I gave up.

Since withdrawing was convenient, I've taken care of it with ease.

"Even though I should've come sooner, but there were Emily and Celeste here." (Ryouta)

"No no, I knew of the request you took from the Dungeon's Association, plus I trust Satou-san." (Antonio)

"Thanks." (Ryouta)

"Then, if you have anything you can come by again." (Antonio)

"Okay." (Ryouta)

I nodded, and Antonio sent me off with a bow.

It sort of wen over my head.

I was about to leave the dungeon and go back home and check my earnings from Elza today, but I was forced to spend money with Antonio.

Well it can't be help. Since I'm renting it I have to pay it.

Pushing the Magic Cart I walked the familiar path back home.

After reaching home, I went to the first floor to greet Elza.

Emily and Celeste have not came back, Eve and Alice was nowhere to be seen.

Only Elza was there.

"Welcome back Ryouta-san." (Elza)

"I'm back. Can you help me on this." (Ryouta)

Handing the passbook over to Elza, she took it and opened it up and recorded today's income.

"Eh? You seem to have spent a lot today." (Elza)

"Today I really spent too much, the expenses for consumables and the rental." (Ryouta)

"Ah I understand, but still it's amazing." (Elza)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

"Though you used up so much...here look at it." (Elza)

Elza who was smiling handed my passbook back and I looked at it.

2,006,100

I doubted at first.

The balance was about 2 million Piros. Though I used up so much but instead of decreasing it went up by 1 Million.

My tension was lowered when I knew my balance might be reduced, but my tension immediately turned a 180 degrees and I became much more happy.

Chapter 105 – The Increase and Decrease of Taxes

Nihonium Dungeon, 5th floor.

Inside the snowy dungeon, I was hunting down the Red Skeleton which was three times faster than usual.

Seeing as the speed was incredibly fast, the chances of hitting them with bullets were slim.

Compared to the other monsters, most of the time I would be able to hit with 100% accuracy, but for this monster it would drop down to around 90%—which for every 10 bullets shot, 1 bullet would miss.

"Ku!" (Ryouta)

After missing a shot from the already quick Red Skeleton, it further increased in speed to the point where my hands couldn't keep up to it's speed.

Although the hit rate would be around 90%, but the second round of 10 bullets would drop that percentage to about 70%.

However it's still high despite dropping, plus it wasn't a problem when using the Infinite Lightning Bullet.

"Not good, I can't afford to be complacent." (Ryouta)

As long as I repeatedly fire the bullet it would eventually hit——was what I thought when I hurriedly scraped that mentality and thought of another way.

It was the same when I had my HP and Endurance on S which allowed me to take almost no damage at all, just because it was Rank S I thought I was invincible. This habit of mine occurs whenever I obtained a new power, resulting in me being complacent.

That is indeed a bad habit, and I have to figure out a way to fix that habit.

Thus, when I reached the 10 shot and 9 bullets hit, I started counting in my heart.

A sudden surprise attack came from within the wall which was a specialty of Nihonium, and without panicking I avoided the attack and fired at it.

With that it was 10 out of 11, 90.9% accuracy.

I picked up the seeds and my MP was increased by 1, and I continued walking.

This time the surprise attack came from above the ceiling, I avoided and fired another bullet.

11 out of 12, which increased it to 91.6%.

Picking up the seed my MP further increased by 1 and I was being targeted by a new Red Skeleton, I panicked and missed my shot!

The counter dropped to 10 out of 12. With just 1 mistake the hit rate dropped down to 83.3%.

"Fuu....." (Ryouta)

It instantly decreased, and if I were to panic once more I'm sure it would further decrease.

I took a deep breath, and after calming down I continued searching for more monsters.

When they appeared I defeated them, sometimes barely being attacked I managed to defeat them.

Keeping count of the hit rate in my heart whenever it increases.

Strangely, when I was keeping count of the hit rate, my concentration skills increased. Not only that, it also increased my motivation.

Both my concentration and motivation.

Together with my high stats, having both of these abilities increased made me peerless inside Nihonium's 5th floor.

When noon came, my MP was increased from C to B, and my hit rate was increased to an astounding 98%.

☆

After exiting Nihonium, I decided to head back home for now.

"Thank you for the hard work." (Elza)

"Welcome home nanodesu~" (Emily)

Elza and Emily were inside the first floor's garage.

They were sitting across the table while sipping on black tea.

On top of the table, there were sandwiches and bite sized sweets prepared. Even though it was only noon but the atmosphere seemed like it was tea time.

"Ryouta-san, how about joining us for a cup of tea?" (Elza)

"I'll brew more tea for you desu." (Emily)

After Emily said that, she walked up the staircase with her pitter patter footsteps echoing around.

Leaving just the two of us, I sat next to Elza and reaching out for a piece of sandwich, I chewed it with delight.

The sandwich was spread with strawberry jam, with a balance of sweetness to it, leaving my exhausted body full of energy.

"H, how is it?" (Elza)

"Un, what is?" (Ryouta)

"The.....taste of the sandwich." (Elza)

"It was extremely delicious, as I've almost used up my entire energy, this was a really good meal to boost it back." (Ryouta)

".....Yay." (Elza)

For some reason Elza did a guts pose near her chest.

"Why did you suddenly do a guts pose?" (Ryouta)

"Eh? Uh that's because——" (Elza)

"Because that sandwich was handmade by Elza-san nanodesu~" (Emily) (TLN: Emily Omega GJ!)

Emily brought my black tea from the second floor and sat down.

"So it wasn't made by Emily?" (Ryouta)

"Yes desu, Elza and I both made it together nodesu. The piece that Yoda-san ate was 100% made by Elza-san nanodesu." (Emily)

"Heeh~" (Ryouta)

I devoured another piece of sandwich which was spread with the same jam.

"Un, it is indeed delicious. It was normal that whatever Emily made was extremely delicious, but apparently Elza is good at cooking too." (Ryouta)

"T, thank you." (Elza)

Elza's cheeks were dyed red.

"Uhhh...should I....make some more for you....next time..." (Elza)

"You're gonna make some for me? I would be glad to taste more of your cooking." (Ryouta)

"I'll make more! I'll make lots and lots of delicious dishes for you." (Elza)

Elza was in a high spirit, I'm excited at what she would make next.

Drinking the black tea that Emily poured for me, in addition with the sandwich, my energy was rejuvenated.

"Oh right, just in case should I register right now." (Ryouta)

As I was saying it, I took out my passbook and handed it to Elza.

"Register?" (Elza)

"Yeah, I want to try and grasp the numbers of this morning's hunt fest." (Ryouta)

I would like to record down this morning's hit rate.

Though it was just an increase of hit rate but it gave me a sense of achievement and that felt good.

Plus when I feel good about it my concentration would be affected, which would make me want to try even harder, resulting in me trying not to miss a single shot and getting a 98% of accuracy.

I would like to do the same afterwards.

By grasping the numbers, I wanted to see what would happen by gaining a small sense of accomplishment.

Until yesterday I had a great sense of achievement, and wrote it down after finishing, feeling glad to see the number increased by so much. Although that was good, but it sort of got into my head.

Since I kept on focusing on increasing my power this entire day, I thought that maybe I should've earned more as well.

"I understand, please wait for a moment." (Elza)

Elza received my bank passbook and registered.

"I have kept you waiting, the balance has increased." (Elza)

"Increased? Didn't it decrease?" (Ryouta)

"It has increased, by about 500k." (Elza)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

For a second I had a "Why?" moment.

I have not earned anything since last night. I decided to record it because there was a possibility that something was deducted this morning from doing stuff.

Although it should be reduced and not increase, but why.....

"It's true that it has increased by nearly 50k, The nominal is.....Indole?" (Elza)

"It's the name of a city nanodesu." (Emily)

".....Aaah, the taxes." (Ryouta)

I was relieved.

I was told that Indole would send me some taxes.

I didn't know it came so early.

"Is it taxes?" (Elza)

Elza tilted her neck.

Thus, I explained to her about what happened in Indole till the very end.

"I see, so that's why you have taxes, but that's amazing that you would earn just by doing nothing." (Elza)

"Now that you mention, it does seem amazing." (Ryouta)

By not doing anything, that sounds good.

Well, it was a legitimate remuneration as I tried to save Indole's dungeon plus i doubled the dungeon's drop, so by having unearned income was certainly not weird.

Money would continued to flow from Indole even if I were to quit working.

It was similar to winning a lottery, I could build apartments and rent those out to earn more incomes, and buy lots of stocks to live a luxurious life.

Being similar to such lifestyle, I was sort of happy.

"Hoe.....Just like that money comes in. As expected of Yoda-san, you could live with just the taxes alone nanodesu." (Emily)

"Well I'll still be going into the dungeon, it's just that this would continue to enter." (Ryouta)

"That would be even more amazing desu!" (Emily)

"——Aah." (Elza)

Suddenly, Elza clapped her hands as if remembering something.

"What's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"There is another payment again.....Wow, this is amazing." (Elza)

"What's happening exactly?" (Ryouta)

"It's a refund. Ryouta's tax amount for this year's purchases exceeded 30 Million, so the tax will drop slightly. Since it happened just yesterday, so this was the remainder." (Elza)

"It decreased? Is it not going to rise?" (Ryouta)

After explaining, Elza returned me the book as though she was used to it.

The deposit itself was 20k Piro, it wasn't a huge amount.

"Yes, it will go down. Does the city where Ryouta-san went to went up?" (Elza)

"If you're talking about city.....Yeah something like that." (Ryouta)

This was running a progressive tax rate, if you earn to a certain extent, it was often that you would lose that amount with the increasing taxes.

It was the same when I was still a student.

Taxes up to 1 Million Yen per year are not taxable, but if you exceeded 1 Million Yen then would you be charged with taxes.

"For Shikuro, when purchases rise, taxes would fall. As the adventurers would always dive into the dungeon." (Elza)

"I see." (Ryouta)

The person herself understood this really well, as I do not know what the secondary effect would be.

The recorded 20k Piro that was recorded in my passbook was quite the small amount.

All this while I've been piling up 20k bags, it gave me a great sense of accomplishment

Chapter 106 – Recommendation of changing jobs

I left home to Nihonium. Today, I continued my usual routine by diving into the fifth floor and kept hunting for Red Skeletons.

Concentrating to the best of my abilities, I maintained my hit rate at a 100% and also rose my MP from B to A.

After checking my status at the K-I-A board, I returned to the city with a sense of fulfillment.

Shikuro is as lively as ever too.

There weren't any Magic Storm, no Double Sun, no Dungeon Masters, it was just your average adventurers roaming around and fighting monsters in the dungeon.

My legs were naturally heading back home, but suddenly I stopped.

Emily said something to me before I was going out this morning.

"I will be maintaining my hammer today desu~" (Emily)

Emily • Hammer. A customized weapon that Smith the owner of the weapon shop offered to her.

The motive was similar to an athlete, where they sponsor a certain product to a famous adventurer, and the more active the adventurers are, the more they can sell that product. It was the so-called advertisement billboards.

Emily had been active recently. With her level being maxed out, she would head to Shikuro's dungeon—especially in Arsenic where there were only rock type monsters, it was a huge success.

Being that active, I heard that nearly 70% of adventurers who dive into Arsenic used Emily's Hammer.

"It's almost similar to Air Jordan." (Ryouta)

That reminded me of the days when basketball shoes were the hype in my school.

Anyways, since Emily was busy all day with her maintenance, so I wouldn't have any food to eat when I return home.

"Can't be help, should I eat out then." (Ryouta)

While taking a stroll through the streets, I tried to remember restaurants that were serving meals right now.

Then, there was a shop that sells something like ramen.

From the whiff I could smell what seemed to be tonkotsu or iekei, and the umami which made it seemed to be a wonderful ramen.

Suddenly missing those tastes, I tried entering the store.

Don!

I bumped into someone just before entering the shop.

"Sorry——Eh?" (Ryouta)

"Eh.....Ah.....I'm sorry....."

It was the guy from one of the pair of man and woman who was attached to the elderly man.

The elderly man had methods of brainwashing like people in cults or a black company by connecting words with their dreams and emotions.

He was that victim.

He.....looked even worse than when I last met him.

"I'm sorry, I was sort of daydreaming."

"That's fine but....you alright?" (Ryouta)

"....."

"Oi." (Ryouta)

".....Eh? Sorry, I wasn't listening."

The guy was dazing while looking at the sky.

The heart wasn't here.....or not. He clearly was exhausted from rushing into dangerous situation.

"Then....."

"Wait a mo." (Ryouta)

I inadvertently detained the man from leaving.

If this goes any longer it'll leave a bad taste to my mouth, as he reminded me of myself before I came here.



In the ramen shop, a man was having a look of surprise.

Flattening the 3rd bowl of ramen and stacking it on top of the first two, as well as devouring the fried foods I ordered from the side menu.

"Another one please——Ah, I'm sorry, I unconsciously."

"It's alright, I've already said that I'm going to treat you, so you don't have to apologize and continue ordering more." (Ryouta)

Thinking that he might refrained from ordering anymore, I opened my mouth and made an additional order.

I bought him in the store because I wanted to treat him as he looked like he was about to collapse at any moment. Although he refrained at the beginning, but soon he fell for the fragrance of the ramen in front of him and his instincts took over.

This amount of dishes.....was more than I expected.

By the way I could not eat it.

How do I put it, the seasoning made the taste too strong that it could not match with my tongue.

Though the taste itself shouldn't be that bad, as the interior of the shop has grown pretty well and the surrounding guests were feasting it.

It's probably.....the fact that my tongue had been fattened by Emily's dishes.

I watched the man as he wolfed down the fourth bowl.

"Thank you for the meal."

"Don't mind. Uhhh...Aah, my name is Satou Ryouta, you can call me by either Satou or Ryouta." (Ryouta)

Speaking of, we never knew each other's name, thus I introduced myself from here.

"My name's Cliff, thanks Ryouta." (Cliff) (TLN: Another cliff?!?!)

"Was that enough? If it's not I can order more again." (Ryouta)

"It's alright, but seriously thanks." (Cliff)

"I see.....anyways, what's happening with you? Are you not eating enough?" (Ryouta)

I knew the reason.....but I decided to ask anyway.

"I wasn't paid yet. So it has been three days of not having meals." (Cliff)

"3 consecutive days? Doesn't Cliff dive into dungeon and make money?" (Ryouta)

"We are....Oh there is one other friend but the money is under the control of the captain, so we get paid from him." (Cliff)

"What about salary?" (Ryouta)

"Not enough." (Cliff)

"How is it not enough? How much are you paid?" (Ryouta)

"If I'm not mistaken I was paid 30k Piro last month." (Cliff)

"That's the pocket money for a kid!" (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Cliff)

"Aah, it's nothing." (Ryouta)

I accidentally tsukkomi myself, and Cliff seemed to be suspicious.

No wait, he had the face of weirded out.

This world's currency, "Piro" is almost equal to "Yen".

Even the price for this ramen was similar, a normal bowl is worth 700 Yen and a large bowl costs an additional 100 Piro.

With such prices, he has a salary of 30k per month.

"Can you even live like this——Ah, sorry." (Ryouta)

When I saw Cliff looking at me with that expression, I apologized.

Because he can't live like that was why he is like this right now.

"It can't be help, we weren't earning much." (Cliff)

"Was it that bad?" (Ryouta)

"Plus we were also injuring ourselves and our weapons and armors would need repairs, so that amount would be deducted from the captain." (Cliff)

"Hmm...." (Ryouta)

So consumable items and equipments are deducted too?

It seemed to be reasonable but somehow it was still strange.

It can't be just 30k that less per month.

Cliff cast downwards, and was depressed.

"Sometimes I wonder, is this job not suitable for me?" (Cliff)

"Is that so?" (Ryouta)

"I think that there are other places where we can demonstrate our strengths, but if we were to tell that to the captain he would think we are amiable." (Cliff)

"Well I don't think so at all, I think it's a great way of thinking." (Ryouta)

"But that's the truth." (Cliff)

"Huh?" (Ryouta)

"When the captain picked me up, my status were awful, my ability was low, and my Drops, besides Vegetation which was E the rest was F." (Cliff)

"Ah, I see." (Ryouta)

It sounded similar to Emily when I first met her.

If that was it.....then he really had no choice.

"Did your drop not increase at all?" (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Cliff)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

Cliff was surprised, and I was too.

Why? Why did he responded with an "Eh?".

"What....do you mean by that?" (Cliff)

"What do you mean, it's common sense though." (Ryouta)

"Drops can grow?" (Cliff)

"Wait, isn't that normal.....Since you can level up too." (Ryouta)

"....." (Cliff)

I was amazed as I thought this was common sense for everyone.

I opened my eyes widely, and I tried to open my mouth but I stopped and decided to keep quiet.

I remembered what I saw back when I was in the dungeon, the so called captain was spouting nonsense about being grateful and having dreams.

"Don't tell me.....he told you that drops can't be increased at all?" (Ryouta)

Cliff nodded.

"It can....go up?" (Cliff)

"Well there are those who can't increase, but never once I know it cannot be increased at all." (Ryouta)

At least my friends had some growth before their levels maxed out.

Cliff was astonished.

After paying for the meal, I took him out of the store.

Walking through the busy streets.

"Why not check it for yourself?" (Ryouta)

"Because I was told by the captain that if I were to see my own abilities I would limit myself. The status won't determine whether I'm strong or not, but whether I as a human being will be able to surpass my limits." (Cliff)

"My god, this is a quibble." (Ryouta)

Although that's what he said, but there was no way to not check for

it yourself.

Perhaps that elderly man was cleverly controlling Cliff, preventing him from looking at it and making him inferior about his Vegetation being at E.

This is really pissing me off.

I brought Cliff to the tool store in the city.

I then bought a consumable item to check the status and give it to him. Even if you don't go into the dungeon to check on the K-I-A board, there's an item which can check it.

"Try using it." (Ryouta)

"A, aah." (Cliff)

Being told to use it, Cliff used it and his status was displayed.

_____ 1 / 2

Level	66/66
HP	C
MP	C
Strength	D
Endurance	D
Intelligence	B
Mentality	B
Speed	F
Dexterity	C
Luck	F

"Aren't your level already maxed out! How much was he using you for!" (Ryouta)

"This is....my...." (Cliff)

"Besides being fairly strong, your magic is stronger." (Ryouta)

"Oh, is that so." (Cliff)

Cliff was perplexed, but more than that.

"Onto the next, this is the deciding factor." (Ryouta)

"O,oooh." (Cliff)

I heard him drinking the consumable.

Then it displayed Cliff's drop status.

————— 2 / 2 —————	
Vegetation	E
Animal	F
Mineral	C
Magic	F
Special Item	F

".....Eh?" (Cliff)

"I told you so." (Ryouta)

I let Cliff burned this into his memory, letting him remember the anger towards that elderly man.

"The numbers don't lie, this place won't be able to demonstrate your ability, but places like Indole." (Ryouta)

Cliff was stunned.

Chapter 107 – Just a part-time job

"I, Indole?" (Cliff)

"It's a dungeon that was born recently, and the drops are gold dust....which is perfect for you because of your mineral drop."
(Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Cliff)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

Cliff was amazed. What is this? Being surprised by this.

"Dungeon.....can be born?" (Cliff)

".....Wait what?" (Ryouta)

"Well, I've never heard of such story before." (Cliff)

".....But Nihonium was born in Shikuro recently though? Plus Selenium which became part of Shikuro too." (Ryouta)

"W, was that so?" (Cliff)

Cliff seemed to be half surprised, half embarrassed.

Does he not even know such things.

Such common sense that a dungeon is born and also information about Nihonium and Selenium.

Not being informed whatsoever and continued being exploited by that man.

My anger is slowly boiling.

"I'm just gonna say this straight, you're more suited to hunt in Indole." (Ryouta)

"Bu, but...." (Cliff)

"Just shut it." (Ryouta)

Seeing as it was gonna take some time to persuade him, I pulled out my gun and without questioning, fired the Recovery Bullet—the Sleeping bullets into Cliff.

Being shot by the special bullet, Cliff's eyes became white and was instantly sent into the dream world.



While Cliff was sleeping I brought him to Indole.

Even though I just left Indole for a few days, Indole has become a vibrant place. The people and things were increasing, and new buildings were beginning to develop.

The villagers were also bright and cheerful, clearly showing the fruits of the gold dust that Aurum brought.

"Th, this is....." (Cliff)

"This is the place I said just now, Indole. Well seeing is believing, let's head straight to the dungeon." (Ryouta)

"Eh? But." (Cliff)

"Just go already." (Ryouta)

I pulled Cliff and went towards Aurum Dungeon.

"Ah, Benefactor-sama."

"If you are gonna come, you should've informed us earlier."

"Please go back and tell mother that benefactor-sama came back, so we can prepare a party."

The villagers gathered one after another just outside of the dungeon and talked to me.

When I told them that I came here to attend to another business and the party was impossible, the villagers looked disappointed.

Cliff who saw what happened opened his mouth widely.

"....." (Cliff)

"What's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"Is, Ryouta such an important person?" (Cliff)

"I'm just your ordinary adventurer, it's just that I was being hired once from the association chief to help the villagers." (Ryouta)

"The association chief?" (Cliff)

He doesn't know that either.

That elderly man is beginning to frustrate me even more.

Well that's the reason why I brought him to Aurum in the first place.

Adventurers and villagers were gathered outside the dungeon.

I saw Aaron, thus I approached him and started talking to him.

"Aaron." (Ryouta)

"Ah, benefactor-sama." (Aaron)

"What's happening?" (Ryouta)

"Oh this? They are waiting for their turn to head into the dungeon. This mechanism is to keep the dungeon structure from changing each time." (Aaron)

"I see." (Ryouta)

Since Aurum is a rogue dungeon, the structure changes every time someone enters.

So if they do this, it would make it so that people diving inside won't experience the changes each time someone enters.

That means we'll have to wait.

I held back from letting Cliff entering the dungeon and decided to talk to Aaron.

"How's the situation in the village?" (Ryouta)

"Thanks to benefactor-sama, the villagers are doing great, the houses are being rebuilt and marriages that have been postponed

are almost certainly resumed, which is also thanks to benefactor-sama." (Aaron)

"I'm happy that everything is doing fine." (Ryouta)

"Oh right benefactor-sama, I've raised my son's level but his Vegetation drop has increased by a lot. I have no idea what to do about that, plus I saw his eyes being awoken to the pleasures of exploring in the dungeon." (Aaron)

"Then he should just come to Shikuro, and I can look after him for some time." (Ryouta)

"That's absurd! I can't bother benefactor-sama with such trivial matter." (Aaron)

"Don't worry about it, it's better to stay in a place where you can use your powers to the best of your ability." (Ryouta)

"Thank you so much benefactor-sama, I'll ask him right now." (Aaron)

After speaking with Aaron, the villagers continued to speak with me.

From the expression and tone, I could see that the villagers were full of life.

After finishing their stories, I went back to Cliff.

For some reason Cliff was daydreaming.

"What's wrong." (Ryouta)

"How...are you such good terms with all of them?" (Cliff)

"Huh?" (Ryouta)

"Isn't being an adventurer to compete with rivals, and to only think of hunting your own prey without being opened to others besides your companion, and to also watch out for those approaching." (Cliff)

".....Is that what your captain said?" (Ryouta)

Cliff silently nodded.

I can't believe he could spout such bullshit.

I heard that it would be better to cut out conversation with others to brainwash people easier, but this is on a whole different scale.

I've only ever seen people doing this to slaves or maybe to electronic devices.

This is really pissing me off.

☆

Aurum Dungeon, First floor.

Finally when it came to our turn to enter the dungeon, Cliff and I were the last person to enter the dungeon.

"Wow! The surroundings changed." (Cliff)

"It's those rogue type dungeons, where the structure changes every time you enter." (Ryouta)

"I, I see." (Cliff)

"Anyways, look a monster is coming, try and defeat it." (Ryouta)

"I, I got it." (Cliff)

"Do be careful, those monsters are quite cumbersome. It'll try and deceive you until you manage to defeat it." (Ryouta)

Cliff further nodded and ran towards the little devil.

Let the battle begin.

As expected of a level 66 cap person, he was used to battling.

The battle progressed while Cliff grabbed the pace of the little devil, and after gaining the advantage he would be able to deal the final

blow.

"Ryouta." (Cliff)

"What?" (Ryouta)

"Eh? Uhhh..." (Cliff)

"....." (Ryouta)

Why did he call me before dealing the final blow? I shrugged my head but remembered why in a couple of seconds.

It was the same when Cliff was together with that man.

Cliff and the other colleague would combine and weakened the monster, then the elderly man would deal the final blow.

Probably the habit just came out.

"Not me, but you should defeat it." (Ryouta)

"Me?" (Cliff)

"Just kill it." (Ryouta)

"....." (Cliff)

Cliff was clearly troubled.

Even though he was fighting so smoothly, but when it comes to defeating it he can't, and the little devil counter attacked.

"What's wrong." (Ryouta)

"I, I don't think I can kill it." (Cliff)

".....Damn it. Just do it." (Ryouta)

".....I can't! I can only reduce it's HP till the final blow." (Cliff)

Cliff was troubled.

Seems that his body was used to just almost killing the monster and stopped attacking afterwards.

"....."

I thought for a moment, and fired a Recovery Bullet at the little devil.

The bullet hit, and the little devil was recovered.

After doing so, Cliff started moving and attacked the healed up little devil.

Afterwards, just before he could kill it, his hands stopped.

"Damnit....what should I do." (Ryouta)

Cliff was also troubled.

As expected he won't defeat it, but would attack it before dealing the final blow.

.....If that's the case!

I fired another Recovery bullet at the little devil.

The recovered monster moved towards Cliff.

Sure enough, after being healed Cliff would attack three times before defeating it.

I concentrated and counted Cliff's attack.

One, two and——third.

I interrupted by firing a normal bullet between the second and third attack.

After his third attack——The little devil was killed.

"I...defeated it." (Cliff)

"Moreover." (Ryouta)

I picked up the dropped gold dust and handed it to him who was stunned when he stared at his hands.



Indole's village, one of The Swallow's Repayment store.

After the construction of the shop was finished, it became a new store. I went there with Cliff.

I called for the store clerk and let him do a trading.

Afterwards, like a rehab, I supported Cliff by helping him defeat the monsters and getting the gold dust.

Because his drop was at C and the drop rate wasn't that good, but he still earned something.

With that, I let him sell it.

"Sorry for the wait." (Ena)

A face I know, Ena had just finished counting.

She placed some notes and coins on the tray and presented it in front of Cliff.

"With the tax reduction it is 7320 Piro." (Ena)

".....7000 Piro, this, by me?" (Cliff)

"Aah, it's all yours." (Ryouta)

"....." (Cliff)

Various expressions floated on the face of Cliff.

Surprised, embarrassed, and gratefulness.

"I....earned so much in just a single day...." (Cliff)

He was happy with that much.

7000 Piro is a daily amount of a part-time job.

Still it was way better than that guy who only gave 30k Piro to Cliff every month.

Gradually, his mind caught up.

Cliff put on a joyful emotion and received the money.

"Thank you so much Ryouta." Cliff said.

Chapter 108 – Family and Family (Christmas Special Day 1)

The next day, Aurum dungeon first floor.

I was watching over Cliff hunting monsters.

It was still slightly awkward, but he was starting to get used to it.

Given enough time, he would be able to hunt for himself.

To be able to rescue someone who was caught in a Black company, I was relieved and satisfied.

We are done with Cliff's business, thus we should head back to Shikuro after coming out the dungeon.

I thought that the time has come.

Inside the dungeon, a bell was ringing.

It was a clear tone, and it sounded like the bell was specifically made out of gold.

A gold bell that was made from the gold that was dropped by

Aurum dungeon.

The bell was a mechanism to notify when adventurers have used up their time and should leave the dungeon.

Cliff who heard it had just defeated the monster, picked the gold dust and returned to my side.

"Good work out there, how was it?" (Ryouta)

"Better than yesterday...." (Cliff)

While saying that, Cliff showed me the gold dust on the palm of his hand.

As he had said so, the amount had exceeded compared to yesterday's drops.

Being at maxed level and Mineral at C, plus Aurum had double the drop rate after defeating the hidden boss.

It can be said that it was normal in a certain sense.

"That's good then." (Ryouta)

"It really is thanks to Ryouta." (Cliff)

"Don't worry about it." (Ryouta)

Because I was once in a Black company, I can't just overlook someone suffering from it too.

The scenery around us continuously changed while taking about such things.

Each time making Cliff surprised.

"Well, rogue dungeons are a troublesome thing, as the whereabouts would change every time an adventurer comes in." (Ryouta)

"I, I guess it's that kind of thing." (Cliff)

"It'll be convenient once you start getting used to it, look." (Ryouta)

The moment I finished saying, we were sent to the entrance of the dungeon and we could see new adventurers lining up for their turn to enter the dungeon.

"If your timing is good then it is possible to leave without doing anything." (Ryouta)

"It's so convenient." (Cliff)

"Ryouta!"

Suddenly I heard my name being called, and at the same time someone hugged me.

Furthermore, the scenery around me changed and I was flown into somewhere unknown.

I didn't know who was cuddling me so I calmly judged the situation and saw the one hugging me so suddenly.

"Margaret." (Ryouta)

"It has been awhile since we last met." (Margaret)

It was that Margaret, the Princess of the Air.

As usual, the atmosphere around her was fluffy with her elegant, and beautifully dressed Princess dress.

"Likewise, so what's wrong?" (Ryouta)

"I've heard rumours of a new dungeon and I'm glad that I came as I could meet with Ryouta, because I have something to show to Ryouta." (Margaret)

"What do you wanna show?" (Ryouta)

Margaret then went around searching for something, and when she saw the K-I-A board, she immediately went towards it.

After operating it, I went close to her.

The status board was displayed, and she looked at me with her

fluffy smile.

"It was thanks to Ryouta that I'm finally like this!" (Margaret)

_____ 1 / 2

Level	99/99
HP	F
MP	F
Strength	F
Endurance	F
Intelligence	F
Mentality	F
Speed	F
Dexterity	F
Luck	F

_____ 2 / 2 _____

Vegetation	A
Animal	A
Mineral	A
Magic	A
Special Item	A

"Woow!" (Ryouta)

What was displayed was what I'd expected, when her level is capped at 99 her Drop would all be A.

The status was exactly the same type as mine right after I came to this world.

☆

Aurum Dungeon, First Floor.

I was watching the battle of Margaret.

They were the 4 men that was always with her.

The four of them made me see Margaret as a Princess because they

resembled that of knights supporting her.

The four of them attacked the little devil, showing their outstanding combination by chasing the little devil and weakening it.

"Princess."

One of the four turned back and called out for Margaret.

Margaret nodded, dragged the same heavy sword when I first met and head towards the little devil that was being restrained like a naughty toddler by the four men.

The gold dust was dropped briskly because of her A Drop.

The Margaret Family.

That phrase naturally emerged in my head.

Being an All F for battling, but having All A for Drops, Margaret's tactic was different as she needed her knights to weaken and give her the finishing blow.

That was the status of Margaret and her appearance.

It was a totally different battle tactic compared to the Neptune and our Ryouta family, but I was convinced just by looking at her for a while.

Margaret then went towards the next monster.

"....." (Cliff)

Suddenly, I looked at Cliff seemingly staring at Margaret without mentioning anything from a little while ago.

"What's wrong, your expression looks sharp." (Ryouta)

"That.....is that fine?" (Cliff)

"Hmm?" (Ryouta)

"Isn't that, making it look exactly like how I fight...." (Cliff)

".....Aaah." (Ryouta)

I see so that's what he meant.

The men around her was weakening the monster and letting her deal the final blow.

Certainly, it may be the same as Cliff's way of doing things.

"....." (Cliff)

Cliff's facial expression was not excellent as he remembered his past self from watching it.

I thought that I had to say something.

After defeating the next little devil, Margaret picked up the dropped gold dust, and went to her knights.

"Yes, Rat, Social, Play, Builder." (Margaret) (TLN: I assume their names = their roles)

After calling their names, she presented the gold dust quarterly to the four of them.

" " " " Thank you for giving us such happiness" " " "

Whether the four of them were genuine knights, but the four of them kneeled together and took the gold dust from Margaret.

It reminded me of a scene where the knights had no complains and gladly accepted whatever the Princess offers.

"Eeh....." (Cliff)

Cliff was puzzled by it.

"She...gives it to them." (Cliff)

"Margaret treats her men differently from how your Captain treats you." (Ryouta)

"Th, that's true. But why....." (Cliff)

"Ryouta!" (Margaret)

While Cliff was puzzled, Margaret who handed the gold dust to the knights came over to me and hugged me again.

She clung to my waist as if to tackle me, and looked up to me, showing her bosom.

"Did you watch my battle just now?" (Margaret)

"Yeah, I see that you can do it." (Ryouta)

"It's all thanks to Ryouta~" (Margaret)

"How about them?" (Ryouta)

"They are from my Family. When I told them about my status they gladly helped me in fighting." (Margaret)

"So they came from there." (Ryouta)

"Yeah." (Margaret)

"And the action of giving the drops?" (Ryouta)

"I was imitating Ryouta~" (Margaret)

"Un?" (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Cliff)

While I tilted my head, at the same time Cliff heard that and was surprised that he raised his voice.

"It is all thanks to Ryouta that I managed to get to what I am right now. Ryouta who generously helped me, I'm merely imitating it." (Margaret)

"I have not done anything that great...." (Ryouta)

"That is wrong!" (Margaret)

She stopped hugging me and took a step while looking up at me

with a strong figure.

Her elegant face was filled with her elegance aura—her atmosphere was drifting.

"It's thanks to Ryouta, not matter who they are—even if is Ryouta who said so, I will continue to say that I'm indebted to Ryouta."
(Margaret)

".....I see, then thank you too." (Ryouta)

"Then.....uhmm...." (Margaret)

"Yeah?" (Ryouta)

"I want to add Ryouta's family into my family." (Margaret)

"My family?" (Ryouta)

Was she saying that as a subsidiary, or as a subordinate?

"Unfortunately, i cannot fight alone. If I do not have them I would not be able to do anything by myself. Thus, please let me add this family to Ryouta's family." (Margaret)

"I see. If that's the case—I welcome you." (Ryouta)

"Thank you so much! Being under the wing of Ryouta family, The Margaret Family once again thank you and wish to do our best in the future." (Margaret)

Margaret was delighted and strongly hugged me.



We were at the plaza after leaving the dungeon in the afternoon.

The plaza was also added as a result of earning lots of money.

Aurum Dungeon was originally in the middle of private houses, so the remnants of those private houses were removed, and a fountain was created in the middle followed by constructions of shops related to dungeon was built.

Indole was also changing to suit the dungeon, which was a good change.

Thus, I was looking at Cliff face-to-face.

"Than this is goodbye, I will return to Shikuro. If you have anything please contact me anytime." (Ryouta)

I guess I have finished helping Cliff for now.

With the misunderstanding of Margaret, because she was listening from the side when she confessed to me, he understood that his former captain—they were different from that elderly man.

"Ryouta.....No, Ryouta-san." (Cliff)

"-san? Why so formal all of a sudden?" (Ryouta)

"I.....please let us be under Ryouta-san's wings too! Perhaps another two more person.....but please...." (Cliff)

Two person.

Cliff's friend, which was another colleague who has survived together with that man.

It was a declaration to save that person.

"I got it, good luck." (Ryouta)

"Yes! Thank you so much!" (Cliff)

Cliff started using honorific words to me completely.

He probably saw what I could do from Margaret.

Cliff felt confident that he would be able to help his companion.

Chapter 109 – The Princess's "Love" (Christmas Special Day

2)

The road leading back to Shikuro from Indole.

A wilderness that had nothing at all, and a man-made road built to compensate for the lack of things.

With a world that has everything(products) dropped from dungeons, if you were to leave just a few miles away from a dungeon, you would find no cities or humans whatsoever, which gives of an end of the world atmosphere.

On that empty path, Margaret and I were walking on it.

My appearance was your typical adventurer that you see everyday, but Margaret had an appearance showcasing her as "The • Princess".

Her clean and elegant look was displayed from top to bottom.

It was a considerable mismatch with this wilderness.

"So in conclusion, Ryouta is the head chief of Indole?" (Margaret)

"There is the village mayor, I'm just appointed as the Chief of the Dungeon Association." (Ryouta)

"The position of the association chief is overwhelmingly higher than that of a village mayor. You can say that neither a city or a village can do without a dungeon inside." (Margaret)

".....That's obvious." (Ryouta)

I smile bitterly as I understood what Margaret was trying to say.

I do understand, but I just can't see myself as a "Chief".

Back when I was working at that Black company at my former world, there weren't any positions for manager, plus new employees did not settle for long and thus there weren't any juniors at the company.

So I wasn't familiar with being at the position of a chief which stood higher than everyone.

"Which means those peoples were also saved by Ryouta." (Margaret)

"That's how things ended up being. Rescuing them and gaining knowledge of the dungeon." (Ryouta)

Plus doubling the drops in the dungeon—Though I omitted from saying it.

I'm not sure whether it's the spirit of the dungeon or it really was the God of the dungeon, but I figured that it was best to keep Aurum's existence to myself for the time being.

"Nothing less from Ryouta." (Margaret)

"Anyways—" (Ryouta)

I looked around us, and after checking that there were no one else I asked her.

"Did your four knights, I mean four teammates not follow you?" (Ryouta)

"You mean Rat, Social, Play, and Builder?" (Margaret)

"Yeah them." (Ryouta)

I did remember their name being that (weird).

"They are following though." (Margaret)

"Eh? Where on earth..?" (Ryouta)

"Rat." (Margaret)

"Yes." (Rat)

"WTF!!!" (Ryouta)

The moment Margaret called for his name, one of the knights suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

He appeared without a sound like a ghost and knelt down in a posture as if "A follower following his princess".

"Where in the heck did you come from?" (Ryouta)

"....." (Rat)

Rat did not answer my question.

"Well, I wonder where though?" (Margaret)

Margaret tilted her head, as if not knowing too.

"We are always here when Margaret-sama needs us, and when Margaret-sama orders at any moment or at any place we will comply, also whenever we are not in use, we will be at a place which won't get in the way of Margaret-sama." (Rat)

"Is what he said~" (Margaret)

"Th, that didn't explained anything at all." (Ryouta)

"Good work Rat, it's alright now, you may leave." (Margaret)

"Yes." (Rat)

Rat slightly bowed and disappeared as the same as when he came.

Although I was watching him the entire time, but the moment I blinked he disappeared from my sight.

As if he wasn't here from the beginning.

".....Oi oi, he even removed his footprints?" (Ryouta)

In the wilderness there remained only the footprints of Margaret and I, and there were no evidence of Rat ever stepping foot here at all, even looking at several tens of meters, there weren't any footprints of him ever existing.

"It's almost as if you summoned him, okay I won't say anymore." (Ryouta)

"That's right." (Margaret)

"What's more that attitude. It reminds me of way back when I saw the position of a senpai and a new stuff which turned into an errand boy under that senpai." (Ryouta)

"What's an errand boy(Pashiri)?" (Margaret)

She doesn't know what's an errand boy, well it can't be help as she is a princess.

"It's a position where you are ordered to buy yakisoba bread or juice or something like that." (Ryouta)

"If that's the case then everyone is an errand boy?" (Margaret)

"Huh?" (Ryouta)

"Social, I want a cold tea." (Margaret)

"Here you go." (Social)

"What the!!!" (Ryouta)

I was surprised by that sudden action.

A different man appeared diagonally behind Margaret this time.

I don't know where he got it, but the man gave a glass with ice to Margaret.

It looked tasty as one can see the cooling glass with water droplets dripping from the glass.

"Thank you~" (Margaret)

"It's my pleasure to serve." (Social) (TLN: 恐悦)

After Margaret finished drinking, Social disappeared without a trace or sound.

Though their appearance is that of a knight.....but aren't they ninjas in disguise?

"That is seriously amazing. I'm kinda interested as to how far they would go to listen to your orders though." (Ryouta)

"You want to know?" (Margaret)

"Un, yeah." (Ryouta)

"If Ryouta says so." (Margaret)

Margaret stopped.

"Rat, Social, Play, Builder." (Margaret)

After she called for the four of them, as if time has stopped for a moment, the four of them appeared in front of Margaret, with one knee in front of her and rests their arm on their protruding knee. This time they didn't appear diagonally behind of Margaret.

The appearance is that of a ninja, but their gesture showed that of a knight. That imbalance was a little funny to look at.

"How far would you cooperate with me?" (Margaret)

When Margaret asked, the four of them did not spare any time, but they weren't in a hurry, using a delicate tone.

"I'll live on for the sake of Margaret-sama."

"I'll die for the sake of Margaret-sama."

"Margaret-sama's joy is everything to me."

"It's because of Margaret-sama that everything exists." (TLN: Is this some sort of occult?!?!)

"They are outright devotees! Even their beliefs are similar to that of a devotee!" (Ryouta)

"Thank you." (Margaret)

After Margaret thanked them, the four of them disappeared without a sound again.

"Well, they have answered. Are you convinced with that?"
(Margaret)

"Instead of being convinced, I feel that it was extremely amazing."
(Ryouta)

"Wait? Didn't the each of them received a gold dust from Margaret. Wouldn't that mean that they are pleased to serve you because they received something." (Ryouta)

『We deserve only death if we refused any of Margaret-sama's gifts!』

"Wow wtf again!!" (Ryouta)

"What seems to be the problem?" (Margaret)

I was surprised enough to jump up, but Margaret seemed to be calm as ever.

I looked around me, I was certain that someone came and whispered into my ear, but when I looked around nobody was here.

Besides, I felt that the voice was different from the ordinary voice.

.....That is seriously amazing, just amazing.

After being surprised, I calmed down and finally accepted it.

"They really are firm believers. Well, when I first met Margaret, I thought that you were like an idol, because you sold an Air box or something." (Ryouta)

"What is an Idol?" (Margaret)

"Un? Aah....It's a type of race where everyone loves and adores them." (Ryouta)

I tried giving my interpretation.

"From everyone....Is it?" (Margaret)

"That's right." (Ryouta)

".....Even Ryouta?" (Margaret)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

"Am I also....liked by Ryouta?" (Margaret)

Dokin.

Margaret turned to me and looked straight to me.

A happy eyes with reddish cheeks.

It's as if—Wait, wait, wait just a minute.

Idols should not have any romantic relationship or even get married

"I really like Ryouta.....so does Ryouta....like me too?" (Margaret)

A hard ball without fine workmanship was thrown straight at me.

My chest took a critical hit.

My heart was beating fast, spiking up my heartbeat in a stretch.

"....."

Margaret was staring at me with wet eyes.

As I was excited and warmed up, she gradually became troubled, then saddened, as if tears were starting to pour out from her eyes.

"Is it, a no then.....?" (Margaret)

"No no that's not it!" (Ryouta)

"Is that true?" (Margaret)

"Yes! I think I like you, but—" (Ryouta)

This happened before with Elza, but I have little experience with such things.

I have no idea what to do.

And, I'm at a lost.

My visibility unexpectedly became dark, and a soft feeling was transmitted to my lips.

The contact of about 0.1 seconds, a kiss just like a bird.

Kiss.

My head had gotten even whiter.

"———! Wh, what have I done!" (Margaret)

Margaret's face turned even redder, and her face was boiling up.

"Rat, Social, Play, Builder! Please hide my face." (Margaret)

" " " " Yes! " " " "

The four shinobi knights appeared without a sound and surrounding Margaret.

"Uuuuuuu.....I, I'm so sorry!" (Margaret)

While still being embarrassed, Margaret ran away covering her face with her hands while being escorted by the four of them.

I remained standing there blankly.

"Satou-dono."

"Wow (stop scaring me!)!!" (Ryouta)

One of the knights who escorted Margaret appeared in front of me.

If I'm not mistaken.....It's Rat right?

He looked at me straight in the eyes with a serious face.....and with that face he honestly said.

"This was the first time we have seen Margaret-sama with such a

happy expression." (Rat)

"Eh? Aaah...." (Ryouta)

I imagined he would say things like "This unlucky man should not deserve the Princess!" or something along those lines, but what I was told was the complete opposite of that.

"Please continue to be with her from now onwards....." (Rat)

After saying that, Rat bowed and disappeared once again.

"Thank you...." (Ryouta)

Being said that by Rat, I remembered the feeling of that kiss.

Imagining the words "from now on" and "various" with Margaret, my heart rate increased even more than usual.

Chapter 110 – A new record for oneself (Christmas Special Day 3)

I've missed a shot *again* from using the Infinite Lightning Bullet.

Nihonium Dungeon, Fifth floor.

While the snow danced around the dungeon, the shot to the Red Skeleton missed again and lightning strikes burst into the wall of the dungeon.

"Damn.....cut by 50%....." (Ryouta)

My condition was horrible since this morning. My hit rate was already 0% to start off because of the Red Skeleton I fought from the beginning, and now it only raised to 50%.

The reason was pretty obvious.....My heart was still beating fast,

and a fuzzy feeling was felt throughout my body.

The Red Skeleton went behind me and hit me with its bone.

It made a clean hit on the back of my head and laughed with its bones cackling.

"What.....don't look down on me!" (Ryouta)

I grabbed its legs from the ground and gathered power from my entire body and swiftly returned a punch.

Although the Red Skeleton tried to withdraw at super speed, but my fist connected first.

The Red Skeleton was blown away and shattered before it could even hit the wall of the dungeon.

It then dropped the MP seed and picking up I gained 1 MP. Afterwards, I blew out air that was accumulated in my lungs, letting out a "Fuuu" sound.

In the dungeon which had snow falling, I scratched my head repeatedly, messing up my hair.

The cause was obviously because of what Margaret said.

The unexpected kiss that I received yesterday still made me angry.

With my unstable condition, it took a longer than usual as I was constantly failing to hit the target—and at the end my hit rate went down by 40%.

I extended the battle until lunch break, and somehow I was able to raise my MP from B to A.

☆

In the afternoon, I went to Teruru by myself, but I encountered Margaret at the entrance of the dungeon.

"I was waiting for you~" (Margaret)

"You waited?" (Ryouta)

"Yes, I went to Ryouta's house but you weren't there, then the people in the house said that you would be at Teruru in the afternoon." (Margaret)

"Aah.....Yeah." (Ryouta)

I averted my eyes from her.

I could not look at Margaret's face properly as the base of my ear was hot.

My heart was racing, as I remembered about yesterday's kiss.

"An, anyways do you need anything from me?" (Ryouta)

"I thought of looking at how Ryouta hunts." (Margaret)

"Looking at me hunting?" (Ryouta)

"Yes. Among the adventurers who are in Shikuro, I was wondering if I could learn from Ryouta's fierce battles against monsters." (Margaret)

"So you want to learn about my movements." (Ryouta)

"If I could move around by myself, then it would help Rat and the rest too in the future." (Margaret)

"Well, it's better to have more variety." (Ryouta)

Even if it's still dealing the last hit, but if the person who is dealing the final hit was stronger then it would certainly change some things.

If their attack power is high, then it would reduce the amount of cuts they need to do, and if they have a high accuracy, then they do not have to restrain it all the time.

As Margaret becomes stronger, it was certain that more things could be done.

".....Your ambition is amazing." (Ryouta)

"Yes? What did you just say?" (Margaret)

"Nothing at all. I got it, follow me then." (Ryouta)

"Yes !!" (Margaret)

Margaret followed me into the dungeon with a smile on her face.

Teruru Dungeon, First floor.

"I'm having deep emotions." (Ryouta)

"Eh?" (Margaret)

"Ah no, I still remember when I first went inside here, I was the same as Margaret, our status were almost the same. Though all my Drops are high, but my abilities were all F." (Ryouta)

"Is that true?" (Margaret)

"Yeah." (Ryouta)

"If that's the case, then I could also be like Ryouta~" (Margaret)

"I guess so." (Ryouta)

My only strength is my Drops being All S, and also having Nihonium, so I thought that I would not put water on Margaret with eyes shining brightly.

With that out, I started my hunt.

While pushing the Magic Cart, we went further inside the dungeon.

A Slime appeared and jumped at me.

I stopped the Slime with my hands, and fired at it from on top of the Magic Cart.

Even with a normal bullet it would penetrate the Slime • instantly killing it. The dropped bean sprouts then fell right into the Magic

Cart.

"That's amazing, with just one attack." (Margaret)

"Plus I defeated it from above the Magic Cart, so the drop would fall right into the cart without having to pick it up. As the Slime is weak so it was easy to do this method to increase the efficiency." (Ryouta)

"So that's how it is." (Margaret)

Plus, using normal bullets instead of the Infinite Lightning Bullet was also to increase efficiency.

Recently, I learned a few things, when a monster was zapped by the lightning, it takes time to burned it to crisp before dropping it's drop.

Though with the normal bullet, it would instantly penetrate and kill it and in an instant drop the bean sprouts.

Even though it's just a few second difference, but the time would accumulate and it would result in a time lost when using the lightning bullet.

Although it's infinite and user-friendly, but it wasn't suitable for pursuing efficiency when it comes to doing things like time attack.

Bringing Margaret along, I defeated the Slimes as we went forward.

Defeating it, letting the bean sprouts fall into the Magic Cart, then repeat the process.

Suddenly, my feet stopped.

"What's wrong?" (Margaret)

"Just a little while longer." (Ryouta)

Margaret tilted her head.

I prepared my gun and waited for awhile.

After 30 seconds had passed, a Slime was born.

The moment it was born I defeated it, and put the bean sprouts inside the Magic Cart.

"Wh, what was that?" (Margaret)

"I could guess the spawn point of the monster at a certain extent. For this point, the Slime would spawn every 5 minutes. When we went around and returned here I thought it was about time for it to spawn again." (Ryouta)

"You could even remember something as detailed as this! That's amazing!" (Margaret)

"I'm just used to it." (Ryouta)

"Is there anything else?" (Margaret)

Margaret was admiring me.

Her eyes were shining ever so brightly, and her face had a child-like expression waiting for something else to happen.

That face made me want to explain more.

From what I've remembered thus far, I taught her everything I've learned with the bodily sensation.

And to put it to practice, I showed her the efficiency rate of hunting in Teruru Dungeon.

Margaret was extremely happy about it and kept on saying how awesome I was.

Her expression was beautiful and also adorable. Having these two high level expression together is dangerous.

I want to look at that expression more, and tried other ways to make her show. (TLN: Creepy ryouta)

☆

"That was so amazing to look at." (Margaret)

Evening befalls, and we head out of Teruru Dungeon, and Margaret and I were walking around the city streets.

From the first floor down to the seventh floor, I showed her the steps of defeating each individual monsters from each floors, and also the most efficient way of strategizing each floor.

Margaret was overwhelmed with pleasure, looking at it made me thought that it was worth doing it.

"As I expect of Ryouta, my one and only Prince-sama." (Margaret)

"Pri—" (Ryouta)

Margaret went straight with her speech, and made my heart skipped a beat.

The thought of showing her the methods of hunting monsters was completely forgotten and my heart was beating even faster.

A cherry coloured lips entered the vision of my eyes.

This is bad, what am I supposed to do.

Once I became conscious of the person, looking at her in front of me made my heart beat even faster than usual.

"Aa, there he is. Ooi Ryouta."

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

Someone was calling me from behind, and I saw Alice heading towards me.

While waving her hands, I could see the 3 SD sized monsters sitting on her shoulders.

"What's the matter?" (Ryouta)

In a way a saviour has come to save me. The excitement died down a little, and I turned to look at Alice.

"Breaking news, you would probably want to know about it so Elza

sent me to tell you about it." (Alice)

"Breaking news?" (Ryouta)

"Yes !" (Alice)

Alice strongly nodded, and expressed her innocent smile.

"Congratulations, your income for today exceeded 3 Million~"
(Alice)

"——Ooo." (Ryouta)

"It's a new record for Ryouta." (Alice)

"Ah I see, so it exceeded." (Ryouta)

"That's amazing, 1 day 3 Million Piro. What happened though?"
(Alice)

"Eh?" (Ryouta)

My heart skipped a beat, but it was a different kind of beat.

Alice looked at where Margaret was at, and she'd gotten surprised.

Looks like she didn't know, phew.

If she knew the reason then I would've died from embarrassment.

In the morning my efficiency was less than half, but at noon I wanted to show my good side to Margaret so I was able to make a new record.

"I do not understand, but congratulations~" (Margaret)

"Congrats, Ryouta is indeed amazing right~" (Alice)

When the person herself said it to me it was a bit embarrassing.